McCandlish, Cora, 1–3

McIver, N. W., 4–67

McLennan, Eda, 68–69

Myers, Katie, 70

Meyer, Mathilde H., 71–93

Mitani, Tami, 94–

Miyagawa, Tonetero, 95–

Morita, H. K., 96–102

Newell, Horatio B., 103–163

Newell, Mrs. Jennie C., 164–171

Noyes, William H., 172–194

Noyes, Mrs. M. J., 195

[over]

Parmelee, H. Frances, 196_221

Pedley, Hilton, 222_258

Pedley, Mrs. Martha C., 259_267

Pettee, James H., 268_364

Pettee, Mrs. Isabella W., 365_371

Poole, Mary, 372_374

Cora McCandlish

1—3

× Miss Cora McCandlish

J. L. B.
Rec'd 11-12-97
Ans'd 1-21-98

Kobe, Japan.
Oct. 18th 1897.

My dear Dr. Barton.

At last I am in beautiful Japan the land of beautiful sunsets and many other charming things.

Our voyage was delightful in every respect. and as I proved a good sailor you may be sure I enjoyed every moment of it. Mr. and Mrs. Stanford came as far as the Islands where Mr. Clark and family joined us. Dr. Kipneas of the Foochow Mission and family were with us all the way. There were

eral missionaries of
other Boards going out for
the first time and one
family returning.
At every place we stopped
the welcome was most
cordial. At Honolulu Dr.
Damon sent us a letter
inviting us to his home, as
his guests. You can see you
know what a beautiful place
my home. We drove all
the morning and then
Mr. & Mrs. Stafford and I
took lunch with Mr. & Mrs.
Cook while the rest of the
minds were entertained at
Dr. Damon's. In the afternoon
we drove again until time
for the steamer to leave.
I saw a good deal of
that pretty city.
We had two days at Yokohama

of them bring Sunday,
attended the Union
urch and enjoyed the
vice very much. It was
lebrated by the Lord's Supper.
t of us went with Mrs.
nnis wife of the Bible
ciety Agent to lunch and
r quite a little of the
y going to and fro. The
t day we spent in Tokio
ht seeing. It all seems very
ch like the pictures I have
n of Japan, and is very
utiful. The letters of welcome
om the Missionaries
ere indeed pleasant to a
anger in a strange land.
Clarks are staying at
ka while I am here at
College. Every one here
well and the news from
sick ones in the moun-
ins is encouraging though
tle Helen Davis is not yet

t of danger.
We expect now to go to Miyazaki
ft week and I will write from
e when settled. I shall
robably visit Osaka and Kyoto
ow going south.
I feel that the Lord is good
has brought me so safely
d happily to this beautiful
nd and to have surround-
e me with such dear friends.
I am stopping a little visit-
g schools and kindergarten
d writing letters now as
mails close tonight.
With kind regards
I am
Very sincerely.
Flora McCandlish.

+ Miss Cora McCandlish

2-8-98 pp 1-3, 5.

3-17

Miyazaki, Jany. 8. 1898

Dr. James L. Barton
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton —

Your kind letter of Oct. 22. found me in Osaka where we were delayed two months on account of the illness of Mr. Clark's children, of which you have doubtless heard. I am glad to report that they are quite themselves again and are all safely in Miyazaki.

Miss Cozad came down with me two weeks ahead of the family to get the house little in readiness.

We made two little side trips
visit some of the Christian
and to hold some meetin
The people were pleasant and
friendly and as we neared
Miyazaki my welcome was e
specially warm. I enjoyed
exceedingly my first introduc
to Japanese games and wa
very fortunate in having Mr
Cozad to introduce me, for
she would make my life i
a dungeon pleasant, I belie
We found the house and
work here in as good condition
as could be expected after
an absence of two years.
I am busy studying and fin
it very interesting though so
difficult, and a "good master
of it" seems as long will be
impossible. I have two e
cellent teachers, Mr. and Mr
Miyagawa formerly of Osaka

am thankful for the Romaji
which has enabled me to sing
and read with the people almost
from the first.

Last night I made my maiden
speech through an interpreter and
at the close the evangelist Mr.
Yamura made a very nice
little talk about me & so Mrs.
Ishii said. There are quite
a number who speak English
and many more anxious to
learn. So I am to have an Eng-
lish class commencing next
Monday. Will probably later
on have some classes week evenings.
I cannot study all the time and
am very glad to be of some ser-
vice, I feel so useless. It is very
kind of you to say that not
much will be expected of me
for a time and trust that
time will be shorter than
it now appears.

For some years I have had for my

comfort and inspiration to
verse, "I can do all things
through Christ which strengt
eth me." More than ever do
need that strength now and
it will not fail me. I am sure

Just after writing you befo
while coming through the mou
tains, I passed through an
experience one of which will
last a lifetime. Our train co
ed with another and causin
the most frightful wreck an
loss of life ever known in
Colorado. But the Angel of
Lord was there and not o
kept me from harm but my
baggage also. It seemed al
too wonderful to be true.

My voyage was most de
lightful as I am one of those
happy mortals not afflicted
with sea-sickness, and the
weather was almost perfect.
The day in Honolulu was fu
and besides the pleasant

ins around the city. I
d the pleasure of meeting
and Mrs Damon, Mr. &
rs. Dr. Gulick and Dr. and
s. Bingham whose wonderful
pk of whom I have read and
ard since I was a child.
My welcome to Japan was
deed a cordial one, many
ho waiting for me in
kohama and they are
ll coming from the out
tions. It was very sweet
h this remembered and
ade it impossible for
e to feel like a stranger.
It would be impossible for
to describe the many
ely things I have seen even
I could take your time.
u have probably heard young
issionaries war enthusiastic
ore over the beauties of Japan

and then too you have been here and know all about it.

You doubtless know that the Christian Endeavor and Ladies Societies of the South Church, Chicago, have undertaken my support, which makes me very glad.

May I trouble you please to hand the enclosed to Mr. Wigg

Thanking you for your kind interest and sympathy, and wishing you a Glad New Year I remain,

Cordially yours

Cora M. McCandlish

P.S.

Being a woman I must add a postscript — I am so glad for Miss Judson's restored health and that she is probably in Japan to

e have written the C. A. J.
king that she be located
e at least until summer.
I am looking forward
th pleasure to welcoming
ompanion very shortly.
here is certainly much work
r a woman to do here and
an do so little for sometime.
I hope Miss Judson or some
e will be stationed permanent-
y in Mujagaki.

3 MAY 26 1899
JUN 27 1899

Miyazaki, Japan April 15th, 1899.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Barton:-

Perhaps you will be kind enough to say to yourself as excuse for my long delay in replying to your letters, that I have written all I know to the Mission Studies etc., and have nothing more of interest to write, and you will say quite truly. When my chief occupation is studying and my chief excitement is being stared at and commented on, you can readily see that I haven't much material for an interesting letter. I can say as I do in every letter whether I put it into so many words or not, that we long for more of the Spirit of Christ for ourselves and our Christians, that we long for more workers, both Japanese and foreign and that I am longing, working, praying for more language. If ever the gift of tongues was needed by any one, I need it. I am so slow, and it is so hard to put into practise the things I learn. Indeed as you say it requires heroism. Since the first of Jan. I have taken the entire care of the housekeeping, and tho it has taken more time, still it has given me so much more language and at the same time relieved Mrs. Clark of that responsibility that I am glad I undertook it. Then too, it is good practise for the time when I will have to manage my own servants, only young housekeepers don't usually begin with a family of seven. I dread starting an establishment of my own all alone, in a Japanese house, but if no one comes to be with me, I shall not wait more than another year, and if a suitable house could be found, (which is extremely doubtful) I might begin next fall. Houses are very scarce in Miyazaki, of any description, and the suitable ones are still scarcer. I am sure Miss Judson would have fitted into the work nicely after once getting settled, but her heart was in Matsuyama, and I am glad for her sake that the want and ought for once coincided.

Please let me thank you even at this late date for the New Year's card and greetings which you so kindly sent me. That verse was beautiful and I am so glad to have it to think of. Oh! if I could only live up to all the beautiful verses I read and think about—and forget. I am somewhat like the old Scotch lady(perhaps she was one of my ancesters) who couldn't remember a word of the sermon not even the text, but insisted that it had done her good.

I expect you very often meet my Dr. Scott at your rooms, but perhaps you didn't know he belonged to me. Well he does, or I belong to him, for he and Mrs. Scott have been like parents to me for many years, and I love them, second only to my own parents. It was a great blow to me to have them leave Chicago and it is very had to picture their new surroundings, particularly "New England" surroundings, of which I know nothing, except by hearsay and through books. However, there is this advantage, it will positively insure my visiting New England on my return, which I might otherwise have done.

Today is the fifth birthday of the wee girlie of the household, are loath to see "our baby" grow up. We have all had our turn at being ill this winter, either with the measles or Influenza which has been very severe. But now are all well again, except Mr. Miyagawa, my teacher, who is slowly rallying after two months of serious illness. They have decided to return to his home in Kumamoto as soon as he can be moved. His father has been here ten days and is unwilling to go back without him. It will be difficult to find another teacher now and I fear for my examinations in July, altho Mrs. M. has tried to do double work. I shall miss them very greatly for they are very companionable.

Please excuse the balance of the letter being a copy, I wished to share with Miss Pollock my trip to Obi and so copied that part of the letter.

I want to tell you about my trip to Obi, my only tour this year for I have no one to go with me to interpret. The Evangelist at Obi, Mr. Takeda speaks English well as does also his wife, and is a very correct and sympathetic interpreter. Miss Judson and I went last year just after she came down, but only stayed over Sunday and as it rained all the time we were there we saw nothing of the town and little of the people. But this time everything was perfect, and tho I had to go alone I enjoyed every minute of my ten hour and a half ride over 30 miles of mountains. The scenery is truly beyond my power to describe, it is the lovliest we have in Hiuga, and I feel safe in saying the finest I have yet seen in Japan. The mts. with their many shades of green, and peach and cherry trees in bloom; the valleys with their picturesque houses and farms, the beautiful river flowing smoothly over its rocky bed, the waterfalls starting at unexpected places and dashing down the mountain side to join the river, the magnificent rocks with their varying colors from light grey to dark red or brown, many of them entirely covered with moss, formed a panorama one could not soon forget. As we wound up and up and around the mts. we were constantly coming up some unexpected beauty and as we did not travel at lightening speed we had plenty of opportunity to enjoy it to the full. Mr. Takeda and two of his English pupils met me at the top of the mountain this side of Obi. The boys greeted me with "Good day Madam, Very glad to see you Madam" and a hand shake in imitation of Mr. T.'s And then we went down into the valley just as the sun was sinking out of sight behind the mts. on the other side of the city and the purple shadows were steeling down upon us. Obi has about 7,000 inhabitants and is entirely surrounded by mountains. It makes one think of "Like as the mountains are round about Jeruselem so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth even for ever." There is one outlet towards to ocean, not at first discernible. Four years ago the people of this place were very antagonistic to Christianity, they succeeded in breaking up nearly all the early meetings, tried to club Mr. Clark while he was speaking and threatened to kill Mr. T. if he came there to live. But nevertheless, three years ago he and his sweet quiet wife went there. At first they could get no house and had to go to the outskirts of town and take an old tumble down house. Last year they were offered a beautiful place, large house and grounds for less price than the owner was being offered for it by others. That is only one instance of the change in the feelings of the people toward the Christians. His ability to teach English has helped him greatly and he has now classes of nearly one hundred. But he only makes English a means to an end, and that and talking about Christ and His teachings. I spoke at three meetings, the two evening ones being held in a large hotel on the main street. The first night there were about 120 almost entirely men and boys, the second night nearly 100 men and they listened quietly and attentively during the long talk and interpretation. I made quite a number of calls with Mr. T., one of them being on a woman who had been a Christian in Tokyo but since coming to Obi had made no profession, never coming to the meetings nor returning the calls. But she was very pleasant, promised to come to the service at the house, which she did and brought a friend with her. I spoke on letting our lights shine etc. and at the close she told Mrs. T. that she intended to bring her letter to the church and was sorry she had not done so before. Called to see one old woman whose only son died a few years ago at Cornell University. He was an earnest Christian and last year she was baptized too. In these little country places are sending their scholars to America or England. On Monday we went to the seashore five miles away. There is a fine harbor where the large steamers from Kobe stop. I never saw such a wonderful combination of mountains, rocks, pine trees, sand and water as there, it was beautiful, beautiful. It subdues one and makes the thought of our littleness and God's greatness more prominent than ever. I was probably the only foreign women most of the people ever saw and they followed

me everywhere I went, commented on my clothes, my hair which they think very like their own and my general appearance, and there was usually some one in the crowd to volunteer the information that I was a "Yaso hito" (Christ person). I thought it was hard enough to endure when they talked about me and I couldn't understand anything they said, but now that I am beginning to understand them I find it still more embarrassing, but I assume the expression I always do when the photographer tells me "to look pleasant" and continue on my way. The next day I returned after an absence of five days and thus endeth my first tour alone. Miss Cozad has given me two-thirds of a promise to come down next year and go touring with me for a few weeks. Though as she says "It wont be half so much fun for the next time you'll see how I hobble and bobble with the language instead of realing off yards of choice Japanese as you thought before."

All Miyazaki is in gala dress and very gay and festive we are. The great Jimmu Tenno matsuri (festival) is at its height, tomorrow the real live Prince, representative of the Emperor returns to Tokyo and then the crowds will disperse, the flags, lanterns and bunting will come down together with the temporary booths and shows and we will be again the quiet country village we were until a month ago. You know that Jimmu Tenno was the first Emperor and was born here , the exact why and wherefore of the matsuri at this time, I do not know. All sorts of side shows, accrobatic performencey horse races etc., are on exhibition besides bazars filled with beautiful silks, lacquer ware, screens etc., and the town is more than full of visitors. At the hotels they are sleeping ten in an eight tatami room i.e. about 12x12 ft. All the schools are having a months vacation and so our Night School is following suit, and our Evangelists are being housed there. This week meetings are being held every night and we hope to catch a good many of the people. Our house is a public thoroughfare and you have no idea how wearing it is to be on constant exhibition. We take turns in showing them around, playing to them and entertaining them generally and when - our turn is over escape upstairs to rest, at least Mrs. Clark and I do, Mr. C seems to be just as ready for the fiftieth person as for the first. His patience with the Japanese is something wonderful. As I say this flood of sight seers is very wearisome, but it gives us a spledid opportunity for gospel talks and tract giving and I am beginning to have more faith in such than in public meetings, especially when many of the sermons are in such high Chinese that none but the educated can understand them.

Two swell concerts have been given by the Miyazaki Music Club during the Matsuri one to open it and one to close it. The first was held in the Legislature hall and the second in the new Club house which is really elegant. Mr. Clark and I participated in both and we were treated in a delightfully courteous manner, being seated with the dignitaries in the place of honor. What with a full brass band in costumes of scarlet and gold, piano, organ, violin, koto, samisen, satsuma biwa, and voices, we had concerts that were concerts I can tell you. Mr. and Mrs. Clark and I were made members of the club and were given the badges, pins in the shape of a tiny violin in gold and silver, very pretty. At the second concert we met a distinguished Tokyo lawyer who was educated at Cambridge and who talked better English than any Japanese I have heard. But it was comical to hear his genuine English accent.

Another very interesing feature of the Matsuri was the field day sports participated in by all the schools of Hiuga. Again we had seats of honor (it pays to be foreigners down here) and saw the races splendidly. This was followed by a grand parade of more than 4000 school boys exclusive of any High School students when they were inspected by a Count and a General of the regular army. It is no wonder that Japan defeated China when her boys are drilled in army tactics from their infancy and every citizen is a soldier. Japan will be no mean foe in the future if the nations of the world come to arms.

Well so much for gossip, I wonder you don't weary of the "wonderful things" your young missionaries always see.

Smuggle no matter of this letter out and by Dr. Daniels for I felt I had anything to write, but only experiences etc.

N. W. McIver

4——67

LAW OFFICE OF
N. W. McIVOR.

4-7-98
11

3 Copies

CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA, 4th April 1898

Rev. James L. Barton, ~~Sec'y~~
Foreign Secretary, etc.,
Congregational House,
1 Somerset Street,
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Mr. Barton:-

I have received your kind letter of the 30th ultimo addressed to me at Des Moines. Yes, I have a pleasant recollection of our meeting in Yokohama, and a distinct and detailed recollection of the subject matter of your letter. I was fortunate enough when I was in Japan, by the use of personal (unofficial) influence, to bring about a settlement of the title of more than one of our American Mission properties, and I took an interest in this Doshisha case, since it seemed to add insolence to moral theft. I have several times brought the matter up in private conversation with Japanese judges, more especially with the Chief Judge who was

a strong personal friend of mine — I emphasized the fact that you had furnished all the money which was now represented by the property of the institution; that this presumtively raised a trust and that an attempt to get rid of your influence in the management was a moral breach of the trust — The defense invariably offered was that while a trust was admitted, a breach of that trust was denied; it was claimed that the money had been donated on the fundamental condition that it should be used in general for the spread of the Christian religion, and that a change in the personel or the management of the board of trustees was no breach of the trust so long as this condition was kept in view — It was this weakness together with the dread of anything that might look like a scandal against Christianity which made me hesitate to advise Dr. Greene to go into the Courts — I should not have feared the effect of a scandal if I could have seen positive promise of legal success at the end, to counterbalance it and close the mouth of criticism — It was this consideration which influenced my

Conversations with my old friend Mr. C. C. Beaman of New York who visited Japan during my incumbency, and who took the deepest interest in this case.—

The new fact stated by you that the fundamental clause of the Constitution had been recently eliminated seems to me to put a new face on the matter, it disposes of the defense that there has been no breach of the trust and puts us in a position first to make a strong presentation and argument to the offenders, and then, failing of success, to go into the Courts without fear that we will be chargeable with stirring up internecine strife, but with the certainty that we can rest on the moral claim that we are fighting for Christianity itself, which has been unlawfully attacked, in other words we can now throw the moral burden on the other side — Of course, as you probably know, the last department of law to be fully and technically developed in any new system of jurisprudence is the law of Trusts, in fact I am convinced that there is no system in the world which gives to them the same delicate care and protection which the Anglo-Saxon systems accord them: the Japanese are very new to the administration of the systems of civilization,

and the law of Trusts being more on the lines of ~~morality~~ moral right and therefore broader in its scope and incapable of exact and positive generalization, has received little or no attention. For these reasons, even if resort should be had to the Japanese Courts with some hope of success, some diplomacy ~~will~~ and patience will be necessary, to inculcate before and during the trial some conception of what a trust is -

Owing to the protectorate over the Chinese during the war, which I held for over two years, I believe that I came into more direct contact with, and acquired a more thorough knowledge of the Japanese ~~than~~ any of my predecessors, and my attention was more particularly directed to their judicial administration, and I say to you unhesitatingly that, even when they wish to do what is right, they can administer only the letter of the law - Of course I make this statement to you in confidence, not that I cannot verify it, but because I do not wish, for many reasons, to lose the influence that I now have with the Japanese -

Now to answer as well as I can the question in the latter part of your letter: The Doshisha lies

within the district of the Consul in Kobe, and if any official action is taken it must normally, under the rules of the service, originate with him before coming up to the Consul General at Yokohama. I do not know the present incumbent at Kobe but, judging from what I hear from Japan, I should not be willing to entrust to him a delicate mission – My successor at Yokohama is a better man, and I am satisfied that he has established a good official influence, but I believe that a personal acquaintance with the Japanese of position and influence and influence over them is still wanting – An official would hesitate to use what might be considered official influence in any matter that might raise a public discussion without direct instruction from Washington; I therefore conclude that you must have intelligent personal influence or you must so far interest the Department of State in Washington in the matter that it will be willing to issue an instruction – Even then the reply of the Japanese officials will be that no question is presented which justifies their executive interferance, but you will be referred to the Courts of the Empire –

This question is, beyond all doubt, one that should be settled before the taking effect of the new treaties in 1899 —

I am on the point of leaving for Washington and expect to reach New York on Monday next (the 11th inst.) — I shall be there engaged in a legal matter, probably until the 16th — If you should be in the City I should be glad to meet you again and to make any suggestion that may be of assistance to you, without charge, on any day within the period named except the 13th inst —

Please be good enough to treat my whole letter as confidential —

Sincerely yours,

H.W. McIvor —

My address in Newyork will be
64 West 47th Street —

LAW OFFICE OF
W. McIVOR.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-2-98
Ans'd 5

5

CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA, 29th April 1898

Rev. James L. Barton,
Congregational House, 1 Somerset St.,
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Barton:—

Just a line to let you know of my return to Cedar Rapids, the warlike conditions having caused a postponement of my trip to Holland, and to call your attention to a point which may be of interest to you: You may have noticed in the public prints intimations of a definite understanding between our Government and that of Japan. I am satisfied that the inferences thus drawn rest largely on fact. We shall probably be forced to take the Phillipine Islands as a military base; we do not wish to keep them, and Japan has for several years been (to my personal knowledge) more than anxious to possess them. If this is all true and any arrange-

ment is made, it would materially help your Cause - The Japanese are, as you know, very sentimentally patriotic and if their government has been benefited by, or looks with special favor on, us, the people are more or less stirred by a feeling of gratitude; under such conditions if ~~an~~ expressions favorable to your Cause are secured unofficially from several in authority, it would probably have more weight, with a proper presentation, with the native trustees, even than the decision of a Court of Law -

Very sincerely yours,

N.W. McIvor -

LAW OFFICE OF
. W. McIVOR.

6

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-16-98
Ans'd

CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA, 9th May 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Congregational House,
1 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.

My Dear Doctor Barton:—

Your favor of the 4th inst. reached me yesterday; in accordance with your suggestion, while, owing to the fact that I must go into Court this afternoon, I have not been able to go through all of the enclosures, I have carefully read Enclosure 1 being your letter to the Doshisha Trustees, and, since you permit me to do so, have noted certain suggested changes in pencil on your sheets which I herewith return.

I recognize the fact that in writing the letter you had two definite objects in view, one to present to the public a statement of the Board's views on the action of the Doshisha Trustees, the other to present an argument to the Trustees in the hope of inducing them to right the wrong caused by their action. I am a little sorry for this combination of purposes, since the form

I would you should use the etiquetical policy and diplomacy of doing so — W.

of the communication for one purpose is not suitable for the other, in other words your statement for the public to be honest and effective must be definite, positive and should not mince matters, while your politic argument to the ~~Board~~ Trustees would be more apt to be successful if it was more conciliatory, at this stage of the game – I do not think that there is the slightest possibility of their trying to use your failure to publish a positive statement as a defence, since they will have in your letter a sufficiently clear conception of your views to make them afraid to take the risk of resting their defence on them –

I have attempted to suggest such changes in your text as would bring the two purposes together, by making the letter read as a demand for positive direct information, stating what our views are if it turns out that they have made and recorded the changes complained of; it seems to me that it would be decidedly more politic not to presume, in the absence of direct statement, that they have committed what

is to us such an outrage on legal honesty; it would also seem that such a position was a much more dignified one for the Board to take; it tends to give greater weight to its views when finally announced; it awaits positive evidence before announcing that in its opinion the supposed offender is a scoundrel. — Of course you will understand that I am personally satisfied that they have been guilty of the wrong, but I want to see you get at the matter in the right way —

You will also note that I have, throughout the letter, suggested the withdrawal of all words that might in any way be construed to refer to the endowments as unconditional gifts — I do not like the word "gift" —

At the end of the letter I have suggested the insertion of two paragraphs; you will readily see that the purpose of these is to secure, if possible, a statement by the trustees which will definitely commit them on the second proposition — as to their recognition of the existence of a trust —

I shall take an interest in reading your other

enclosures, and am very glad that you sent them – The more I think of this matter the more outrageous does it seem to me, and I cannot help thinking that there is a way out of the difficulty; then too, if there is any chance that I may have to go further than interested attention and take it up professionally at a later date, I shall be very glad to have a grasp of the matter as it matures, so I hope that you will send me anything else that may come to you –

You agree exactly with my views when you express the opinion that it is not advisable that our people in Japan should state that I as yet have anything to do with the matter: I should like when you think that the proper time has arrived, to appear on the scene as an independent peace-maker; this might avert a law suit –

Heartily but sincerely yours,

W. W. Thoro –

I have been asked by one of the organizations here to address them on Missions in Japan – I thought it best not to do so, since I did not wish to run the risk of saying anything which in print might impair my influence in Jap

LAW OFFICE OF
W. McIVOR.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 6-23-98
Ans'd

CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA, 20th June 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
For. Secty. Am. Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,
Congregational House,
Somerset Street
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I duly received your letter of the 14th inst. with documents enclosed and accompanying under separate cover. I find these documents most interesting.

A Japanese gentleman who is undoubtedly one of the leaders of their bar will be at my house here early in July for several days, en route to London and I intend to take up some of these points unofficially with him.

You ask for my statement as to charges for handling the trust interest of the Board and making a trip to Japan for the purpose. I believe that the work to be done by me there would occupy about one month: allowing

May 9, 1898

three weeks for travel each way, working u
my plan of apperations on the way out, an
my report to you coming back, the time
consumed will be about ten weeks, ta
this as the basis of computation the charge
by me would be $2000.00 and expenses
I put it in this form since if you pay th
expenses for your agent going out on your bu
you can secure a material reduction of t
actual travelling expenses. Which I in ma
vidual capacity could not secure. I sh
expect to use great care as to all items of
account and do not think that it need
to very much.

If I could do so, I should be glad to do
work without, or with a more nominal ch
on account of my interest in the princi
involved, and in recognition the work that
Board is doing.

I am much gratified by the reference that
you make to the expressions of the members of
Board in Japan as to my coming out.

Faithfully Yours

LAW OFFICE OF
J. W. McIVOR.

Rec'd. 6-16-98
10

CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA, 7th June 1898

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.,
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Doctor Barton:

Many thanks for your letter of 25th May and the documents which accompanied it. I should have answered it sooner but for the fact that I had been called into a trust case on appeal before the Supreme Court and it has kept me busy.

I have been through the papers that you sent and am especially glad to have the line of argument that the Doshisha Trustees intend to adopt. I note the fact that they do not deny that the money came from you or that you have an interest in the institution, though they do deny practically that they hold in trust for you. On this line I think that they can be reached morally even if not legally if the matter is carefully handled. I have a hope that they can be influenced by moral

duration with the mixture of a suggestion of la
but I really believe, without prejudice arisi
from a possible desire to have the matte
confided to my care, that this presentati
must, to be successful, come through som
entirely new channel or agency, not one w
has heretofore ~~represented~~ or been supposed to repr
~~sent our demands~~ or, been associated w
local criticism — Don't misunderstand m
I do not disapprove of the criticism: let
go on, but someone other than the critics, m
have attracted to themselves the ~~Bonds~~ Ami
stubborn antipathy, must be put into the f
to take advantage of the fallowness which Cri
has produced, and coolly, logically and pers
ively present your case — you know th
the Japanese are in very many ways like ch
dren: they are sentimental and impulsive an
intensely obstinate about yielding to one wh
they have refused —

Very sincerely yours,

U.U.W. Ivins

You will pointedly be
interested in knowing that arrangements have been ma
under which it is practically settled that I will take my seat o
[illegible] in January — 1903.

N. W. McIvor, Esq.

9

64 WEST FORTY-SEVENTH STREET. New York,

2nd July 1898 –

Rev. C. W. Daniels.,
1 Somerset Street,
Boston, Mass –

My Dear Sir:–

Please accept my thanks for your courtesy in letting me know of the receipt of my telegram of the 30th ultimo to Dr. Barton, of his absence from the city, and of the views of your Sub-Committee on affairs in Japan on the matter covered by my telegram –

I have written to Dr. Ba
today explaining, in detai
subject matter of the tele

Very truly yours,

H.W.W. Ivor

N. W. McIlvor Esq. 10

Rec'd 7-4-98

Ans'd

64 WEST FORTY-SEVENTH STREET. New York,

2nd July 1898 –

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Boston –

My Dear Doctor Barton:–

It may be wise for me to explain the telegram that I sent to you on the evening of the 30th June:– I was called on to N.Y. unexpectedly on a matter which incidentally involved some work in China; as I went into it it occurred to me that, while this matter required that if a trip to the Orient did prove to be necessary it must be made within a reasonable time, it was possible that by

hurrying your matter a litt
a joint arrangement could
made which would reduce
cost to you of setting me dow
in Japan – This suggestion
to me to be all the more ad
able from your point of vi
since even if the trustees
a willingness, in their refe
to make concessions,
(as neither you nor I ha
reasonable grounds for hop
that they will do), you wi
certainly wish to have th
whole thing put in suc
shape now, before the ta
effect of the new jurisdic
al treaties, that the troub
that you have had could

become a recurring one, in other words, it would be well to have created a clear and definite trust, supportable under their laws, which recognizes as a fundamental principle the presence and pervading influence of the Christian religion in the institution —

In addition, I had the opportunity, outside of either of these affairs, of being made the bearer of special letters and a presentation to the man who undoubtedly holds the broadest general influence in Japan.

I spoke with both Mr. Beaman and Mr. Tison on the matter and each thought that the circumstances presented a peculiarly favor=

able opportunity –
Certain cables and letters have
now been sent forward in the oth
matter which may make a trip t
China unnecessary at the present
time –
I am detained here until
Monday evening or, possibly
Tuesday noon and if you
should be in this part of the
World I should be glad to
you or to hear from you, –
I suppose that you have no
the Cabinet crisis in Japan a
the personnel of the new Cabine
this will not hurt your cause.
Mr. Tison sailed for Europe t
Very Sincerely Yours,
N.W. McIvor –
64 W. 47th Street –

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-11-98
Ans'd 15

11

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
WASHINGTON.

8th July 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Barton:—

I had a long interview with the Secretary of State yesterday. We discussed the Dorlishka Case and the writing of his letter introducing me in connection with the matter. He thought that he could not write it because it might give rise to a charge of Government interference. He admitted this possibility, but stated that we wished nothing in the way of interference but simply wished a mild letter which would show on occasion that we were not running about the world making demands of which our Government knew nothing; that it did know of this one and felt an unofficial interest in seeing it complied with. He asked me to stay over until today

that he might consider the matter - This
morning he saw me again and told me th
he had doubts about it but he wanted to h
you and on account of this and on accou
of my "superb record here" he would do it
and would trust to my experience not to m
use it - This I promised not to do - He expla
ed that our relations with Japan were now
very friendly and he wished to keep them
and especially anxious that no charge of inter
should arise - He gave me an excellen
letter and one which, I can say without
tism, no one else could have gotten just
I also said that if he could helps me in
matters further on, I must let him know
Judge Day is an excellent man, a thor
good man and an intelligently fai
man - I should appreciate it i
will be good enough to write him a le
expressive of your appreciation of
he has done for us - His letter forwar
ded will in my opinion be of mor

vice to our cause than you can now estimate

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
WASHINGTON.

Please let me know as soon as you hear from Japan in order that I may make my plans — Though the more I think of it the more probable does it seem that you will wish me to go out even if concessions are made to see that you get the full benefit of them in a permanent form —

I expect to leave here to night for Cedar Rapids, Iowa —

Sincerely yours,

W. W. Ivins

Washington, July 8, 1878

RALPH H. KIRK.
N. W. McIVOR.

LAW OFFICES OF
McIVOR & KIRK.

UNION BLOCK,
ROOMS 1, 2 AND 3.

F. D. B.
Rec'd 8-2-98
Ans'd 3

CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA, 30th July 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston, Massachusetts.

My Dear Doctor Barton:-

Your note of the 15th, with enclosure, was duly received. I should have written you sooner but for the fact that my time has been most fully employed in the preparation of a Supreme Court Case.

I am glad that you wrote to Secretary Day just as you did because he really did move for us than many men in his position would have done and his letter may be of great value to us, since I wish to make a desperate and, if necessary, a repeated effort to settle this matter satisfactorily without suit. I urged this view of the question on him and showed him that his letter would have value only for this use; that if we were going out for the sole purpose of bringing a suit we would not wish the letter since it could not be used in Court.

When I returned from the East I found the

principal Japanese lawyer ~~of Japan~~, who is also the right-hand man of the new Premier, waiting at my house for me: he was en route to London on a legal matter and had been asked by the Baptist Mission to run up to Boston and talk with their Board about the protection of their property rights in Japan, and he wished to talk with me first – I had some long talks with him and have incidentally made sure of his friendly and active co-operation in our matter in case it is needed – By the way I would say confidentially that he seems to have been disgusted with something about his reception in Boston – I do not know what it was that stirred him up since he wrote me only a short note just before he sailed from New York – This is a little unfortunate for the Baptist Board, since this man is undoubtedly the best lawyer the Japanese have (true, this is not saying much since almost anybody can be a lawyer with them) and has and controles a great deal of influence –

Many thanks for your kindly remarks about my appointment on the Hawaiian Commission – I had no idea, when I went to Washington, that Congress would act in the matter at that

Session and was much surprised at the strength that my friends in Congress had worked up in my behalf - I had much difficulty in satisfying the politicians that I was not there on that business, but I imagine that they were convinced of my truth when they found that I left the City before the appointments were made -
One of my strongest supporters, I belive, was Secretary Day who wanted men named who understood the more dilicate diplomatic details of the matter, whether they had a National reputation or not, and he was good enough to express the opinion that I knew more about the bearing of the Japanese question on the Hawaiian (which is the delicate point diplomatically) than anyone in or out of the service - I am not sore over the result: it furnished a thorough and, to me, most pleasing test of my standing with the State Department and it is probable that the President could not well do otherwise than follow the course that he did: there were a great number of candidates with varying political backing and to name any three was to alienate all the others, therefore his announcement that he would confine himself

WALTER S. KIRK.
E. W. McIVOR.
LAW OFFICES OF
McIVOR & KIRK.
UNION BLOCK,
ROOMS 1, 2 AND 3

to the Senate and the House, while in some respects most unfortunate, was, probably, from a political point of view, the best thing to do —

Please let me know as soon as you hear anything from Japan —

Sincerely yours,

W. W. McIvor —

Who away, on a legal matter, for two days, but immediately on my return shall devote my attention to the power of Attorney and send the draft on to you —

Of course it will be practically impossible to catch the Str. of the 22nd — I find that there is one from San Francisco Sept. 3d — Probably I had better prepare a form of a certificate for you to issue to me showing that I am going out in your service, and this I could use with either Company at the head office in the port of sailing —

I shall answer your official letter later; I write to you personally now to let you know that I have it.

Very sincerely yours, W. W. McIvor

RALPH H. KIRK.
N. W. McIVOR.

LAW OFFICES OF
McIVOR & KIRK.

UNION BLOCK,
ROOMS 1, 2 AND 3.

13

CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA, 8th Aug. 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

J. L. Ba.
Rec'd 8-11-98
Ans'd

My Dear Doctor Barton:-

Your letter of the 3d inst., with accompanying packet, was received this morning. Accept my thanks for it as well as for the kindly expressions that it contains — I have been away, on a legal matter, for two days, but immediately on my return shall devote my attention to the power of attorney and send the draft on to you —

Of course it will be practically impossible to catch the Str. of the 22nd — I find that there is one from San Francisco Sept. 3d — Probably I had better prepare a form of a certificate for you to issue to me showing that I am going out in your service, and this I could use with either company at the head office in the port of sailing —

I shall answer your official letter later. I write to you personally now to let you know that I have it

Very sincerely yours, N.W. McIvor.

Cedar Rapids, Iowa, July 30

I have a idea that it would be well to include Dr. Learned with Dr. D. & myself in the power, with a provision that any two of us could act — From all I know I feel especial confidence in the cool judgment of Dr. L.

WJ.

Cedar Rapids, Aug. 8, 1898

9-6-98
9-22

14

Kyoto, Aug. 11, 1898.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Although we have written you as individuals on the subject we desire to express our conviction more formally as a Committee that the Board should at the earliest possible date send a fully authorized representative to Japan to act for it in the Doshisha affair. If such representative could be here so as to protest against the incorporation of the Doshisha under the new Code (unless its new constitution includes the essentials of the old) it would be greatly in our favor. Prof. Shimomura and others are urging that the Board take strong and decisive action; and the present delay, though doubtless unavoidable, is giving the impression that the Board is wavering and doubtful of its own case.# We will gladly do all we can but we are in doubt even as to how far you wish us to go.

Very truly yours

J. D. Davis. (per M.L.G.)
M. L. Gordon
Geo. E. Albrecht.
Com. of the Mission.

The utterances of the Congregationalist and other American papers, and of Pres. Yokoi who is reported in Japanese newspapers as saying "Even though the Am. Board should be so foolish as to take the matter into court we give color to this.

RALPH H. KIRK.
H. W. McIVOR.

LAW OFFICES OF
McIVOR & KIRK.

UNION BLOCK,
ROOMS 1, 2 AND 3.

Rec'd 8-15-98
Ans'd 27

15

CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA, August 13, 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D. Foreign Sec'y
of the American Board of Commissioners
for Foreign Missions,
No. 1, Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:--

I acknowledge receipt of your official communication of date the 3rd inst. in which you inform me of the action taken by the Prudential Committee of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions looking to my going to Japan for the purpose of acting with Dr. J. H. Davis and Dr. D. W. Learned in protecting so far as we can the moral rights of the American Board in the Doshisha University, and certain properties held by its trustees.

I accept the mission, and do so all the more readily since I am assured of the confidence and cooperation of the Prudential Committee and yourself.

In accordance with the suggestion contained in the resolution passed by the Committee, I have prepared, and herewith submit, a draft of the Power of Attorney which I recommend your issuing. It should be signed and acknowledged by your officers duly authorized thereto, in accordance with the provisions of your by-laws, in the presence of a Notary Public; the Notary Public's signature and seal should be certified to by the Secretary of State of the State of Massachusetts, and the latter's signature and seal certified to by the Secretary of State of the United States. The latter certificate will probably not be

needed unless the necessity should arise of bringing an action in the name of the Board in a Japanese Court, but I think it is better to cover every possibility now.

I am a little puzzled to know how to include, in the Power of Attorney to be granted, the protection of the Harris trust, since while I know that you have charge of it, I do not know whether you have this charge by informal consent, or whether it has been transferred to you by a formal legal document. If your holding is informal I recommend the execution by the Harris trustees, executors or administrators or whoever is in legal charge of the estate, of a separate Power of Attorney, following exactly the lines of yours. If your charge is a formal one resting on a legal transfer to you, agency as to the Harris trust can well be included in the Power of Attorney that you issue, by inserting before the last 'Whereas' clause, in the draft submitted, the two 'Whereas' clauses as they appear in Exhibit 1 herewith, and by inserting in the body of the Power immediately before the paragraph beginning with the words 'While three attorneys are jointly named' etc., the paragraph outlined in Exhibit 2 herewith.

I sincerely hope that the facts within your knowledge will justify you in following the latter course, since it may be found to be much simpler to act under one Power of Attorney. In this event, please send me a certified copy of the document transferring the trust to you, and, in any event please send me certified copies of the two let-

ters of Mr. Harris declaring the trust, which you have been good enough to think of. I have copies of the letters, but they are not certified.

I shall be glad to receive the memorandum containing the suggestions of the Committee; it will undoubtedly be of great value to your attorneys, and we shall expect to be guided by it in the exercise of the discretionary powers given us, except where local occurrences or circumstances seem to make it advisable for us to act otherwise than as suggested.

I am sorry to note from a copy of a letter to you from President Yokoi, which you kindly enclosed to me, that he has, or claims that he has, submitted his case to Count Okuma and secured his active sympathy, yet "it is an ill wind that blows nobody any good"; this will give me just the excuse that I wish for using our Secretary of State's letter with the Premier, an excuse that I did not before have.

As you suggest, President Yokoi's letter of July 5th fails utterly, and, I am afraid purposely, to give any definite answer to even one of your questions. It is far from denying the trust, and yet he attempts to justify his breach of it in a sickly sort of way by urging the policy and advisability of doing what he has done. Breach of trust cannot be justified by present ideas of advisability or even necessity; the trust must stand on the conditions named at its foundation or be vacated. If I am satisfied that we can make out a clear case of a trust, I shall not fear to meet in court, the defense presented by the

President. But I hope, and have some cause for believing, that we will be able to make some satisfactory adjustment of the matter without going into Court, in fact I consider this one of the principal purposes of my mission.

In view of the fact that the next meeting of the Prudential Committee, which will pass upon and execute the Power of Attorney, will be held on the 16th instant, I have made, and am making, such disposition of my business affairs as will enable me to sail for Japan from San Francisco on the 3rd of September, or from Vancouver on the 12th of September, and shall be ready to leave my home upon receipt of the papers to be forwarded by you.

For several reasons I wish to return to Iowa as soon as possible, or rather, as soon as I have accomplished some tangible result, and the sooner I start the better. In addition to this, I am convinced that the sooner we can take this matter up in Japan, before opposition to us has crystalized or become obstinate, the better it will be for our just purposes. As you know, I am really interested, outside of the professional capacity which you have invited me to fill, in seeing this wrong, under which you and your constituents suffer, righted, and I should be sorry to feel that we had lost the benefit of even a small advantage by failure on our part to act promptly.

The terms of engagement set forth in paragraph 1 of the resolu-

LAW OFFICES OF
McIVOR & KIRK.
UNION BLOCK.
ROOMS 1, 2 AND 3.
CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA.

Rev. Jas. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Doctor Barton:-

My letter in official capacity being from the Prudential Committee, I hope you will not be away from home long enough to permit me to write you personally to express my gratitude for your kindness and make a few preliminary suggestions.

Very sincerely yours,

W. W. McIvor

tion quoted in your letter of August 3rd, are in exact accordance with my oral understanding with you, and if more of time is required than the ten weeks provided for, the excess charge will be fixed at a sum that I think you will approve.

Assuring you of my high appreciation of the confidence reposed in me by the Prudential Committee, and tendering to you my thanks for your uniform kindness and for your assistance, so cheerfully given, in gaining an insight into the difficulty which it is now my duty to seek to adjust, I beg to remain,

Very sincerely yours,

W. W. McIvor

I have a copy of the laws which constitute your Charter as a Corporation, but of course, they are not certified: Circumstances may arise under which it may be necessary for us to show your Corporate existence under American laws. Would it not be well for you to send, even if you cannot get it off until the next steamer after sail, a certified copy of these Acts comprising the Charter. The necessity for this might be largely avoided if you can have the Secty. of State of Massachusetts, when he certifies to the signature and seal of the Notary, insert a statement that you are a Massachusetts Corporation duly

Cedar Rapids, Aug. 13, 1898

tion quoted in your letter of August 3rd, are in exact accordance with my oral understanding with you, and if more of time is required than the ten weeks provided for the excess charge will be fixed at a sum that I think you will approve.

Assuring you of my high appreciation of the confidence reposed in me by the Promotial Committee, and tendering to you my thanks for your uniform kindness and for your assistance, so cheerfully given, in raising an insight into the difficulty which it is now my duty to seek to adjust, I beg to remain,

Very sincerely yours,

Wm. McKinley Jun.

RALPH H. KIRK.
N. W. McIVOR.

LAW OFFICES OF
McIVOR & KIRK.

UNION BLOCK,
ROOMS 1, 2 AND 3.

Rec'd 8-15-98
Ans'd

16

CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA, 13th Aug 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Doctor Barton:-

My letter to you in official capacity being in the hands of the type writer, it may not be amiss for me to drop a line to you personally to thank you for your kindness and make a few additional suggestions.

I have a copy of the Acts which constitute your Charter as a Corporate body, but, of course, they are not certified: Circumstances may arise under which it may be necessary for us to show your corporate existence under American law: Would it not be well for you to send, even if you cannot get it off until the next steamer after sail, a certified copy of these Acts comprising the Charter. The necessity for this might be largely avoided if you can have the Secty. of State of Massachusetts, when he certifies to the signature and seal of the Notary, insert a statement that you are a Massachusetts corporation duly

organized – This he can well do since he is officially the Keeper of all of the States legislative records –

In accordance with a suggestion contained in my hasty letter to you a few days ago, I enclose a draft of a certificate which you may wish to give me to enable me to secure the regular Missionary concession from whichever Steamship Company I patronize in going over, and even, possibly, from the trans-Continental Railways – You may have some form which you generally issue; if so, the enclosed draft will not be necessary – I make the suggestion only with a view to cutting down your outlay, since I expect to account to you for any saving thus made. I inserted the bracketed clause because I have told my wife that she might go over and pay a visit at our Legation, but not with any idea that her expenses are to be charged with mine – I am not certain that she can go since it is doubtful if she will be willing to leave the children for so long a time –

You will notice that instead of drawing a simple

Power of Attorney, I inserted several "Whereas" clauses: this was done in order that the purpose of the power might be clearly presented and that these clauses might give the full intent of the grantor and might, on occasion, be referred to either to limit or to enlarge the scope of the detailed and technical provisions – True, the Power is complete without these clauses, but circumstances might arise under which these clauses would be valuable –

I hope that you can, in sending forward to me the travelling allowance, include with it a reasonable portion of the fee – I ask this, I hope that you will understand, not in any sense as an advance payment to secure the balance, since I have no such wish, ~~because~~ but simply because there are certain provisions that I must make here & cover the time of my absence, and I would much rather not disturb investments that I have lately succeeded in making after my return to the Country, and wish to use the amount for that purpose –

I have secured from a Congressman, the

commission of acting as his personal representative to make a presentation for him to one of the Govmt officials near the Kyoto district, and I have written to U.M. to see if the presentation to Marquis Ito, which I mentioned to you, has gone forward; if not, I count on being commissioned in that case, and feel sure that it will add to my influence in more ways than one –

My plan of action, unless it is varied by your suggestion or by later developments, is, upon landing, to proceed at an early day to Tokyo and make a desperate effort to secure the quiet influence of such men as Okuma, Ito and Matsukata – I think that I can also get at two of the men there that our Missionaries say (in the last batch of copies that you sent me) that President Yokoi has referred to as sustaining his position – Then, when I have done what I can in this direction and given the influences secured a little time to be felt, I expect to go Kyoto and meet my Co-attorneys and the auxilliary Committee and develop, with their advice and assistance, a plan of final attack –

I am glad that you gave me the option of associating Dr. Learned in the Power: I have received the impression, I suppose from what you have told me of him, that he is a hard-headed man of good judgment, and I count upon him.

I believe that it will be well to hasten our action as much as is consistent with the purpose of securing all the necessary materials.

Very sincerely yours,

W. W. McLean.

RALPH H. KIRK.
N. W. McIVOR.

LAW OFFICES OF
McIVOR & KIRK.

UNION BLOCK,
ROOMS 1, 2 AND 3.

17

CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA, 22d August 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
1 Somerset Street,
Boston, Mass.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-25-98
Ans'd 25

My Dear Doctor Barton:-

Many thanks for your letter of the 17th with enclosures. Your arrangement of the financial matter is most satisfactory to me. I now await only the receipt of Power of Atty. to start. If it comes in time I wish to catch the "Belgic" from San F. on the 3d; if not, the Vancouver Str. of the 12th. The railways here will honor your certificate, which I have, and probably the Steamship Cos. will do the same. Since this is so, I need not trouble Mr. Urgin to purchase tickets for me, but if the Power arrives to morrow, or even, the next morning, so that I think that I can catch the "Belgic" I shall telegraph you asking you to forward the allowance for travelling so as to reach me on Saturday morning.

I am afraid that my wife will not accompany

me: as the time of departure approaches, she finds it impossible to leave the children —

I shall write you later —

Very sincerely yours,

W. W. McFarr —

Cable copy

Hastily yours

W. W. McFarr

my mission was with a view to sending out press telegrams expressive of the importance of the business entrusted to me and the confidence shown in me by the Board in this

Occidental Hotel
San Francisco, Cal.
Wm. H. HOOPER
LESSEE.

Hon. A. H. McIntosh

My dear Doctor Barton:—

I am off today by the "Belgic" — I have tried twice to see Dr. Frear, but, since our train broke down on the plains and I reached here many hours late, I have been so busy with rates, baggage, exchange, etc. that I have not found time to see him — My rates were granted without trouble —

I wrote you on the train that unless you received a telegram from me on the 4th you could know that I had sailed —

Will mail a fuller letter from Honolulu —

Hastily yours,

W. M. Dwight

Aug. 22, 1898, Cedar Rapids

I hope that you were in the "Cyclone" & have been advised of my safe arrival at Cedar Rapids & "D." Ave. Friend copy of the late certificate issued to me, inside the original includes her — W.M.D.

RALPH H. KIRK.
N. W. McIVOR.

LAW OFFICES OF
McIVOR & KIRK.

UNION BLOCK,
ROOMS 1, 2 AND 3.

Recd. 8-31-98

CEDAR RAPIDS, IOWA, 29th Aug. 1898 — 19

My Dear Doctor Barton:—

The papers arrived, with the allowance and your kind note, on Saturday and I am off tonight for San F. to catch the "Belgic" sailing 3d Sept. — If I miss it (which is not likely) I shall sail from Vancouver on the 12th wiring you to that effect on the third Sept. — To save the cost of a telegram I suggest that if you have not received a telegram from me on the morning of the 4th, you will be safe in calling that I am on the "Belgic" —

Another matter! — The papers here are all very kindly disposed toward me and when it was known that I was going over I was beset with reporters wishing to know what my mission was with a view to sending out press telegrams expressive of the importance of the business entrusted to me and the confidence shown in me by the Board in thus

culminating it: in order to stop it entirely in the interest of the work that I wish to I took them into my confidence and explained that however much I might appreciate the agreeable advertisement offered, I felt that it would be ruinous to my plans to have any such announcement reach Japan before I did, but that after I had had time to reach there and be there to days or two weeks, such announcements reaching there showing a general interest in America, would be of service — I think this accords with your personal views; if so it might be well for you to see to it that certain papers at your end are not premature, but that when they do come out, copies reach Japan —

I shall write you en route between San F. & Honolulu —

Sincerely yours,

H.W. Mc Kean

Hon. H. McKean
Care Republic, Aug. 29. 1898

Hon. N. H. McIver,

F. L. B. 20
Rec'd.
Ans'd.

STEAMSHIP BELGIC.

9th Sept. 1898 –

My Dear Dr. Barton:–

We have had a fairly comfortable passage so far and expect to touch at Honolulu to-night –

Two Japanese of position are on board with me – I learn from them that popular feeling in Japan is now intensely pro American – I hope to be able to use this favorable turn if I can succeed in bringing the proper influences to bear on the question – I am very much afraid that Marquis Ito is in China –

Very sincerely yours,

N. H. McIver –

10-25-98
27

GRAND HOTEL, LTD.

NOS. 18. 19 AND 20 BUND. LOUIS EPPINGER, MANAGER.

CABLE ADDRESS
EPPINGER, YOKOHAMA

Yokohama, 6th October 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
1 Somerset St.,
Boston —

My Dear Dr. Barton: —

I have nothing, as yet, which is final or definite, to report, but I wish to send a few lines by this steamer to let you know that we are at work — When I arrived I received a very satisfactory audience with Count Okuma and set several official influences in motion before I met the trustees — One result was that Okuma practically takes our view of the Doshisha matter and sent for Mr. Yokoi, and, we think, delivered rather a sharp lecture. Since then we have been in negotiation — We have at least succeeded in presenting our issue clearly, and, I think, have eliminated their argument of advisability which they were ready to prevent to me as a defense of their act in breach of the Constitution — A decided hitch has just occurred in the negotiations: I have some reason to believe that we can overcome this difficulty when I get at the official

GRAND HOTEL, LTD.

NOS. 18, 19 AND 20 BUND. LOUIS EPPINGER, MANAGER.

CABLE ADDRESS
EPPINGER, YOKOHAMA

influence again — I must confess that while I have not given up hope of settling the matter amicably, I am not so much opposed to securing some action of the Courts if we are driven to it —

Your representatives are most excellent men and we are working in perfect harmony: the Yokohama press and, largely, the Japanese papers are with us —

A letter from my wife informs me that you are worried because you gathered from my letter from San Francisco that I had missed some of the documents sent me by you: the mistake may have been mine: I was under the impression that you had told me in your letter that, while you had sent the power of Attorney forward to catch me, you had another copy of the same document there in Washington for the seals of the Dept. of State, and would send it by the Empress of the 12th Sept. — You know it was the Power of Atty. that I wished certified in Washington and not the Constitution. But it is all right as it is: I can get through with the papers that I have —

GRAND HOTEL, LTD.

NOS. 18, 19 AND 20 BUND. LOUIS EPPINGER, MANAGER.

CABLE ADDRESS
EPPINGER, YOKOHAMA

Yokohama,

Please be assured that I shall leave no stone unturned which is necessary to the success of this undertaking, not only from a feeling of loyalty to you and my own reputation, but because this Doshisha action is such a flagrant breach of all that is right and just as to arouse my thorough opposition —

Very sincerely yours,

W. W. McDoor —

I presume that my colleagues have written you more in detail —

22

Yokohama, 11th October 1898. 11-7-98

To the Honorable Alfred E. Buck,

Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States of America,

Tokyo.

My dear Sir:-

You were good enough to hold an interview of some length with me in Yokohama, yesterday, on this most unfortunate question which has arisen as to the management of the Doshisha University at Kyoto, and which has come to be known in the public prints on both sides of the Pacific as " The Doshisha Question."

I understand that your interview with me was sought after and as a result of an unofficial interview had with you by His Excellency the Minister President, Count Okuma.

At the close of our interview I agreed to furnish, in writing, for your information, a statement of the position of the American Committee, with a short historical review of the case, as it appears to American eyes.

Before entering upon this undertaking permit me to say that I appreciate most highly your Excellency's public spirited interest shown in this matter, and that I also appreciate, at its fullest value, the unofficial interest shown by His Excellency the Prime Minister - During a former official residence in Japan I learned to respect Count Okuma not only for his ability, which is admitted on all hands, by Japanese and foreigners alike, but for his absolute integrity, fairness of judgment and fearlessness, qualities not possessed in such measure by all public men, either at home or abroad - I took this feeling of respect with me when I returned to my country and, upon my return to Japan, have re-imported it, and it has been confirmed by your Excellency's own opinions expressed in our interview yesterday. I have been here for nearly three weeks, in a spirit of conciliation, and in the interest of peace, contending alone (except for the advice and counsel of two gentlemen associated with me under the Power of Attorney under which I act), without official assistance of any kind, asked or given, against forces far exceeding mine, both numenically and in weight of

local influence. You can well understand, then, with what thorough gratification I welcome any expression of interest in the general question, from two such men as your honored self and His Excellency, since it seems to me a foregone conclusion that, upon being made acquainted with the facts on which we rest our position, and the extreme moderation of our demands, you will both feel constrained to give that personal and unofficial support which honest and fair-minded men owe to the reasonable and honest purposes of another.

I therefore hasten to comply with your request by stating as [redacted]s fully as the reasonable scope of a letter will permit, the facts on which we rely and the conditions by which we are surrounded:-

Some years ago Dr. Neesima, a Japanese gentleman who commanded respect and confidence, in America, and whose memory, in my opinion, should command the respect of the civilized world to-day, undertook to found and conduct a school or university in Japan. He stated publicly (and his whole life and his conduct of the school for fifteen years give evidence of his earnest interest in the statement) that Christianity was to be the foundation of the moral teaching of the institution. Through the generous public spirit of certain broad-minded Japanese gentlemen, of whom His Excellency, Count Okuma, was one, certain funds were raised locally, but by far the larger amount was contributed by or through the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, in Boston: this contribution was made in full reliance not only on Dr. Neesima's public statements that Christianity was to be the foundation of the teaching of the institution, but on the Board's knowledge of his character and purpose. Dr. Neesima unquestionably remained true to the trust reposed in him to the day of his death, and I may say, with all confidence, that if he were alive to-day this unfortunate issue would not be a matter of discussion, either public or private. Some time before his death, and under his management and direction, a constitution was voluntarily adopted for the final and permanent government of the institution, embodying the principles upon which he understood that he had secured and received all contributions. Subsequent to the taking effect of this constitution and under its guarantees, other and large sums of money were donated by or through the American Board, the total amounting

now, by direct and indirect gifts, to several hundred thousand yen. After Dr. Neesima's death, while the Board had never asserted any title-holding in the property of the institution purchased largely with the money furnished by them, a movement began to be felt which could have no other explainable object than the entire removal of their influence, and the influence of the principles represented by them, from the institution, and they were made the victims of many resultant wrongs which it is not necessary for me to describe in detail here, my only purpose in referring to them being to say that, in a spirit of Christian charity and conciliation, the Board has, I believe, up to the present time, refrained from making any formal demand, and remained passive, confident in the Japanese ultimate sense of right, until February of this year when the then trustees of the institution attacked and practically destroyed the force of the constitution which, upon taking office, each had supposably, under its own provisions, taken an oath to support and defend: by this act the broad principles for which our Board stood before the world, as trustees for its large constituency, were overthrown. While the Board has remained inactive on its own wrongs, it felt that then a vital principle had been attacked which it could not ignore, and to which its constituency showed a disposition to call attention as a possible breach of trust on its part, in not carefully guarding its investment of trust funds. In order to meet and dispose of this criticism and to satisfy its own outraged sense of right, I was retained to visit Japan, and make a thorough investigation of the present status of the matter, both as to fact and as to Japanese law; at the same time there were issued to me conjointly with my two associates, the most ample powers, duly certified and sealed by the governmental officers of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and by those of the Government of the United States, at Washington. Under these powers which are, of course, subject to your inspection, we are fully authorized to effect and close an amicable settlement of all differences, but are also empowered, failing in these, in our discretion, to bring the matter up for formal judicial determination.

It may be well for me to state in some detail what the act of the trustees was, to which reference is made above, and what its effect was from the American point of view:- The Second Article of the Constitution of Doshisha, as promulgated in Dr. Nesima's lifetime and as still, at the time, in force, provided that no schools should be established or managed

by the Corporation which did not have " Doshisha " in the name and were not under that constitution." Article Six provided that the first five articles of the Constitution were to be, and were, unchangeable (there was no provision that Article Six itself was unchangeable); the trustees of the institution, supposably under the most sacred obligation to support and obey the Constitution, repealed Article Six and then, with a free hand, cut the life out of Article Two. It is possible that this act of violence was done in good faith by the trustees, but on a misconception of their powers. We believe that the purpose of their act lay in the fact that the Government of Japan had offered certain priveleges to educational institutions which should voluntarily comply with regulations promulgated, in which there were provisions, in effect, excluding Christianity from the institution: it was the desire of the trustees to secure the benefit of these priveleges for the school: Article Two was robbed of its effective force in the manner above described, and what was known as the Middle School, operating without the constitution, was fostered: the Constitution still applies to other schools of the institution, but the Middle School absorbs the lion's share of the revenues of the Corporation and most of the attention of its officers, bidding fair to increase rather than diminish its relative share of each, as an examination of the reports made by the trustees themselves, will clearly show.

Please understand that we claim to have no right to object to the adoption or promulgation by the Japanese Government, of the regulations above referred to. We recognize the undoubted right of any Sovereign Government to promulgate regulations such as these: compliance with them was not compulsory; they only fixed certain priveleges which might be taken advantage of on voluntary compliance with stated terms. I would add that even if the acceptance of these regulations had been compulsory our confidence in the conceptions of justice of the Japanese Government is such that we are satisfied it would not have made these regulations retroactive or applicable to a pre-existent obligation. Objection has been made only to the action of the Trustees, and when that objection had been made officially, by letter, from America to the Trustees direct, it had, for several months, elicited no response.

With abl these facts before me and with the powers and instructions above set forth, I landed in Japan on the 22nd September last, and met my associates under the Power of Attorney. We were promptly received by the Trustees, and, in a spirit of the greatest conciliation, have since then, conducted our negotiation. We have made concession after concession until now but one point of demands so far made remains between us and that point is so important both to us and, we think, to the integrity of the institution itself, that to give it up would destroy every purpose of the negotiation: this point:- this demand - of ours, which is the sole remaining point touched upon in the negotiations, is simply and only, that a principle or declaration the force of which and the necessity for the presence of which, in the proposed new constitution, is freely admitted on all sides, shall be clearly and not equivocally stated.

In opening the negotiation I distinctly stated that it was not my intention to let any technical theological questions come into the discussion nor did we wish to stand on any narrow views of what Christianity is. Our first request, (as a matter of right, still considered a just one) was that the old Constitution be restored as a basis for the discussion of changes considered advisable. Recognizing later that this might be embarrassing to the Trustees, we, for the purposes of the argument, withdrew this request, and, ignoring the past breach, proceeded to discuss with them the draft of a new constitution proposed by them. I suggested the addition of a few words in Article One, in the interest of a clearer statement of an underlying Christian principle, (I take the liberty of referring by number, without full quotation, to these Articles, since I am aware that your Excellency has been furnished with a copy of the draft.) After discussion, I withdrew all insistance on this suggestion. I suggested the addition of the words " in all of its departments " at the end of Article Three. Upon its being stated that it would be more convenient, for reasons to which I do not refer, for the Trustees to enforce the same idea by the insertion of a new Article (Nine,) I withdrew from my suggestion and proceeded to discuss their submitted draft of the New Article, which was in the following form:- " Doshish directors shall not establish schools or engage in any educational work except in the name of Doshisha." I said that

we would not insist on the words after the word " except " but asked that there be added in lieu of them the words " in accordance with the provisions of this Constitution (these Resolutions) " Discussion followed in the course of which a modification was suggested by the President personally, to make the phrase read " except not contrary to these resolutions." I very mildly suggested that the latter phrase was not quite so strong as the former, and might possibly be open to the purely formal objection that it made an unnecessary use of a double negative. The Trustee's Committee thereupon retired for consultation with the full body, and my suggestion for the formulation of the phrase was refused and all suggestions made by them for the insertion of any article or part of an article on the subject were specifically withdrawn. I was repeatedly informed at the time of this discussion, and I have received the same statement in writing since, that the Trustees agree with the principle that it was the aim of my suggestion to declare, do not object to my suggestion or its form, and consider it reasonable, but they decline for reasons of policy to accede to it. It is claimed by them that the draft in its present form covers my point sufficiently, and that the provisions of Article Three will apply to all of the departments of the institution. I replied that if the point was covered by the draft in its present form and was in accordance with their views there could be no earthly reason for refusing to make it clear by a positive statement. I am told that this is impossible since, while the draft in its present form, in their opinion, really applies Article Three to all departments established by the Company, it wibl be acceptable to the Department of Education and that Department's priveleges granted to the Middle School will be continued. I replied that if the draft is so loosely worded that the Department of Education can now construe the Christian basis out of the Middle School, it may not take many years for future trustees of the institution to discover the method of this construction and persuade themselves that it may be made to apply not only to the Middle School, but to other departments of the institution. I am now informed, in a letter from the President of the Board of Trustees, that they will not accept my suggestion or consider any other phrase embodying the same idea, that, while they have withdrawn their suggestion for the insertion of any new Article, it is

barely possible that they would be willing to consider an article in the form of that suggestion (requiring the name Doshisha to be used in all departments,) but that the suggestion, even for that, must come from me.. I am asked to concede this, the only fundamental point on which we have withheld concession, trusting in the New Civil Code, the Trustees and Providence to see to it that the trust will be faithfully executed, however it may be expressed in this New Constitution:- We do have all faith in the Civil Code of Japan, but the Code of Japan, like that of all other systems, simply gives the right to form a corporation and adopt a constitution which shall become its fundamental law or rule of action, it does not undertake to construe the document in any given way, and no failure in the clearness of its provisions, or trouble arising from the lack of such clearness, can be either charged to the Code or ~~remied~~ remedied by it, that obligation - that duty - is under all systems laid upon the founders; however much confidence we might have in the Board of Trustees, which from time to time will govern the institution, there is every reason to believe that if we do not provide them with a constitution or rule of action, which is fundamentally clear, they will go wrong, however honest their purposes may be. Noone could have trusted more to Providence than the American Board of Commissioners, but we have found, as many another has before us, that Providence seldom helps those who, with due notice of impending danger, fail or refuse to help themselves.

I hope that your Excellency has, by this time, concluded that we have shown a most concessive spirit, and I am afraid that you have reached the conclusion that we have hardly been ~~hardly~~ met in the same spirit.

I am firmly convinced, not only from the American point of view, but from the point of view of all interested in the permanent success of any corporation, that there can never be any objection to clearness of statement in its fundamental constitution, which is to last for all time, even at the expense of the repetition of an idea which it is supposed may be incorporated in some occult and doubtful way in some other phrase. On this point I argue just as much for the future of Doshisha as for the American donors. I do not see how by any possibility one who, to gain a passing and doubtful present advantage, is willing to sacrifice the honest clearness of a document which is to be for its life, the foundation and rule of all the

acts of an institution, can be considered its true friend.

Your Excellency will see from what I have stated, that I am not "sticking on technicalities," nor raising possible contingencies in the future which may affect the construction of the Constitution: the condition in the school to-day fully justifies the request for clearness of statement: there is there a living illustration of the danger that I fear. I am not insisting on the predominance of a principle - the necessity for that is admitted, nor am I insisting on the adoption of any phrase or form of words of my own construction. I wrote the President some days ago, using the following words:-" While we wish you to understand that we do not insist on any particular form of expression, we are still convinced that it is of vital importance that the Constitution should make it clear that Christianity is the basis of the moral teaching of the institution in all of its departments." And these words were before him when he wrote me as I have above stated.

I hardly see how we can avoid the unpleasant conclusion that amicable negotiation has been cut off, and that we are left with the only material demand that we have finally made, ungranted. Our request is, as it seems to us, a most material one, and if it is not granted, the matter is left exactly where it stood when all men admitted that a wrong had been done. I had hoped, most sincerely, that an amicable understanding could be reached and that I could take its results back with me to America; if, however, this hope has failed, the conditions in America and the conditions of my employment are such that I am forced to consider it my duty to my clients to take back a record of our effort for justice and fair treatment even if it is a record made by a Court of Law, and I should have to secure that record even if I were convinced that the judgment would be against us. The real wish of my client is not to have the money which it has sent out to the Doshisha returned, but, since it is a trustee for countless subscribers and has handled their money, it wishes, primarily, a record to show these subscribers that it has not been negligent in looking after their funds or guilty of any breach of their trust under the conditions on which their money was given: and it is my duty, unpleasant as it may be personally, to obtain this record.

Again thanking your Excellency for the interest shown by you and ask-

ing you to be good enough to convey to His Excellency Count Okuma a renewed expression of my respect for him and of my appreciation of the interest that he feels in the Doshisha question.

I have the honor to be,

My Dear Sir,

Your Excellency's Obedient Servant,

Signed by
A. W. McIver.

Hon. W. St. McIver to
Hon. Alfred E. Buck, U.S.
Minister to Japan –
Yokohama, Oct. 11, 98

Rec'd 11-16-98
Ans'd 25

23

Yokohama — 14th October 1898.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 11-16-98
Ans'd

Rev. Tokimo Yokoi:—
President Doshisha University,
Tokyo —

My dear Mr Yokoi:—

Many thanks for your communication of the 12th instant, which I received late last night — I agree with you fully that fair and courteous frankness points to the only road to amicable settlement of our most unfortunate discussion, and I am glad to answer your letter under its guidance, as you yourself suggest.

I note that you refer, at some length, to grievances under which you have suffered in the past, prior to my coming to Japan, and to criticism which has been heaped upon you, by individuals and by the press, since your action in February last — It is barely possible that my client feels that during that time, and long prior to it, it, too, has suffered some wrongs, but with these I have not, as yet, offered to encumber the negotiation — I came here as an outsider, with none of the stings of real or fancied wrongs, and with very much less prejudice than a man usually feels after undertaking a negotiation, and I offered, practically, for the purposes of the discussion, and in the hope of a peaceful settlement, to let the past care for itself, and, looking only to the future good of the institution, to take us with our formulas

of the new Constitution in a way that should embody all the fundamental principles of the old — I think that I stated to you my personal agreement with you that, this basic question once out of the way and behind us, the settlement of these minor difficulties could probably be disposed of with comparative ease, and I would willingly do all in my power to accomplish that purpose — Would it not be well, then, to confine our friendly exchange of views to the main question until it is settled? —

As I wrote you last night in a short note on another subject, your understanding and mine of the basis on which we met seems to be entirely different: from my point of view the facts were that a body of Trustees admittedly bound to obey and support a Constitution (which is in itself a declaration of trust for all parties interested in the Enterprise) had set at naught that Constitution and, by so doing, had technically become open to the charge that a breach of their trust existed, and my client, in America, the one party most heavily interested, was seriously damaged by that breach — This is the legal situation, whatever reasons may be urged by the Trustees in defense of the advisability of their action, or however good these reasons may be found to be — This being so, to be perfectly frank with you, I cannot understand that when you met me, we met on an exactly equal footing so far as the requirement for concession was concerned, the balance of

the moral duty of concession would seem to rest with you up to the point at which the status quo before the destruction of the old Constitution had been re-established or approximately re-established; then, and then only, the burden of making concessions would shift to me; or would be borne equally by us in the discussion of advisability in the formulation of a new Constitution;- to make my meaning clear, but without any desire that you should apply the simily to the general case under discussion, please suppose that on the street a passer-by should rob me of my pocket-book, and I, becoming aware of the act, should ask him politely, to return it to me; in any discussion that followed, if he should offer to return the pocket-book to me on condition that he should retain its contents, I doubt much if he could be said to have made a concession to me; after the status quo before the act was restored, and he had handed me the pocket-book and its contents it would be proper for me to discuss with him the motives of advisability or necessity which had led him to do what he had done, and I might then try to remedy, or help him to remedy, the evils which were pressing upon him-

When I met you and understood what your position was, I wished to be thoroughly considerate of your feelings, and, early in the negotiation, for the purposes of the discussion, and in the hope of a friendly adjustment, I withdrew the demand for the technical restoration of the Constitution as a basis of the discussion

and, with full faith in your statement that you wished to formulate a new Constitution which should embody all the guarantees of the old, I, for the time, waived all my technical and moral rights and proceeded to discuss the draft with you — As you say, you did partially accept a suggestion of mine for a change in the last article of the draft, but, as I remember it (I have not my notes by me) it was merely formal and its value, so far as it had any to me, depended almost entirely on the acceptance of my other suggestion, which was later refused ——— but, leaving all these details out of the question, your proposition, then made, as restated in your letter now under reply, was to formulate a new Constitution which, while in different form, should embody all the guarantees of the old: this, in my opinion, (and I believe that my opinion is amply supported by existent conditions in the school) the draft does not do, since the most important guarantee — that of the old article II — the necessity for requiring which is, as I have said, today practically apparent, is utterly lacking — You assure me that it is, in some roundabout way, included in the other provisions, but the facts plainly seen in Kyoto today, where the greater school ——— in fact, what is the school itself — is running under conditions which in format least, preclude all belief in the force of the point, make me extremely doubtful of the rules of construction which will be applied to the Constitution in the enforcement of this point of the old Art. II, unless it is clearly stated —

I have made no narrow requirements as to a statement of what the Christian "basis of moral education" shall be construed by you, to be; I have left that to your honor: you say that Christianity is the basis of the moral education in all departments under the provisions of your draft, and admit that this should be so to fulfill your proposition and your present wish, to repeat all the guaranties of the old Constitution; there is, then, it seems, no disagreement between us on the requirement for the presence of a fundamental principle — All that I have asked, as far as the negotiation has progressed, then is that this principle, accepted by you, shall be so stated that there can be no danger of the statements being so construed as to destroy the existence of the principle, and, in support of the reasonableness of my request, I point to the construction which is today applied in the management of the school, and to the effect of the application —

No, my dear Mr. Yokoi, I am asking very very little when you consider all the circumstances, from the point of view both of moral and legal right — I argue just as much, I honestly believe, — possibly more — for the future good of Doshisha than for any good that the American Board will ever receive from the settlement, since I know, from practical experience as a corporation lawyer, that to allow a doubt to be incorporated in the fundamental constitution, ~~of~~ or law of action, of a corporate body, is to lay up for it a certain inheritance of sorrow and misfortune in the future, and when this doubt is not, as between us, one of principle, but merely one of construction it does seem to me to be a real pity that negotiation

would end and you should insist on making an ever-
lasting ~~doubt~~ reality of the doubt, and this, only to secure a
transient and fleeting advantage —
I must specifically, and in the most positive terms,
correct your stated supposition or assumption that, so far
as my conduct of the negotiation is concerned, or any
transient act or statement of my associates, "the persistent
demand now being made upon us (you), is made largely
because some concession must be wrung from us (you)
solely for the sake of obtaining such a concession" — I
may also be permitted to express my great surprise that,
under all the circumstances, such a conclusion could have
been considered possible on your part — No such purpose
has ever been in my mind — The extreme moderation of
this demand of which you complain, and the fact that it is
more in the real interest of the future good of the institution,
as I see it, than in the interest of the American Board,
should satisfy you of the utter fallacy of your conclusion
that I wish to wring something from you as capital for a
cheap advertisement and reputation — If this is not
satisfactory evidence of my good faith in the attempt to
settle the matter without reflection on your honor or your
dignity, then remember that I have steadily refused all
opportunities which have been presented for bringing
the matter into the field of newspaper discussion, and
have intended to adhere to this course even after the
settlement, if it is made; then remember, please, that
if I had had even the smallest desire for reputation
obtainable from this case, I would not have gone into
a negotiation, already lasting three weeks, for a settle=

ent to be made quietly, in a friendly spirit, in a back room, in which case my name would have no prominence when I could, by becoming the active agent in the bringing of a law action, for which there is a good ground, and for which I am sufficiently authorized, have gained a personal reputation in three countries of the world, however the judgment of the Court might run — Please dismiss such a conclusion from your mind, it is unworthy of you, and far from a statement of my purposes: and be assured that I shall be glad to see the institution and the Trustees come out of the discussion with all the dignity that the circumstances will permit: I wish to do nothing which will hurt that dignity: I have, on the contrary, done all that mortal man can do to satisfy its claims — I assure you that I fail, even now, to see why, when you distinctly admit a principle, the requirement that it be clearly stated can be considered to entail any loss of dignity on your part — It may be stated that you were re-writing your constitution to embody, in another form, the principles of the old one, and that I, waiving all reference to the manner in which that old one had disappeared, on your invitation, joined with you in trying to make this document a good one for the government of Doshisha for all time: We seem to agree on all questions of principle, and the only thing that I have asked, in which we are now in disagreement, is clearness of the statement of one of these principles — There is enough of dignity about that showing, and I assure you that I am willing to wait for all returns of reputation that I may get from the matter, to come from the future history of Doshisha and from you and your people — Further than

It is barely possible that if this fundamental point is arranged to the satisfaction of both of us, I may be able to go along with you and help you to meet some of the obstacles that you foresee — On the other hand, if you terminate all possibility of making a friendly and amicable record of our effort for justice, for the private satisfaction of my client and its constituency, you force me into the public law courts, not, even then, to gain reputation, but to gain a public record for the judgment of the World — Every act of mine must have shown you that this is far from my wish — I have conceded all that seems possible; I stand on no narrow ground; I can hardly see my way clear to retire from this demand, not because I wish to force you down, but for the most excellent reason of business integrity: my client owes something to business morals, and I must defend its position: it did not send its money to Japan; it took it from others in trust and sent it on to you under the trust of your old constitution, which was in accord with its own —

I appeal to you as a friend of mine (for so I have considered you), as a friend of the institution at the head of which you stand, and as a supporter of that which is fundamentally and not only technically and temporarily, right: — let us come together, and, keeping the past, with all of its stings, in the background, do that which is certainly best for the future of the institution, and thus avoid all the misfortunes of public disagreement before it is too late —

I sincerely hope that you can meet me on this broad ground

Yours with respect,

W.W. McFarr —

Rev. Lokimo Yokoi
Yokohama, Oct. 14, '98

II.

In a letter to which this written is a reply, Pres. Yokoi complains of many past grievances and criticisms, claims that he has made many concessions in the negotiation with me, and concludes that our insistance on an "unimportant point" is merely to wring something from them.

Rec'd 11-16-98
Ans'd 25

24

Yokohama, 19th October 1898.

J.D.B.
Rec'd 11-16-98
Ans'd

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Secretary, etc.
Boston.

My Dear Dr. Barton:—

Just a word in the way of a statement of the present status of our argument:— I have given up any hope of securing any concession, that is satisfactory to us, from the Trustees themselves, but we have actively turned our attention to the Government and have a fair hope of accomplishing something, and if we accomplish anything we will gain more than we counted on, viz: a sweeping interpretation of the laws which will affect all foreign educational interests.

When I came, in the first interview, leaving presumed that the trustees were well armed with arguments of advisability in justification of their mutilation of the Constitution, I stated that since I looked at the whole question as a matter of law, and the law did not, in any land, recognize an argument of advisability or even stern necessity, as a justification for a breach of the conditions under which the money of another was held, we had best confine our discussion within the following limits: it being admitted that a trust existed under the old Constitution, which was in itself a trust declaration, had there been a breach of that trust, and if so what were the legal

Rev. Robinson
Yokohama

results, and how could the matter be best adjusted? This destroyed their prepared thunder — Then when later the question of legal proceedings came up, I found, as I had supposed, that they counted on throwing us out of Court by proving that we had evaded the laws of Japan & the treaties by holding property in the names of Japanese and had no standing in Court — I had forestalled that argument by the statement that as to the direct gifts to the institution we did not claim, and never had claimed, nor supposed that we held any title direct or indirect, but had simply advanced money on the faith of the trust of the Ueshima Constitution, and now that that trust had been broken, we demanded first a reinstatement of the constitutional trust, or, failing in that, not the title, but a return of the funds advanced — This was another disappointment, and had also the advantage of giving us more of the support of our own officials who had supposed that we were attempting to support what had amounted to an evasion of the law — In the meantime I had taken occasion to let Count Okuma, the Minister President, understand distinctly that what you wished was not the money but the restoration of the principles on which his friend Dr. Ueshima had founded the school and on the faith of which you had given the trust funds of others, that I wished to make a clear and full record of your effort for justice; that nothing would please me, or you, more than to have this done amicably by correcting the matter by negotiation, but that if that failed, I considered it my duty to get that

record for you from their own Courts, and that I would not be deterred even by a satisfactory showing that the judgement of their Courts would be against us, because, since we did not care primarily for the money, I should try the case largely for the record in their Courts and attached little importance to their judgment since, I could on that record, get our judgment from the Civilized World — This position has appealed, I think, with powerful effect to Okuma, and you can well see why when I remind you that Japan is about to assume her full jurisdiction under the new treaties, which she has plead for years as a recognition of the fact that she is in fact a civilized nation — I have had Count Okuma's attention directed to the fact that the first act of a Civilized government was the protection of private rights resting on an obligation, and that the undoubted judgment of the World's Court, whether enforced or not, would be most embarrassing at the present time, especially so since the Trustees were hiding behind the Government in making the claim that their action was morally forced by the Government's Department of Education — Count Okuma is therefore most anxious to avoid an action in the public Courts, and applied to our Minister to use his influence with me to withhold my hand and make more concessions: Minister Buck came down to Yokohama with me, but went back, after a whole afternoon, with our colors "nailed to the mast" — He asked me to write him, for use with Okuma, the substance of what I had told him — I did so, and the communication went straight forward to Okuma for whom it has been translated — I believe that Dr. Davis sent you a copy of this statement — I am to have an extended

interview with Count Okuma tomorrow or next day and hope to be able to show him how the Government can relieve the situation — He is vitally interested, and I count on his being able to do something — I cannot guarantee anything but, if we can carry this point, it will be a sweeping achievement, and, besides this, it will force the resignation of Yokoi and enough of his colleagues to leave the control with us — This is the ultimate advantage that I am counting on: one of the trustees has confided to me that he and two others had tendered their resignations after our presentation, but that they were asked to remain until the matter was settled —

I have used the threat of legal proceedings, not only because I feel that it lies within the scope of my instructions from you, but because I know that it is the only effective weapon within my reach in the discussion with the Government, and it is not an empty threat, I intend to carry it out if I am forced to it, but I want to try every means possible without it, before I incur the expense of retaining a Japanese lawyer. I have caught the spirit of the contest and have all my lines of influence out: I dont wish to come back without something tangible to show for the trip, so I shall stay here as long as I think reasonable under my contract with you — Dr. Davis and Dr. Gordon stand at my shoulder: Dr. Learned is a little afraid of the possibility of a lawsuit,

but he will not interfere with our decision –

If I had the service of a typewriter I should be glad to enclose copies of the correspondence of which has passed between us and the Trustees, but such service is very expensive here, and I have written everything out in long hand three times myself rather than incur it, and I have no copies to spare since one is retained by me, one goes to the addressee, and one to the delegation or the Authorities (Okuma) – Besides this, I imagine that you are now more interested in results than in details –

Dr. Davis is most active and does everything that could possibly be done – We stand together solidly in all matters that have come up – I am afraid that I should have lost my patience in matters of logic, long ago had it not been for time –

I may have something to add before the mail closes – Sincerely and respectfully yours,

W. W. Toor –

11-22-98
25

Yokohama, 4th Nov. 1898 –

My Dear Doctor Barton: –

It is evident now that Mr. Yokoi the Trustees have no more argumentative fight in them but have stubbornly settled back on the effort to "save their face" by holding out – Count Okuma has evidently forced them to a proposition of his suggestion – I had an interview with him on Saturday and he put this proposition to me; it was that they should turn over to us all the depart= ments except the medical school – I asked if we were to have the name + our full proportion of the endowment funds: he did not know, but asked me to discuss the details with Mr. Yokoi, and added the earnest request that, if it failed, I see him again before taking legal steps – Under all the circumstances, I consider this request a most important indication – I have some suspicion that this proposition is made solely to put me on record as refusing legal satisfaction which could be used against us in case of suit – For this reason I am meeting Mr. Y. today and shall make every effort to have the cause of failure originate with him –

At the time of the interview, I made a counter suggestion, which I afterwards embodied in a note, a copy of which I send herewith – This is what I wish to push through: I believe that I could do it if Okuma were in full control of the Departments, but everything is upset: we have a cabinet crisis almost daily; Okuma while held in office is temporarily discredited, and Ito, who is in China has been sent for – I am sending a representation to him from New York

parties to him, ready for service, and hope to have an early opportunity of seeing him upon his return —

My letter to the Trustees (Yokoi), a copy of which I enclosed by last mail, has never been answered —

Dr. Davis is here with me still; Drs. Learned and Gordon have gone home —

Heartily yours,

Alexander Duncan —

Grand Hotel, Yokohama 11-22-98
30th October 1898 — 26

M. Mitsukuri, Esquire.,
Foreign Office, Tokyo —

My Dear Mr. Mitsukuri:—

May I trouble you to present to Count Okuma my thanks for the time which he gave me yesterday from the hours a very busy man —

I have not, as yet, been able to discuss with my associates the suggestion made by him as to the division of the properties and of the management of the Doshisha University but I have arranged to meet them tomorrow morning, when the matter will be fully discussed; and I shall hope to meet President Yokoi later —

As you will remember, the Count was good enough to say, at the close of our interview, that he would keep in mind and consider the possibility of carrying out a suggestion offered by me: this suggestion was made because we are really interested in seeing the Doshisha placed on a foundation which will ensure its permanent good and ultimate influence, and in view of the possibility that, after discussion with Mr. Yokoi and the Trustees, we may all reach the conclusion that a division of its forces will materially weaken the institution and destroy its effectiveness — Since our interview was unavoidably cut short and my suggestion was offered just as the Count was leaving the room, permit me to state clearly what the suggestion was: — It is admitted that the Code of Japan requires a statement of only four items of the Articles of Association of a Cor=

poration in its application for Governmental recognition, and for the permits and priveleges which follow upon such recognition, and that none of these items has to do with the point under discussion between us in the framing of this new Constitution: it seems that Mr. Yokoi, early in this year, filed his application stating these four items required by the Code, but that certain antagonistic influences in the Department of Education, under a former Administration, then in office, passed beyond the Code requirements, and compelled the production of his entire Constitution, and took exception to certain provisions outside of the four requisits named by the Code; Mr. Yokoi then felt that he was forced to dispose of those provisions in order to secure his permits and priveleges from the Department, and now conceives that he must maintain this exclusion in order to carry his permits over under the new Constitution — My suggestion, then, is that, since the draft of the new Constitution, as now prepared by him makes changes in the old Constitution, and in the provisions of the arrangement that was in force when the permits now outstanding were issued, even outside of the clauses insisted on by me, he cannot hope to carry the permits over under the New Constitution, but will, in all probability, find that he is compelled, at least in honorable duty to the Government, to ignore or return his present permits which were granted under the old order of things and begin de novo by making application under the New Constitution, in accordance with the requirements of the Code: there seems to be no reason to believe that the present Admini-

istration of the Department of Education will go beyond the plain and simple requirements of the Code in passing upon his application, by calling for information beyond those requirements, and he may thus be permitted to insert in the new Constitution a clause which he admits to be reasonable, honorably necessary, and not inconsistent with the positive law of Japan — her Constitution or her Code — But, even if the result which he most fears should follow, and his permits should be refused, the burden of the charge of narrowness and the charge of breach of an old trust, would be removed from his shoulders and the charge of narrowness would, in such event, rest on the officials who acted under its guidance: true, the permits may have been for the time, lost, but no one who has any faith in the growing enlightenment and broadness of Japan and her people can believe that the loss will be more than a temporary one: as soon as it is publicly known that an institution like the Doshisha is made to suffer, not for any offense against the laws of Japan, but for the satisfaction of a narrow prejudice, the enlightenment and the sense of fairness of the Government and of the people will surely demand the removal of her disabilities — How is it possible to weigh this temporary disadvantage in the balance against the advantage of a well-grounded and clear Constitution which is to live for all time, and the right to stand before the world with a clear conscience!

Mr. Yokoi must have as high an opinion as, I assume you,

I have of the Count's advice and counsel, since Count Okuma is an honest man, a broad man and a brave man, whose influence and friendship may well be valued by anyone, even in the trying times through which the Government is passing, and if he, who, I am certain, agrees with the purpose of my suggestion, is willing to give this advice to Mr. Yokoi, in words which are better than mine, I am convinced that since it is to be presumed that he wishes to do what is right and honest, he will be guided by it to do that which will be for the permanent good of the institution in which we are all interested and avoid a public and unpleasant discussion of its internal affairs! Especially will he be impelled to this course when he realizes what, I assume you, is a fact, and one which every word and act of mine since my landing has emphasized, that I am not making technical and unnecessary demands for any pleasure that I might find in doing so, or for the purpose of wringing something from him, but that I am controlled solely by a desire to effect an adjustment which is for the best and permanent good of Doshisha and all persons interested in it, and that however I may be forced to act, I should feel as much real regret as he does if I am driven into a Court of Law, as a last resort, to secure a record to take back ~~to my~~ with me for the judgement of my Countrymen—

I am sorry to trouble you at a time when I know that your hands are full, but I am sure that you will understand that nothing but the importance of what I believe to be more than a private question would induce me to trespass on your kindness and patience by asking you to be good enough to read the foregoing

Statement to Count Okuma, at the same time conveying to him an assurance of my highest respect –

Very Sincerely yours,

W. W. McFoor –

[Note :– Mr. Mitsuhashi is Count Okuma's interpreter –

The "antagonistic influences in the Department of Education" were Councillors of the Shinto faith, and the objection raised by them was to the clauses of the Constitution providing, in accordance with the trust endowment, for the permanence of Christianity in the Doshisha]

Photocopy Japanese Vol. 22

27

Grand Hotel, Yokohama —
10th November 1898 —

Rev. Tokiwo Yokoi,,
President Doshisha University,
Tokyo —

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-3-98
Ans'd 23

My Dear Mr. Yokoi:—

I have received your communication of the 9th instant in which you inform me that your Board of ~~Directors~~ Trustees finds it impossible to formulate any proposition on the lines of Count Okuma's suggestion for a division of the properties and the management of the Doshisha University, and in which you further state that you have been authorized to propose to me a plan for settling the question of the constitution by arbitration, there being but one question submitted, viz:— as to the insertion or exclusion of a clause insisted on by me —

In reply to this proposition I would say that I am not averse to arbitration as a means of settlement of our difficulties, and would turn most gladly to any course which would lead to peace and good fellowship in the management of the institution in which we all feel an interest, but it seems to me that you have limited within lines that are too narrow the subject matter to be submitted to the Court of arbitration — In the meetings that I have had with you during the past few weeks, I have

made many concessions "for the purposes of the argument, and in the hope of securing peace" as a result of the direct negotiation; it is possible that you may feel that you have made certain concessions in the same way — I believe that if there is to be any submission to arbitration, which is of itself an abandonment of the direct negotiation now in progress, these concessions, made in and for the purpose of that negotiation only should not be left standing against either side, but that all questions (with one exception) raised between the American Board and your Trustees as to the Doshisha and its management shall go be= fore the arbitrators and rest upon their decision — As I have frequently told you, there are many questions of detail which I have felt were of such minor importance as compared with the settlement of the fundamental Constitution, that if we had reached an agreement on it and were working to= gether in harmony, no difficulty would attend their adjustment — It would seem to be advisable that all these questions should go before the arbi= trators —

The one question that I cannot consent to submit to arbitration is the one as to the right or wrong of the

action of the Trustees in February last which resulted in the destruction of the Constitution, in fact, if the whole question is submitted to the arbitration of outsiders, it is to be presumed that it is intended that the restored Constitution will be taken as the basis of their discussion and determination of the questions of advisability and policy which have arisen as to the management of the University —

You make no suggestion as to the method of selecting the arbitrators: I take it that you have reserved these details for later consideration and discussion —

Hoping that we may be able to come to an arrangement for settlement by arbitration —

I am

Respectfully yours,

N. W. McLeod —

Grand Hotel, Yokohama, 15th Nov. 1898.

28

Rev. Tokimo Yokoi,
President Doshisha University,
Kyoto —

12-19-98

My Dear Mr. Yokoi :-

I have received your note of the 14th instant, replying to mine of the 10th instant —

I must confess that, upon reading it, I was greatly surprised, not so much by your refusal of my suggestion as by your very thorough misunderstanding of what that suggestion was — You quote me as stating that I wished to except from the submission to arbitration the Constitutional question, and on this assertion you seek to base a charge of inconsistency in my position — I cannot, even in the light of your comments, see that any word or phrase of my letter will bear the interpretation suggested by your conclusion — I still think that the settlement of the Constitutional question is the one important fundamental point between us, and it is still to that end that my efforts are directed — The fault which led to your misunderstanding may have been mine, in that I did not state with sufficient clearness the reason for my exception: if so, the failure was due to a desire on my part to be courteous and not unnecessarily, to hurt your feelings — Possibly it was a mistake to sacrifice clearness to this sentiment —

I cannot, with a copy of my letter before me, find that I have stated or suggested an exception of the Constitutional question from the submission: reference to my letter will satisfy you that what I did write was, "The one "question that I cannot consent to submit to arbitration "is the one as to the right or wrong of the action of your "Trustees in February last which resulted in the de-"struction of the Constitution" etc — This is very far from saying that I wished to withdraw from arbi-

ration the question as to the form of a new Constitution which you state that you wish to have so framed as to embody all the guaranties of the Old — I made the specific exception because I could not admit, and cannot now admit, for reasons that must be clear to you, that there is even a doubt, on which arbitration could be asked, as to the illegality of the action of your Board of Trustees, taken without the consent or knowledge of your founders and contrary to the provisions of your Constitution — You will remember that when I first saw you I stated that I felt that it was our moral right to ask that the Old Constitution be restored as the basis of our discussion of modifications which you claimed were made necessary by the coming into force of certain new laws: I waived this moral and argumentative right for the purposes of the argument and in the hope of a friendly settlement, and proceeded to discuss with you your draft of a new Constitution, ignoring, for the time, the breach of the Old — We have failed to agree and you suggest arbitration (of one point only), which is of itself an abandonment of the direct negotiation — I have said that I would accept arbitration, but that concessions made by me for the purposes of our negotiation (especially the one last above referred to) must pass out of existence with the direct negotiation, and all moral questions of right bearing upon the formation of a new Constitution must go before the arbitrators: in other words, that your action in changing the recognized Constitution should be ignored in the submission and left out of the discussion, and that we should lay before the arbitrators the Old Constitution, asking them to hear our arguments on changes considered advisable, necessary or permissible and formulate a new Constitution which should embody their decision and which we would both, by proper means, bind ourselves

to accept —

I take it that your misunderstanding of my letter and your departure from Tokyo, as well as the wording of the last clause of your letter, are to be construed as indications of a wish on your part to terminate all negotiation, and an intimation to me that I will be forced to take the matter up in another way — I sincerely regret this —

Respectfully yours,

W. W. Rockhill —

Grand Hotel, Yokohama -
16th November 1898 -

Rev. Tokiwo Yokoi.,
President Doshisha University,
Kyoto -

My Dear Mr. Yokoi:-

On reading over my note to you of yesterday's date, written with special reference to my position on the Constitutional question, it occurs to me that, to avoid any possibility of misunderstanding, it may be well for me to add to the statement therein made a reiteration of that made in a preceeding note, that my suggestion is that all questions, excepting the one noted and explained, shall go before the arbitrators: in other words, that we shall submit to them not only the question of the construction of a new Constitution on the basis of the old, and embodying all of its guarantees, but, in addition to this, all questions at issue between you and the American Board as to the properties held by the Doshisha and the management of the institution -

Respectfully yours,
N.W. McDougall -

Grand Hotel, Yokohama - 29
18th November 1898 -

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Secty. Am. Bd. of Coms. for For. Missions,
Boston -

12-19-98

My Dear Dr. Barton:-

I believe that Dr. Davis sent you, by the last mail, a copy of my letter to Mr. Yokoi of the 10th instant in reply to his submitting a proposition for arbitration; You will remember that I accepted arbitration provided all questions between us were submitted - I did not wish arbitration but I did not wish the record of having refused it and I felt reasonably certain that he would not agree to submit all questions - I reserved one question, that of the legal right or wrong of the Trustees' destruction of the old Constitution in February, because I cannot admit that there is any doubt of the illegality of their action - I wished to "save my face" in case we had, eventually, to go into a Court of Law - Mr. Yokoi replied to my letter on the 14th inst. - He pretended to have reached the conclusion that I had excepted from the submission the question of the formation of the new Constitution - I believe that this was a subterfuge to get out of a disagreeable predicament. I wrote him, on the 15th, a letter a copy of which I enclose for your information - I hope that he can now retain no show of doubt as to my position. At the time of my last interview with Count Okuma he exacted of me a promise that I would not take legal steps without seeing him again - Upon my recei

of Mr. Yokoi's letter, I communicated with Count Okuma, requesting an audience — He has fixed it for Monday morning — I have no idea what he has to propose, or, even, if he has any definite plan — I do know that Mr. Yokoi is in a most uncomfortable position: three or four of his trustees have tried to resign, and I have some reason to belive that, if suit is begun, others will — He is against the wall and dare not resign or retract; he has practically told me that to do so would ruin him — While he dreads a legal fight, he would rather take his chance on it than yeild — I am extremely sorry that the matter has not been settled by negotiation, but I belive that suit is the only thing open to us — The beginning of an action may produce some result but I shall begin on the assumption that I am going through with it — I have developed a somewhat different plan of action from the one that we discussed — I would rather not sue for the money if I can help it; it would alienate many who now support us, and, even if we secured a judgement, we could not collect on it — I wish to move first by way of an injunction against the Trustees tampering with the old Constitution or deeding to the new Corporation the properties of the old: in the course of such a proceeding it might be shown that these men had so far broken their trust that they were not fit to serve as trustees, and their resignation might

tions become advisable or their dismissal forced - I am afraid that there is little notion of Equity practice in the Courts and consequently that an injunction is hardly obtainable, but I believe that there is a way around the point — everything in Japan moves on lines of indirection — and I am waiting for Mr. Marujima, my Japanese legal luminary, who is to arrive on Wednesday, to consult with him -

A suggestion has been indirectly made to me that it may be desired that I shall try a case in China - I have put these parties off, but if anything comes of it, I shall, after getting this action started, stop my expense to you and go on to China, stopping here on my way back to see if anything is needed of me: if I do not go to China I shall get this action well started in some form and Marujima fully committed to it, wait a reasonable time for offer of compromise, and then come home -

Dr. Green arrived yesterday and is to meet me with Dr. Davis tomorrow -

I am sorry in these documents that I send you to bother you with this thin paper, but when I drew up the statement of our position for the Minister, to be sent to Count Okuma I found that typewriting charges were so outrageously high that I inserted in a manifold book with carbon papers -

Very sincerely yours,

W. W. Weaver -

Yokohama, 21st Nov. 1898 — 30

12-19-98
23

My Dear Dr. Barton:—

It has just occurred to me that, having been out here longer than I expected, my insurance policy will need attention before I reach home — The premium $167.50 will be due Dec. 30th; May I trouble you to send that amount to the Aetna Life Ins. Co. of Hartford Conn. to the credit of my premium and charge the same to my account with you —

I have just returned from Tokyo: have spent the whole day, or most of it, with Count Okuma: he is more fully with us than he has been — Masujima is to arrive tomorrow or next day — I shall write you more fully by "Gaelic" which we think will land about as soon as the "Peking" —

Hastily yours,

W. W. McIver —

Sent check for $167.50 to Aetna Life Ins. Co. Dec. 29, 1898.

Copy of letter to Dr. Doris

Yokohama, 22d Nov. 1898.

31

12-29-98

My Dear Doctor! —

I went to Waseda yesterday to meet Count Okuma — I had a bad trip: trains all delayed on account of the Emperor's movement, and, since it had rained the roads in the outskirts of Tokyo were miserable — I spent the morning with the Count and we had a very long talk — I went over the whole ground and stated our position very fully both on the general question and in the argument — He assured me that he knew now that it was not a desire for the money that prompted us, and assured me more positively than he ever has done that the action of the trustees in Feby. was contrary to law in Japan as he understood it and was certainly wrong morally: he also stated that quite a number of the trustees were not in accord with Mr. Yokoi — He says that the preliminary committee called on him a few days ago and told him of the hitch that had arisen in the negotiation, and asked if he could suggest any way out of the difficulty: he told them that, in his opinion, there were but two alternatives: 1st, To subscribe the money to buy our investment in the institution: 2nd To ignore the Feby. action and all taken since that time and go back to the old constitution, losing the permits and taking chance of getting them later (He did not refer to it, but you will see that my letter to him making this suggestion had its effect): he smiled and said

me of course you will understand that, while I did not say so to them, I knew that it was impossible for them to carry out the first alternative, and he made it only to force them to the other — The Committee left him to see what could be done, and he had not heard from them — I told him of Mr. Yokoi's statement that I had misunderstood him (Count O.) when I supposed that in case of division he had an idea of giving us more than the theological School, or that the proportion of the endowment should not be recognized — He smiled and said that he had not seen Mr. Yokoi for a long time — He spoke in a way which gave me the impression that he did not care much to see him — He said that he felt that our position was reasonable (was very strong in this statement when I referred to the numerical situation in Doshisha), and that I could not well avoid testing the matter in the Courts — I told him that we recognized that he too had a founder's interest in the matter and that he had befriended us with his advise and counsel in our operations and that it explained my being there since we were unwilling to take the final step without consulting him and showing respect to his judgement — He thanked me and said that he

his interest in Dr. Neesima's memory: 2d, his interest in preserving the friendly feeling of the American nation, and, 3d: – his wish to see what he considered a wrong act set straight – He told me that if we had to go to law we went with his good will and then added (without any suggestion from me) that he had much reason to believe that if the action were begun it would cause a break in the other side which would be satisfactory – I then told him that I would consult Masujima as to the form of the action as soon as he arrived – He seemed pleased at this and said that he was one of his best friends – He told me that when I had talked over the facts with M – he wished me to send him to him, and he might ~~be able through him to find some solution short of~~ suit – ~~After leaving Honeda~~ I spent the rest of the day at the Legation with Miller – I think that his back is stiffer now – He received a letter from Mr. Y. while I was there and handed it to me to read: in it Y. says "All of the trustees are, I believe, ready to stand together in case the matter is taken to law" – Miller thinks that they, even Yokoi, would be glad to get out of the difficulty, and feels that it is probable that if a suggestion was made showing them how they could resign with some honor, they would do so –

It seems that this matter has indirectly come up in some of his talks with Y. — I told him that while that course would be satisfactory to me, if it was properly done, I did not wish to suggest it now, because I did not wish to give color to the impression which they seemed to have that I was hounding them — It may be well to let Masujima & Count O. make this suggestion —

Masujima will probably land on Thursday — I shall drop you a line after talking with him —

Did Dr. Gordon receive my letter ?

I hope that you reached home safely and found all well —

The P&S Co's. cable to their agent here, announcing the sailing of the "Belgic", added the statement that Mrs. McIvor was on board —

I caught a very bad cold on the long ride out to Wareda, and feel miserable to day —

Most sincerely yours,

W.W. McIvor —

Young Matsukata has been with me several hours to day; he asked me about the negotiation —

Grand Hotel, Yokohama,
1st December 1898.

32
12-20-98
28

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Secretary Am. Bd. of Coms. for For. Missions,
Boston —

My Dear Dr. Barton:—

In order to give you the substance of my last interview with Count Okuma, I enclose a copy of letter written by me to Dr. Davis immediately after it — I also enclose a clipping from one of the native papers as translated by the "Japan Herald" showing the sentiment of the secular press: this statement is ~~not~~ incorrect in two points 1st I have not (as you know from copies of my letters to the trustees enclosed to you) refused arbitration: 2nd We have never imputed to the Japanese people in general the weakness of the moral sense of obligation which we have suggested might be chargeable to the individuals composing this Board of Trustees — I will say to you frankly that I have never wished for arbitration, but I did not wish the discredit of refusing it: nor am I now anxious to secure a settlement on the lines of my suggestion as to the formulation of the new Constitution, since it has each day become more and more apparent that the ideas of right entertained by Mr. Yokoi and his trustees are so utterly divergent from ours that even the acceptance of our draft of the new Constitution would not guarantee the principles laid down by the founders, so long as the institution is under present management — What I am really driving at is to make their position so untenable and uncomfortable that they will resign, and

ions leave an opening for putting in Evangelical trustees who will be true to the old principles, not because we insist on them, but because they themselves believe in them — They now believe that we mean logo to law; and, yesterday, Dr. D. & I were approached by outsiders to know, if the trustees should resign, if we would insist on filling the vacancies entirely with native members of the Congregational Churches: It was suggested that it might be possible to settle the matter by letting the trustees resign & fill their places largely with members of the U.M.C.A. Board composed of well known Christian Japanese of all denominations — We said that all that we wanted was respect for the teaching of Evangelical Christianity, and, personally, the idea seemed to be a good one but we should have to consult our advisory Committee.

Masujima arrived eight days ago and we have made an arrangement with him: he had to go to Kobe on other business and is to stop in Kyoto to examine some of the original records on which will rest his opinion, which I have requested, as to the exact form of the action that we can bring. I have also instructed him to make a protest in the local government office against the acceptance of any draft which may be filed by the trustees without hearing from us. I am moving here to the same end with the Department of Education — I, yesterday, persuaded the Minister to do what he had before refused, ~~to do~~ or hesitated to do, viz: send my statement forward to the Department of Education — I suppose that it will go forward today. I do not wish the trustees to turn up with an unchangeable Constitution approved in its faulty form by the Government officers —

Nagujima will be back the latter part of the week. I shall see him early next week, and if no proposition has developed, we shall proceed to draft the pleadings -

I am very well satisfied with the working out of one part of my plan of action: When I came, I did not go to Tokyo to live because Mr. Yokoi & his trustee could talk to me; I went up for interviews, but most of the statements on both sides are contained in letters, and when the time comes, I believe that Mr. Yokoi will have to meet some of his own statements that he cannot deny and that he will not like -

Very sincerely yours,

W.W. Mc Ivor -

Yours, W. W. McIvor
Honolulu, Jan. 16, 1908

THE DOSHISHA QUESTION.

AN IMPORTANT CONTRIBUTION TO THE DISCUSSION.

Mr. Tokutomi, the editor of the *Kokumin* published a lengthy article in yesterday's *Kokumin* announcing his resignation of the membership of the Doshisha College. After describing in detail, the relations which had existed between the College and himself, Mr. Tokutomi states that he is not so far interested in the affairs of the College as to help its independence or the discontinuation of its connection with the American Missionary Society. On his return from a foreign tour, he found Mr. Yokoi, President of the College in the place of Mr. Ozaki. He then foresaw the difficulty of maintaining the College after the discontinuation of the American subsidy and advised those connected with the College to hold a meeting to discuss measures for the maintenance of the College, an important factor of which he held to be the co-operation of its officers and members. The meeting, however, resulted in a failure. The situation of the Doshisha is now critical. The American subsidy has been entirely stopped in consequence of the trustees' insistence upon the independence of the College. All the foreign missionary instructors who were working without salary soon left the school. This being the case, it is quite natural that the College should have been at once thrown into serious financial straits. It then became a sort of outcast disowned by educational circles and even by the Government which refused to grant its students the privilege of a postponement of the period of conscription. There were two courses open to the College viz. (1) To restore its relations with the American Missionary Society by cancelling the former resolution of independence, and (2). For the College to follow the lines of so called "National Education" in accordance with the instructions of the Department of Education. The object of the establishment of the Doshisha College which is not only to educate students as missionaries, but to cultivate their intellect as well as their morality was clearly explained by Mr. Niijima in his various speeches delivered in America prior to the establishment of the College. The reason why the College adopted the latter course, viz., the discontinuation of its relations with the American Missionary Society and the adoption of a pure Japanese basis, was because the national character of the Japanese can not be assimilated to Christianity or in other words Japanese can not accept the doctrine of Christianity in opposition to the spirit of the Imperial Speeches. They must, on the contrary, be subordinated to the latter. Mr. Tokutomi, as it appears from a passage of this article, insisted upon the maintenance of the College by the combined efforts of those closely connected with it, but he himself had definitely decided to resign his post and discontinue his relations with it as he failed to see any signs of harmony and cooperation among the outsiders connected with the College in dealing with this question, especially after the arrival of the representatives of the U. S. Missionary Society. Mr. Tokutomi, in conclusion adds that he does not consider it advisable in the interests of the Doshisha to pursue the present course at a time when the cooperation both of the members and of the Japanese in general is absolutely necessary, and for that reason he has decided to tender his resignation, Mr. Yokoi being expected to follow his example as soon as a successor can be found.

Grand Hotel, Yokohama -
29th December 1898 -

33

1-17-99
19

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Secretary etc -
Boston -

My Dear Dr. Barton :-

Very many thanks for your kind and encouraging letter of the 26th Nov., received by last mail - I assure you that towards the close of a most tiresome negotiation your words of approval and support were more welcome than I can tell you - Now I am glad to say that I think that I have some good news for you - All through the negotiation I have wished to gain the credit of being concessive and of refusing nothing looking a settlement: the record will show that the questions have been so framed that refusals have in each case come from the other side: all the time I have been opposed to a settlement because however good the terms of the settlement might have been the disturbing elements who have lost their chain faith and whom I do not trust would have been left to trouble you in the future - Once or twice I felt that I could make a settlement and get away with the satisfaction that it would bring, but I conceived it to be my duty to reach such a finish as would bring you permanent satisfaction, and with this purpose I have steadily bent all my energies to making the position of the trustees so untenable that they would resign - I am informed that they all tendered their resignations on the 26th - Mr. Yokoi wrote to Mr. Miller of our legation, several days before, that they would do so "to avoid the evils of active litigation": the Alumni had gotten up a circular letter

requesting their resignation, but I advised that it be not sent in - I shall insist on our right to name the new board and I am most anxious to get them in office with as little friction as possible - The old trustees might have resigned en masse and thus made it necessary for us to go into Court in rather a doubtful proceeding to appoint the new board - but I understand that they may be willing to resign in batches electing the new board in batches as they step out - I am more than anxious that we shall control this new board fully for several reasons: Our Jap. lawyer does not wish to adopt a new Constitution, he wishes, as a matter of principle, to apply for incorporation under the new Code, or the old one as it stood; I am of the opinion that it would be well to frame a new one in order that I may put into this formal document, filed with and approved by the authorities, a recognition of the trust in favor of our Board, and of the Harris trust under the terms of the second letter (they have admitted the first but not the second); I also wish to have the title to the houses finally fixed; and I have an idea that if we control this board, it would be well to have them pass a resolution authorizing or requesting you to withhold out of the balance of the Harris fund in your hands a sufficient sum to cover the expense of this negotiation, then if you can get the Harris heirs to make a similar request there can be no question of right - I think that you can do it anyway, but this would make it better —

I understand that Mr. Y. & his colleagues think that we will lose our permits from the Department of Education and will fail in running the institution, and they will

ready to take up the reins when our men break down. For this reason I am anxious to use the influence that I have gathered with the Department to get permits on some basis for the new board, though rather than yeild a question of principle, I should advise putting the school on a solid foundation and letting it suffer until the Department broadened, but I do not belive that we shall be forced to this: I think that I can get the Department now to accept the old Kiáu Constitution with the condition that the trustees will agree that Kiáu teaching shall not be made compulsory - I should not have accepted this requirement under Yokoi's management because I belive that he and his coterie have lost all real interest in Kiáu; but, with an Evangelical Kiáu board and faculty in office, I think we could trust them to give effect to its teachings without compulsion; of course I shall be guided by Dr. Davis' views on this point, when he comes up from Kyoto tomorrow: he is as sound as a dollar and is not hampered by narrowness -

I expect some definite developments in the next two or three days and wish that I could hold this letter to give them to you, but I must get it off on the steamer sailing tomorrow -

Again thanking you for your encouraging letter,

I am, Very Sincerely Yours,

H. W. McFarr -

Mr. Tokutomi, one of the trustees, has published in his paper a statement of his reasons for resigning - I am having the text of his article translated, but I send you a reference to it which appeared in one of the local papers last night -

Grand Hotel, Yokohama -
16th January 1899 -

34

Rev James L. Barton, D.D.
Secretary, etc -
Boston -

D. L. B.
Rec'd 2-7-99
Ans'd 2-17

My Dear Dr. Barton :- I sent no letter by last steamer because I had some hope that I could by this time make a definite announcement of complete victory, much more sweeping than a formal change in the Constitution - I am sorry that I cannot yet do this - Dr. Davis believes that our troubles are over - I do not quite agree with this : if the affair were in its present condition in America I should be willing to say that we had scored a greater victory even, than we had expected, but in Japan I shall not feel safe until I get our Board actually in and get the properties transferred and the new Constitution passed - I believe that these results will come, but I count on some discussion with Okuma and fear a little trouble with Yokoi : he has given up the fight fully I suppose, but he is disposed to die hard - I enclose copies of all documents of any great importance, written and received since my last communication - I believe that they will fully explain the situation - You will readily see why I opposed Mr. Yokoi's first suggestion of separate lists ; I felt sure that, in his present temper, our list would not have had a fair show - I believe that I can influence Okuma and know that I can control Shibusawa & Itara - I have sent out feelers for Iwasaki - The papers have

all been full of the new situation ~~of~~ in the Doshisha question — One of the best indications of success is that all commentators blow our trumpet: I have been amused at many who threw cold water on my efforts when I first came out: they are ~~effusive~~ now among the Japanese — There seems to be a general fear that we wish to make a missionary school of the institution —

I must thank you for your letter of the 24th Dec. received today — I have taken the chance of staying here much longer than you counted on, because from my point of view, the exhibition of a little Anglo Saxon determination and singleness of purpose now would produce results which could never be attained if we yeilded now — I felt that I was taking quite a responsibility though Dr. Davis in a soldierlike manner fully shared it with me: if we had failed I should have felt flat — You can well understand, then, Doctor, the gratification with which I read your kind letter showing that your committee and yourself had fully approved my course even before they knew that it had been crowned with success — I have been approached several times during this fight by the foreign merchants who have offered money and notoriety if I would quit my negotiation and bring suit to show up the courts — I have steadily refused because I felt that by sticking to my line we could ultimately break the trustees down and gain full control

at the same time retaining the sympathy and respect of the Japanese public — We have this fully now, as is shown by the fact that there has been no hesitancy, except for reasons of self deprecation, on the part any man that we have approached to become a member of the new board, and the papers (native) are taking our side of the argument against narrow action on the part of the Department of Education in the matter of permits —

I am anxious to go on to China but do not dare to leave until I have fully made sure of the main fruits of the victory — Our war with Spain illustrates the fact that often more is lost after victory than before —

I now expect to stop here (in Japan) until the new Board is ~~then~~ sworn in, and prepare and have the new Constitution passed and filed for incorporation and the title to the houses straightened out, then I shall go on to China, leaving other details to Mamijima, and stopping here on the return if needed — I want especially to dictate the Constitution since M's ideas and mine are not identical on every point — I have decided not to make a draft of the new Constitution, since I wish, for every reason, to avoid the appearance of running "the institution" but I expect to have Dr. D. himself appointed as an advisory committee —

There are busy days and Dr. D. works like a Trojan — He holds out well, but I hope that he will not have to stand the strain much longer — I never

worked with anyone more satisfactorily to myself than with him — He has backbone and untiring energy, and is the personification of loyalty — Dr. Gordon is working very hard — We are all determined to render permanent the results that we seem to have — The Xtian public here seem to feel that we have already accomplished more ~~than~~ for the general good than we dare to claim — I was amused to hear from one of our large merchants two days ago that when I first came out the Japanese merchants that he had dealings with all expressed sorrow when I came out; they said that I had a great reputation amongst the Japanese for accomplishing things, and they were sorry that I would ruin that reputation by taking up something that no one could do; that the thing had run so long before that the trustees would not give up: Our merchant tells me that now the tune has unanimously and completely changed, and they express only surprise at the complete downfall of the opposition —

Very many thanks for having the Insurance payment looked after — Please hold the receipt until my return —

Again thanking you for the support that the Committee gives us in a most tiresome and testnical undertaking, I ask you to assure the members that every power that I have will be used to guarantee the protection of their rights in the future as well as the present — Most sincerely yours, W W M Loor —

35

2-7-99

Tokyo, 19th December, 1898 –

Sukehide Kabayama, Esqre.,
Department of Education,
Tokyo –

My Dear Mr. Kabayama :-

In accordance with my promise made at the time of our pleasant interview on Friday last, I enclose herewith a memorandum stating as concisely as possible the position of the American Board of Commissioners on the Doshisha Question –

Of course there are many details which I have not put into the statement because you asked me to make it in as short a form as possible –

I thank you most heartily for the broad-minded interest that you have shown in the matter, and I feel certain that your intelligent action will lead to a better understanding between the people of our respective nationalities –

Very sincerely yours,

M.W. McLaren –

Memorandum -

(Furnished for the Department of Education.)

Some years ago Dr. Neesima, a Japanese gentleman, who command respect and confidence in America, and whose memory should command the respect of the civilized world today, undertook to found and conduct a school or University in Japan - His first effort in this direction was made on an occasion when he was invited to appear before an annual meeting of Christians held in Rutland, Vermont, under the auspices of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions - His statement of his purpose then made was that he wished to found an institution for the Christian Education of his Countrymen - As a result of his address, and at this meeting, the sum of gold dollars 5000.00 was subscribed for the purpose named - It was, however, not given directly to Dr. Neesima, but was entrusted to the American Board and by it forwarded to its representatives in Japan - Upon this foundation the Doshisha University had its beginning when Dr. Neesima returned to Japan - He stated publicly (and his whole life and the conduct of the School for fifteen years give evidence of his earnest interest in the statement) that Christianity was to be the foundation of the moral teaching of the institution - Its management was in the hands of Dr. Neesima and several of his Japanese friends, but the management of its finances was in the hands of the agents of the American Board - Later it was suggested that it was advisable to place the entire management, financial as well as Executive, in the

hands of the Japanese trustees – At this time a Constitution was prepared by Dr. Neesima and his colleagues under which the entire management of the institution was placed in their hands – The Constitution was, before its adoption and promulgation, submitted to the American Board for its approval – After some hesitation the Board accepted the arrangement thus made specifically on condition that the Constitution should contain formal guarantees for the permanence of Christian principles and Christian teaching in the school – A copy of this Constitution in the original Japanese text is hereto attached – The guarantees above referred to are found more particularly in Articles 2, 3, and 6 – After the adoption of this Constitution, and as a result of its guarantees, various other sums were contributed to the funds of the institution by or through the American Board, amounting in the total to about gold dollars 300,000.00 – Article 2 provided that the Trustees should not engage in any educational work or establish any schools except in the name of Doshisha, and under this Constitution – Article 3 provided that Christianity should pervade all the teaching of the institution – Article 6 provided that the first five articles were unchangeable – A later Article (No. 9 Chap. II) provided that each trustee should, upon taking office, make oath that he would support, defend and obey this constitution in all of its provisions – In the face of these provisions the trustees who succeeded Dr. Nesima and his colleagues attempted, in February 1898, to change the Constitution –

Article 6, while it provided that the foregoing five articles were unchangeable, did not state that itself was unchangeable - The Trustees abolished this article, and then proceeded to repeal the last clause of article 2 which prohibited their establishing any school which did not come under the Constitution, and notably under its article 3, providing for the pervading influence of Christian principles and they established what is known as the Middle School accepting for it permits from the Department of Education which by their terms specifically exclude all religious teaching - The numerical condition in the institution today is that out of a total students' list of about 341, 338 are enrolled in those departments from which Christianity is excluded - The Trustees claim that it was both advisable and necessary for them to take the action referred to above in order to secure these permits, thus gaining for the students exemption from military conscription - It is believed by the Americans that however advisable this action may have seemed at the time that it was taken, the trustees of the institution had no right whatever, without consultation with its founders, to overthrow its permanent constitution on the faith of whose guarantees almost all of its fixed funds had been contributed - Though it might seem to the American Board that it was most unfortunate that the Department of Education of the Government of Japan issued its permits only upon satisfactory evidence that no religious principle of any kind was taught in

schools founded and supported by private and not by public funds, and though it might be considered from a Western point of view, that such requirements were contrary to the spirit of certain clauses in the Constitution of Japan guaranteeing freedom of religion and of Education, yet the Board has never seen fit to say one word against the action of the Department in making these requirements — Without discussing the logical advisability of the requirement, it recognizes the undoubted right of a sovereign Government to promulgate regulations such as these: Compliance was not made compulsory: they only fixed certain priveleges which might be taken advantage of on voluntary compliance with stated terms — The Board has registered its objection only to the action of the Trustees of the Doshisha University who after the wrongful overthrow of the recognized Constitution of the institution and the establishment of a school contrary to its terms, are now preparing to file for Government acceptance a new Constitution providing for unchangeableness in one or more of its provisions which are contrary to the terms of the old Constitution accepted by the founders — The Board does not desire to withdraw any of the money contributed by it, but it does desire that the old Constitution shall be reinstated, and that its provisions shall be carried out in the management of the institution —

It is believed that when it is known to the Department of Education that this new Constitution, proposed by the Trustees, rests on the wrongful overthrow of the old Constitution, and is contrary to the reasonable wishes of the founders, and that the Trustees have no right, either legal or moral, to apply for incorporation of the trust fund under any Constitution other than the old one, the Department will decline to place the seal of its approval on the draft presented by the Trustees, which perpetuates and renders unchangeable the wrong that they have done —

—

Tokyo,
19th December 1898 -

Grand Hotel, Yokohama - 37
31st December, 1898.

Count Okuma Shigenobu,
Waseda,
Tokyo -

2-7-99

Your Excellency:-

Will you permit me to trouble you once more with a matter connected with the Doshisha University? -

I saw Mr Yokoi this afternoon, and he informed me that all except three of the board of trustees had resigned, and that these three, including himself, intended to resign later, but had remained on the board temporarily for the purpose of electing the new trustees - the very proper wish that the new trustees shall be nominated by the founders, the Japanese founders being represented by Your Excellency, Mr Shibusawa and Mr Hara, and the American founders by the Committee of which I am a member. I think that it was Mr Yokoi's first idea that these two committees should make up separate lists of names selected for election on the new board, and from these independent lists, the old trustees remaining would elect the new board - I suggested that this arrangement would not be wholly satisfactory, and that I felt that it was better that the founders should act together and make up one list of 8 names to be sent in to the old board for election.

He seemed to assent to this, and asked me to see and consult with Your Excellency, saying that he had already had a consultation with you.

I know that Your Excellency's time is much taken up at this season, but may I ask if you can find it convenient to grant me an interview, either at Tokyo or Aiso, when I may receive your advice on the matter referred to.

I have taken the liberty of sending a copy of this letter to you both at Waseda and at Aiso since it is my desire to consult with Your Excellency as soon as possible.

I have the honor to be,

Yours with great respect,

W. W. Hoar

Doshisha, Kyoto -
Jan. 5th 1899 -

Col. W.W. Woodworth
Representative of the American Board -

Dear Sir :- I have the honour to inform you that many members of the board of Trustees of Doshisha have tendered their resignation, and as soon as a sufficient number of the new trustees are appointed, I and a few others intend to resign also - I am instructed to invite your committee on the one hand as representing the interest of the American donors, and on the other hand the largest Japanese donors like Count Okuma, Baron Iwasaki, and Messrs. Shibusawa & Hara to come to our aid at this emergency and nominate if possible ten candidates for membership of the board of Trustees - Whether those nominations will take place separately each party sending in different list or conjointly through consultation, I shall leave to you and the Japanese donors to decide - When those nominations are made the Trustees who remain shall elect out of those names a certain number to membership fill the place of the old life members - I have also sent notice to the Alumni Association to elect members to fill vacancies created by the resignation of the four out of five of their representatives on the board of Trustees, the one who has not resigned being Mr. Oishi now in Germany. I am writing him inquiring as to the line of action he will take - In this connection it may be well for me to inform you that the present administration and the faculty of the School intend to remain in office till the end of next March with the consent

of the new board of trustees, so that the work of the school may not suffer through the unexpected changes in in board of trustees –

Yours very truly,

(Signed) Takeiwo Yokoi –

Grand Hotel, Yokohama — 39
5 January, 1899 — 2-7-99

K. Oishi Esquire, (Count Okuma's private Secty)
Aiso —

Dear Sir,

Please accept my thanks for your note of this date, and be good enough to convey to Count Okuma my thanks for the appointment kindly fixed by him for an interview. I shall be glad to meet him, but I had hoped that I might meet His Excellency earlier — I shall have many details to attend to after seeing him and I have been anxious to leave for China as soon as possible — May I venture to suggest that though His Excellency does not plan to return to Waseda until the 13th instant, and I should not ask him to hasten his return, I should not object to coming to Aiso if he could find it convenient to receive me there at an earlier date than the one named —

Very truly yours —

W. W. Rockhill

Grand Hotel, Yokohama — 2-7-99
7th January, 1899 — 40

Rev. Tokiwo Yokoi,
President Doshisha University,
Kyoto —

Dear Sir: — I have received your letter of the 5th instant in which you are good enough to officially inform me of the resignation of certain members of the Board of Trustees of the Doshisha University, and suggest that the Committee of which I am a member co operate with one drawn from the Japanese founders in selecting new members to fill vacancies other than those caused by the resignation of trustees elected by the Alumni —

Acting upon your oral suggestion, made to me some days ago, I have communicated with Count Okuma, and hope to have an interview with him in a short time — I shall communicate to you the result of this meeting — I hope that the American and Japanese committee of the founders will be able, without difficulty, to agree on a joint list of ten nominees to fill vacancies —

I am glad that notice has been sent to the Alumni Association to elect members of the Board to fill four vacancies — I do not question this right of the Alumni Association since I understand that it was duly conferred by a change properly made in the Constitution about a year and a half ago, but reference to the question leads me to ask if there have been any other changes made, at any time, in the text of the old printed Constitution, which I have, which affect the

election or qualification of members of the Board of Trustees — I shall be grateful if you can find it convenient to let me have this information before my interview with Count Okuma —

There is one other matter in which I must request your good offices :— I believe that some time ago you filed in the Office of the Kyoto Fu the application of the Doshisha University for recognition as a corporation, based upon and covering a proposed new constitution — I presume that no action has as yet been taken by the authorities on this application — While I do not think that it would be well to withdraw the application, since the time within which it may be filed has passed, yet, if you have any reason to believe that there is a chance that it will be acted upon by the authorities before the vacancies on the Board can be filled, would it not be well to file in the Fu Office a statement that certain changes had taken place in the Board of Trustees as a result of which changes might be made, at an early day, in the text of the constitution submitted with the application, and requesting a suspension of action upon it for a reasonable time — I take the liberty of leaving this suggestion to your judgment, requesting you to act upon it if you think best — If you have a copy of this application, showing date and substance, will you be good enough to send it to me —

Thanking you for your courteous letter, I am
Respectfully yours, U.W. Mt Lyon —

Grand Hotel, Yokohama — 2-7-99.
12th January 1899 —

Count Okuma Shigenobu,,
Waseda, Tokyo —

Your Excellency:—

Referring to the pleasant interview that you granted me yesterday afternoon, at which time you were good enough to approve of my suggestion that the Japanese and American founders should not send in separate lists of nominees for trustees of the Doshisha University, but should unite in sending in a joint list, I have the honor to submit to you, herewith, as representing largely the interest of the Japanese founders, a list of names from which we would be glad to see the ten members of the Board of Trustees selected (the remaining five members are, I believe, required by the Constitution to be elected by the Alumni) —

I beg to explain that of the first eight named in the enclosed list five have been interviewed, and have signified their willingness to serve if selected, and we have every reason to believe that the remaining three will serve: the remaining names in the list are those of gentlemen who have

not been interviewed but who are considered available candidates from which we may select the two remaining members — Several gentlemen who have been approached have suggested the names of Mr. Tateishi Wakaru, former member of the Diet from Okayama, and Mr. Kataoka Kenkichi, as advisable selections —

While I am aware that Your Excellency understands our purposes fully, it may be well for me to state directly, as a refundiation of certain comments which have appeared in the vernacular press, that the American Board does not desire to obtain control of the Doshisha to turn it from its Educational purpose or to convert it into a proselyting agency: it does not desire that the attendance upon strictly religious exercises shall be made compulsory, but it is expected only, that Christian ethics shall be taught in the school, and that the spirit of Christian principles shall underlie the teaching in all departments —

Since there is a deficit in the University's accounts, and money will be sadly needed to build up and maintain the Middle School, I am anxious to see the American Board

satisfied that it will be justified in at least permitting a portion of the interest accruing from the Harris Trust fund invested both in America and in Japan to be temporarily diverted to this department - I have a hope that the American Board will be so satisfied if I can report that the original Kumiai Constitution has been reinstated, at least in spirit, and a Board of Trustees appointed as to whose individual practical Christianity there is no doubt - Feeling that this is a most important point, my associates and I have carefully selected the names in the enclosed list without reference to Churches to which the gentlemen belong, and we submit them to Your Excellency hoping that you will join us in approving the selection - If Your Excellency wishes to be informed more in detail of the special qualifications of these gentlemen, I beg to suggest that Mr. Tomioka Kousuke, of the Sugamo Prison, an old graduate of the Doshisha, is, I believe, acquainted with all of them, and if you desire it I shall be glad to ask him to call on you - May I ask you to be good enough to let me know, at your earliest convenience, of your ap=

proval or disapproval of the list, that I may communicate with the other local donors and panel on the organization of the new board -

Again thanking Your Excellency for all your courtesies to me, I beg you to consider me,

Yours most respectfully,

W.W. McFoor -

Names of Trustees proposed —

1 — Mr. Tomioka Kosuke :— A graduate of Doshisha about 15 years ago, who was with Mr. Hara in the prison work in the Hokkaido several years; then spent about two years studying prisons and prison work in America, and who is now engaged at the Sugamo Prison —

2 — Mr. Matsuyama Takakichi :— One of the first Trustees of Doshisha, a scholar of the Japanese language and literature, who taught for many years in Doshisha, and who is now teaching in the Hei-An Jo Gakko, Kyoto —

3 — Mr. Kono Juso :— A graduate of Doshisha who studied several years in America and is now at the head of the Lubricating Oil Works, Tokyo —

4 — Mr. Miyake Araki ;— A graduate of Doshisha, who studied several years in America, who is now pastor of a self-supporting Church in Osaka, and also President of the Society for Christian Endeavors in Japan —

5 — Mr. Saibara Seito :— Member of the Diet from Osaka —

6 — Mr. Hori Teichi :— A graduate of Doshisha

fifteen years ago, now pastor of a Church in Yokohama —

7 - Mr. Mayegami Juniichi :- A successful business man in Osaka —

8 - Mr. Osada Tokinki :- President of the Japanese Home Mission Society, and pastor of a self-supporting Church in Kobe —

---

9 - Mr. Shitome Makita :- A graduate of Doshisha, and pastor of a self-supporting Church in Hiogo —

10 - Mr. Hasa Jiro :- a former member of the Diet from Joshu, and until last August, a trustee of Doshisha —

11 - Mr. Yamanaka Hagemu :- A graduate of Doshisha and pastor of a self-supporting church in Osaka —

12 - Mr. Oshima Masatake :- A graduate of the Sapporo Agricultural College, and Principal of the Nara Chu Gakko —

Copy

2-7-99

Doshisha - Kyoto - Jan - 12 - 1899 - 43

Col. W.W. McIver -

My Dear Col. McIver - Your letter dated 7th Inst reached me a few days ago - In regard to the inquiry you make as to any changes, beside those you already know of, in the text of the Constitution, I will say that (that) I know of none other, except a change effected in regard to the quorum (in Chap III) - In the printed Constitution you have I believe it is stated that the presence of the two third members of the board of trustees is necessary to constitute a quorum, but last year it was changed to the simple majority of all the members - It has been for a long time previous found very difficult to get together 2/3 of all the members, so the change was finally made -

What we have filed in the Kyoto Fu office was the present Constitution, now in force (as it stands after the changes of the Feby. last) - We did not file the proposed draft because our negotiation in regard to that was not ended and on the other hand the time within which (three months after the going into operation of the Civil Code) some application had to be made expired on the 15th October - It was verbally stated to the official in charge that the new Constitution was being drafted but that since it was not ready we presented the present one, though it was to be superceded very soon - accordingly they have not acted upon what we have filed, and I understand they are willing

to wait some time longer –

It is needless for me to state again that your nominees and those of the Japanese donors will be the nominees of candidates for the Trustees – It may be that those 10 men may not be all elected – It is also needless for me to say that I expect that you would have secured their consent to be the candidates before you send me the list –

I trust your interview with Count Okuma and every other matter connected with your present task will take place as satisfactorily as you may desire –

Yours very truly

(Signed) Tokiwo Yokoi

Grand Hotel, Yokohama,
13th January 1899 —

2-7-99
44

Rev. Tokiwo Yokoi,
President Doshisha University,
Kyoto —

My Dear Mr. Yokoi :—

I have just received your letter of the 12th instant — Please accept my thanks for the information that you kindly give in answer to my inquiries —

You request that I shall note the fact that the names of Trustees offered by us and by the Japanese founders will be treated only as candidates and may not be elected :— I beg to say that my understanding of the situation is that four of the five Alumni trustees have resigned and seven of the 10 remaining regular trustees have also resigned; that these resignations have been accepted and that the Board now consists of one Alumni trustee (now in Germany) and three regular members including yourself; that these three expect to retire as soon as a new Board, or a sufficient number of members of a new Board has been elected and qualified to be competent to fill vacan=

cies — On these facts you have asked us and the Japanese founders to nominate 10 candidates to fill vancies caused by the retirement of the ten life trustees — I understand, of course, that these are to be ~~nomin~~ technically nominations of candidates, and that they will not become qualified trustees until their formal election by you and your associates, but I have fully trusted to your good faith in taking the course that you have taken, and I have presumed that you would not have asked us and the Japanese founders to go to the trouble of making up a list without an intention on your part to give effect to our joint expression of a wish in the selection of the Board, and that therefore your action would be more or less formal, and no narrow rules of exclusion would be applied to the candidates named — I assure you that if I did not have this faith in your purposes, I should hesitate to ask any man to allow us to use his name, and I am very certain that Count Okuma and Mr. Shibusawa, whom I saw on the 11th, would have the same feeling —

If I am wrong in any of the suppositions above stated, I hope that you will promptly correct me, since ~~it~~ my movements might be materially influenced, and I should be sorry to have any action of mine, taken after consultation with you, rest on a misunderstanding—

Respectfully yours,

W.W. Mott—

Copy

Doshisha, Kyoto.
Jan. 14th 1899.

2-7-79
45

Col. W.W. McIver.
Representative of the American Board.

My Dear Col. McIver — Your favor dated 13th inst. reached me duly — In regard to the nature of the nominations I have requested of your Committee and some of the leading Japanese contributors to make let me say in reply: that while I wish to assure you on my honor that no narrow or partisan rules will be applied in the election of those candidates to membership on the board of Trustees, I must repeat what I stated in my previous letter that they must be regarded as candidates and not members. The very fact that we have asked your Committee to make nominations of candidates, it seems to us, ought to assure you of our honest and fair intentions — But I must state the fact against all misunderstanding that we reserve the right of election to membership as to board of Trustees —

I may repeat however what I said above by saying that we mean to so act at this emergency that our actions shall not be construed by candid public that we have all along been guided by other than upright and candid motives —

Yours respectfully
(signed) Tokiwo Yokoi —

Yokohama, Jan. 16, 1899.

Rec'd Feb. 16.

Inclosures.

56

Yokohama, 26th Jany. 1899 -

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Boston, Mass -

2-11-99
2-17

My Dear Doctor Barton:-

I am very much hurried today, but I wish to get a line to you off on the Empress tomorrow morning — After two personal interviews Count Okuma wrote me a letter a copy of which I enclose — I would explain that I asked him to add the name of Mr. Kashiwagi because our list had been cut down to nine candidates, and we wanted ten — With this letter in my hands, my interviews with the other Japanese founders were comparatively easy — The notes appended to the copy were made by me as approval signatures were secured — Count Okuma enclosed with his letter, as a detailed explaination of his reference, the original list submitted to him by me — All these papers, with sheets noting approval, have been bound together and will be forwarded by me to Mr. Yokoi to day, and I hope that the new board will soon be elected and qualified —

A question has just come up which troubles me a lit
Dr. Davis has received a letter from Dr. Gordon stating

that Mr. Yokoi "does not wish that Gen. Mc Ivor shall "send in the joint list of trustees in a legal way, but "wants him to come down and do it by way of "friendly discussion". I am most anxious to satisfy him in every way and, personally, should very much enjoy the change to Kyoto, but, as I wrote you before, I am ambitious to accomplish a little more than the technical professional task of righting the Constitution: While I intend to leave when this is done, I very much wish to make effective the influence that I have, and have acquired, to force the Department of Education to broaden its views and issue permits which will make the road easy for those managing the institution in our interest, and, in fact for all Kwan schools in the Empire — I have not been idle while waiting for Okuma, and I have my hands on certain springs of influence which I can control only in the Capital, and I hesitate to leave them — the attainment of this general result is said to be impossible, but I have tried impossibilities before and I will try this one — I may not succeed, but I will at least leave the road clear for our people when I leave for China —

Personal — I send you by this str. a little book "A Guide on Halfone", which I picked up the other day: it is the best bit of Japanese

English that I have seen - Please read it all including advertisements, and note the fact that the preface is in the back of the book, and note also the important errata that the author has considered it necessary to make - The book was published in the best of good faith: it was not made to sell as a curio -

Very sincerely yours,

H.W. McFarr -

Copy:-

Waseda, Janu. 22, '99-

2-15-99

W. W. McDowr, Esq-

Dear Sir:-

Please pardon me for the delay in answering your letter- My excuse is that I have been quite busy lately, and have not had sufficient time which is necessary for the careful consideration of so weighty a subject as the selection of Doshisha Trustees- I have attentively studied the question, and have arrived at the conclusion, that on the whole, any set of the names proposed would make an excellent board of Trustees, so that I have decided to leave the selection to you and others who are concerned in this matter- At the same time I suggest that if Mr. Hasa Jiro can be persuaded to accept the nomination, his service will be very desirable, as he has an excellent business talent- Another desirable nomination would be that of Mr. Kashiwagi Gizen (柏木義圓) with whom you are probably acquainted- Beside these two points, I have nothing more to suggest in regard to this matter, as I believe that for the rest, any one of the gentlemen proposed, if selected, will do everything to promote the interest of Doshisha as well as that of both foreign and

home patrons of that institution —

Yours very respectfully,

(Signed) Okuma —

per K.O.

[Count Okuma encloses, with foregoing letter, original list of names forwarded to him as a part of my letter of the 12th Jan. 99 —] 23d Jan. 99 —
MD.

[Endorsed, 24th Jany. 1899 "Above list is approved — T. Hara"]
MD.

[Approval of Mr. Shibusawa, Baron G. Iwasaki and Baron Hisaya Iwasaki endorsed 25th January 1899 —] —
MD —

Yokohama, Jan. 26, 1899.

Rec'd Feb. 16

Inclosure

Grand Hotel, Yokohama
18th February 1899 -

3-13-99

48

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass -

My Dear Dr. Barton :-

The new Doshisha Board met this morning for the first time - I know nothing of their deliberations - Dr. Davis and I had a hard day yesterday : I wished to see personally and "coach" some of the leading spirits on the method of procedure, and, since several jealousies and antagonisms have already showed their presence amongst them, I wished to suppress any exhibition of this spirit until the Constitution was adopted - You would be surprised, I think, to know how many small matters assume important proportions just now - The best of these men are, from our point of view, children and all seem to show a tendency to run off after the notion that the election of a President (which we have left to them) is the question of first importance - If Dr. D. & I were on the Board, we would probably direct its action, but we are are not even in the lobby and we have to use our influence indirectly for the present - The main thing urged against us, and pressed, is that the missionaries wish to "run" the School - I have denied this on every occasion, and we have kept away from this meeting in order to emphasize this repeated denial, and in order not to handicap our supporters on the Board - My plan, as outlined to the men that we saw yesterday, is that upon coming together they shall not take up the question of the Presidency, but shall elect a temporary Chairman and

secretary, and appoint a Committee to draft a Constitution for filing with the Government under the new Code, it being understood that Dr. Davis & I, and possibly Mamijima, shall act as advisers to that Committee — I have formulated, for my own convenience, certain clauses that we wish inserted in the Constitution, but they will come from me orally in the discussions with the Committee — I have purposely avoided drafting the Constitution as a whole, since I do not wish it to look as though it was foisted on them —

I have written a letter to Count Okuma, a copy of which I enclose; you will note the line of my argument on the permit question relative to securing your cooperation in building up the school — I have used the same argument with Marquis Ito in an interview this week — He sees the point and promises his influence — He and Okuma practically, between them, control the political policies of the Government but how far to what extent they will consider it politic at the present time to exert this influence is problematical — I gave the Marquis to understand, indirectly, that if the Am. Bd. could not be interested, there would necessarily be a multiplication of appeals for funds to local founders, since there is already, at the start, a deficit of Yen 8000.00 in the running account of the institution — He saw that this point was forcible —

Many of the trustees will, I think, be disposed to push Kozaki to the front, simply because he has had some

appearance in running the School — I do not mean that they will necessarily elect him President or Vice P., but he will, at first anyway, be one of the leaders of thought on the Board: for this reason, we took occasion to call on him yesterday and "commune" with him: the effect was good: he outlined all of his theories and I quite approved of his plan so far as it was developed, and managed, I believe, to infect into it a few of our ideas — Our talk with Tomioka was more confidential, and was very satisfactory except that I am afraid that he will not push himself to the front as much as I wish —

We have have had an unusually heavy fall of snow and in making our rounds in rikashaws yesterday we met with obstacles that are not common in Japan but we saw the men that we set out see, and Dr. S. did some old time heavy marching —

I shall be very glad when the trustees have settled the question of the Constitution and titles to the houses — It should be done in 2 or 3 days, but I count upon a week — C. C.

I have kept Mr. Beaman (of Evarts, Choate & B — N.Y.) more or less posted on the current happenings of the matter from a law point of view, and have recently received a most pleasant letter from him, but he does not yet know of the resignation of the old trustees — He has fully approved the arguments made —

Kumamoto Matter: — I have read the letters of Dr. Davis, Dr. Learned and Mr. Sanlick which will go forward to you by this mail, and I suppose that

you will wish to hear something from me on it:- I do not, on the facts before me, agree with Dr. L. that the matter involves a question as to the validity of our title. We have claimed none - We claim, as I understand it, that we advanced the money to the trustees to build houses for our foreign teachers on the agreement that when they were sold or ceased to be used for the purpose indicated, the amount would be returned to you - This state of facts involves not a claim of title, which I admit, is contrary to Japanese law, but a declaration of a trust which I understand is not contrary to that law - The case seems to be, in all material points, similar to the Doshisha case - Unfortunately, the agreement referred to was an oral one and has not been reduced to writing in either language, and, while I have never doubted its existence, I do not know how far we could prove it - Mr. Gulick seems to suppose that we can ask Mr. Masujima for an opinion on the case without paying him a fee unless we decide to ask him to proceed with it - It is possible that this is so, but I doubt it - I feel certain, from my own researches, and from my numerous consultations with Masujima on the law questions involved in the Doshisha case, that he would say that there was a good case if the evidence obtainable would prove the existence of the agreement above referred to - I have not looked into this question of the evidence very carefully because I have been so fully occupied with the more important matter - Even if we have a good case, and you,

very much doubt if you will receive as much in
cash as you will spend — I think that the money has
been dissipated — It amounts then, if we are figuring
on any sort of certainty, to this; that we must decide
whether or not we wish to incur the expense for the
moral effect that the presentation of the case will insure —
That, I admit, would be good, and we might get
some money — I think that Dr. Davis' suggestion is the
best one that we bring what pressure we can to bear
on this man Araki, whom his associates designate
as the arch thief, without threatening prosecution, and
see what results we can get in this way — Dr. Davis,
after persistent effort, has secured his address,
without incurring any expense, and as soon as he
has a few hours at his disposal will see him (it is
considered wise to keep me in the background, for the
present, as an intangible and indefinite representa=
tive of all the evils of the law whom it may be necessary
to placate) — I have insisted that no movement shall be
made in this matter looking to legal action until we are out
of the woods in the Doshisha matter; I do not wish these new
trustees & their friends to conclude that, flushed with success,
there is no telling who we will start after next —
In any event I do not feel that it will be necessary or
advisable for you to have me stop in Japan to take charge
of this matter if suit is ordered — I shall, of course, look into
it in the preliminary way suggested above before I come
home, but unless the cable which you have been asked to
send indicates a wish on your part that I shall remain to
take charge of the matter, I shall adhere to my plan of
leaving for China as soon as the Doshisha constitution
and the titles to the houses are settled, and not stopping

here on my return — When I leave here my address will be Care of the Consulate General, Shanghai — My wife is anxious to go home via India, the Mediterranean and Europe — I may do so, in which case I should not return from China to Japan, but I doubt if I can afford either the time or expense involved in choosing this route, though the English S.S.Co. has offered to respect my Missionary certificate if I go around that way —

One of the new trustees has just telphoned me from Tokyo (2.30 P.M.) that they met at 9 this morning and effected the temporary organization that I suggested — Matsuyama in the chair — and they wished to consult with Dr. D. myself — He says that they have passed a motion for the appointment of a Committee on the Constitution but have not agreed on its personel — I doubt much the advisability of our going up until this Committee is named, and I cannot find Dr. D., but I expect to see him soon. I take it that Yokoi has carried out his purpose, expressed to me in writing, of calling the meeting to order and resigning — All indications are good — I am sorry that the mail goes out tomorrow, I should like to give you more complete news —

Many thanks for your letter of the 19th Jany., received by last steamer — I have, as yet, said nothing even to our friends on the New Board as to the ~~matter of~~ resolution for applying any portion of the Harris funds, income or principal, to expense account — I shall have to use my judgment about doing so after I see what spirit is shown in the matter of the Constitution: I shall then write you more fully on it — Under existing conditions, ~~I may it~~

will be a matter of much delicacy to make the suggestion and I may not conclude that it is advisable to refer to it —

Dr. Davis is well; in fact I think that he is better than I am: I have lately had an attack of something like the grip: it has not laid me up, but I do not feel very well —

Please present to the members of the Prudential Committee and accept for yourself, my sincere thanks for ~~their~~ approval of what Dr. Davis and I have done and for the expressions of confidence contained in your last letter — Very sincerely yours,

W. W. Thurston —

I have just learned that the Vancouver S.S. sailing on the 24th will deliver mail in Boston nearly as soon as the Honolulu & San F. S.S. sailing to morrow so I shall hold my letter for more definite news — I have, this evening, received a telephone message from one of the trustees stating that the board had specifically repealed the action of the old board on the Constitution and had, for the present, reinstated the old Constitution until we can amend it — The Committee for this purpose has been named, and is a good one — A com. has also been named to apply for the permits, but a resolution has been passed recording their purpose to stick to the Constitution even if the permits are refused — So far everything seems to be running smoothly and my programme has been carried out to the letter — This, I think, can be credited to Tomioka and Kono —

Yokohama - 28th Feby. '99 - 49

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-13-99
Ans'd

My Dear Dr. Barton:-

Since I wrote my letter proper, I have been in Tokyo almost all the time, and have had much time to furnish you details by this steamer - I shall send copies of all papers by next mail - Yokoi published a statement that he & his party had resigned under the fear of legal action, and a board had gone in that was under the thumb of our Board, and that the School was bound to degenerate into a Missionary School, or a School for training Missionaries - Our men have stood to their guns and have reinstated the old Constitution - We have been anxious to place them in a position to refute the statement by recognizing their independence so far as we could do so without losing our legitimate rights - They have agreed to pass resolutions as to our control of the houses and recognizing the trust of the Board and the Harris Trust if we would write them a letter recognizing their autonomy - I have consented that the recognition of the trusts shall take form in recorded resolutions rather than appear in the preamble of the Constitution in order to avoid trouble with the Department of Education, we receiving a certified copy of the said resolutions - The Board is anxious to close its sittings to-night, leaving a committee to draft the Constitution with me for the new incorporation, so

I wrote a letter in Tokyo hastily this afternoon to satisfy their condition, that the resolutions might go through tonight - I enclose a copy of this letter: please remember that this letter was hastily prepared and was the victim of many changes and softening touches during a long interview in order that it might meet the criticism that would certainly be hurled at it -

Mr. Kozaki's daughter died very suddenly on the night of the 20th, and the board proposed to adjourn until next month, to meet at Kyoto - I told them that I was extremely sorry for Mr. K. but we had waited for 5 months and I did not think that they should ask me to wait longer; that I could not honestly do it and yet I wished to take back a good report to you - They remained in session - I feared that sympathy might shut Kozaki to the Presidency, but I think that it is safe to say that that danger is past now - It looks now as though Mr. Kataoka, the Pres. of the lower house of the Diet would accept the presidency - This we think is good -

I find that I can enclose a hasty copy of the house resolution - (the resolution covering the recognition of the trusts I have left in Tokyo) - The last ~~clause~~ paragraph was added by the trustees, but I inserted the clause providing for consultation with our committee -

I suggested this method of holding the property since it avoided the charge of an evasion of Jap. law, and since the board seems to have really believed that that amt. of the Board of the homes was given to the Doshisha for the use of our agents so long as they were teachers — I hope that you will approve the settlement —

The other resolution recognizes & admits the existence of a trust, as to all properties of the Company, in favor of the Am. Bd. representing all Am. donors, and the Jap. donors, based on the declarations of the Kesima Constitution: admits & recognizes the trust of Mr. Harris under the 1st letter, states that they do not feel that it is within their power to accept the changes made in the second letter as to the control of the money, but that they accept its other declarations and will use them as their guide in administering the trust —

These resolutions will be handed to us in Japanese (translated from my draft) with an English translation and certified as having been passed unanimously —

The trustees has passed a resolution thanking you for your energetic action in overthrowing the acts of the old Bd. of trustees — They insisted in Dr. D. & myself sitting for a photograph with them to day — I do not often expose myself to such dangers, but I did to day in honor of the coincidence that this is the

anniversary of the action of the old bd. which destroyed the Constitution —

The best spirit prevails, and I think that you need not now fear for the result —

In the Kumamoto matter, Dr. D. has seen Araki he admits that only about half of the balance was on hand: When Dr. D. suggested that he would like to know what he intended to do with it before he laid the matter before me that I might decide on my course of action before returning to you, he said he would pay over all he had: he has telegraphed to his fellow trustees for permission to do so — I do not know whether or not to hope for good results —

Please excuse a hasty scrawl —

Very sincerely yours,

W.W. McLeod —

I now hope to get off on the Steamer of the 2nd Mar., stopping at Kyoto before taking the Str —

Grand Hotel, Yokohama.
16th February 1899.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-13-99
Ans'd

Count Okuma Shigenobu.,
Waseda, Tokyo.

Your Excellency:—

I have taken the liberty of delaying my answer to your kind letter of the 22nd January until I could report to you some definite action by Mr. Yokoi on our list of nominees for trusteeships.

First, let me thank you most heartily for your letter; it was very full and most helpful to me: I showed it to the other prominent Japanese founders and every one of them signed his approval of the list without hesitation. These papers were then forwarded to Mr. Yokoi with the list of nominees attached. Mr. Hasa has declined to serve on the Board for the present, but we have suggested that a vacancy may be left for him to come on later since you felt that his service was so important. Mr. Yokoi has officially informed me that the other nine nominees were all elected on Saturday last, and that he had called a meeting of the new Board at Kanda, Tokyo for Saturday next, and intended to tender his own resignation at that meeting.

While, as I told you at the time of our last meeting,

I do not think that it is wise for us to suggest any name for the Presidency, but that it will be better for us to leave that question to the decision of the Board of Trustees when it meets, it has occurred to me that, since we wish to build the school up and to popularize it, it might be a good plan to so arrange the new organization and the statement of duties of officers that some active man, prominent in the public or business life of the Empire could be made President, and a good man named as Vice President who would take charge of the active management of the institution — I venture to express the hope that you will approve the wisdom of this proposition —

I am especially anxious to do all that is possible for the success of the school since I wish, on my return to the United States, to be able to induce the American Board to take some future financial interest in it, and, to accomplish this, I shall have to show them not only that the constitution and management are satisfactory both to you and to us but that there is a good chance of success — With this end in view, I wish very much to see the Government permits, granting a modified immunity from conscription, continued to the school under its new management — Without them it

it might be found to be difficult to attract young men to the institution and its success might be problematical –

I hope that after the reorganization and the adoption of the Constitution, modeled on that of Dr. Neesima, we may all again count on your Excellency's great influence in securing a satisfactory arrangement of this permit question with the Department of Education –

I have recently received further communications from the American Board – That Board has again heard of your intelligent and influential friendship throughout this Doshisha controversy, and I beg to present its thanks, with my own, to you for your assistance and your uniform courtesy to its representatives in Japan –

With highest respect,

I am,

Your Excellency's obedient servant,

M. W. McIlvor –

51 Rec'd 3-15-99
Ans'd

Tokyo, 23d February 1899 –

To the Trustees of Doshisha.,
Tokyo –

Gentlemen :– In view of certain comments that have been made, and doubts that have been expressed, we will, within a few days, address a formal letter to you signed by the representatives of the American Board, on its behalf, recognizing the full control of your body over the government and management of the institution subject only to the principles of the Neesima Constitution, and recording the fact that all that the American Board expects to ask of your body is that all connected with the institution shall show respect for the principles of that Constitution that Evangelical Christianity shall, at all times, be held as the basis of the moral teaching in all the departments of the Doshisha.

There is no purpose, and no wish, on the part of the American Board, to have the Doshisha changed from its original foundation which is that of an Educational institution based upon the principles of Evangelical Christianity and having men in control of its destiny who are not antagonistic to these principles –

There is no wish that the Doshisha should become

a missionary School in the narrow sense of the term, and nothing will be done by us to accomplish such a purpose –

Very respectfully yours
(Signed) W W M Ivor –
(Signed) J. D. Davis –

Yokohama, 28th Feby. 1899 -

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
1 Somerset St -, Boston, Mass -

My Dear Doctor Barton: -

Continuing the report of my letter of the 23d, I now enclose a copy of the first resolution therein referred to - These resoultions while drafted by me in English, were translated into Japanese and passed in that form; they will be certified in Japanese and furnished to me with an English translation: I am a little curious to see how the text compares ~~off~~ with the original after it has been through the double process -

The next day after writing my last postscript we found that there was a hitch about the resolutions: they had passed, but the Board left them in the hands of a committee to be handed to me upon my withdrawing certain phrases in my letter to them, and adjourned until next month to meet in Kyoto - I was disgusted - As explaining this issue fully, I enclose a statement of it written by me to Dr. Learned on the 24th inst - On the 26th (Sunday) the committee on the Constitution sent for me about noon: I was with them until nearly midnight: after the discussion of the Constitution, I brought up the question of the resolutions, and spoke very plainly, almost harshly: I called their attention to the fact that we had patiently waited here five months to get some justice, had put them in office, and now, on the eve of a settlement, their board had considered it courteous to adjourn leaving the

the only friendly act that they could do undone, or worse, tied up with mandatory and impossible conditions — I stated that I could not even consider the advisability of waiting for their March meeting; that I felt it to be my duty to leave Japan, and that when I did so it would be my duty to report the exact situation to you; then I went into a detailed discussion of the questions themselves — I had never spoken frankly to them before and they seemed much surprised and disturbed; I spoke for nearly an hour and I am afraid that the facts that the room was cold and that I had had no dinner loaned a little warmth and some sarcastic point to what I said; then I left to catch a train — The next morning their spokesman came down to see me in quite a mellow frame of mind — After hours of consultation, in which Dr. D. took an active part, I modified our letter to read as the enclosed copy shows it — It seems that there men admit that Dr. U. was an Evangelical Xtian, that all the foreign money was given by Evangelical Xtians and all connected with the enterprise at the time of its foundation were such Xtians but they fear the odor of the term in Japan, though most of them are themselves Evangelical Xtians — I found that Kono's going off the track at this question at the trustees' meeting, which had surprised me greatly and disappointed me became I depended on him, had been due to his anger at Matsuyama's (chairman) very impolitic action in trying to force them to accept our letter without discussion — I judge that their

action was taken more to suppress him than to make a blow at us - They mean well and I do not think that you will have trouble with them, but they are like children and cannot always see the effect of their acts until it is almost brutally brought home to them - It is now arranged that I am to have the formal resolutions to morrow -

I am now working on the changes in the form of the Constitution necessary to incorporate under the new Code: since there trustees hold the title to all properties they will under the Code have to become the founders and create the "endowment" - Since they recognize that a trust existed under the old, I wish this trust carried over with the transfer and plainly declared: this will reinforce the resolution - I have drawn up a suggestion for the wording of the preamble for Mr. Mamijima and have insisted on his working in the trust declaration marked (+) in spirit whether the endowment appears in the preamble of the Const. or in an independent document - I enclose a memorandum copy of this draft - I am to sit with Mamijima to morrow -

I am afraid that I cannot catch the "Coptic", but now see no reason why I cannot catch the next Str. for China - I am to look into certain questions that have arisen as to our titles in Kobe, and I wish to spend one day in Kyoto - Very sincerely yours, H.W. McIver -

3 by the Alumni and sit by the whole Board of Trustees with these resolutions passed at great length by the end of the week we hope to have some one of that Kiwanis Committee [illegible]

Yokohama, 24th February 1899.

Rev. D. W. Learned, D.D.,
Kyoto —

My Dear Doctor Learned;—

A question has just arisen between us and the Doshisha trustees which Dr. Davis and I feel to be of such vital importance that we hesitate to act on it without first obtaining the views of yourself, our joint attorney and our advisory committee from the Mission. For your fuller information I shall outline the history of the rise of the question:— It seems that Mr. Yokoi as a parting fling, published a circular stating in effect that he and his party had found it necessary to resign in order to avoid legal proceedings which would destroy the School; that a board had come in which was wholly under our thumb, and that there was every chance that the institution would degenerate into a mere training school for missionaries — The new Board stood to its guns and has reversed the action of the old Board and reinstated the Neesima Constitution as it stood prior to Feby. 1898. They have passed a resolution (I understand) drawn by me providing for our full use of the Kyoto houses for 30 years — On these facts we have been willing to assist them to meet the charge brought by Mr. Yokoi, that they were not independent — I wished to secure the guarantee asked for by the Am. Bd., that they respected our trust as covering all the property of the Company, in the form of a preamble to the Constitution, but in order to aid them in their dealings with the Department of Education, I have

agreed to be satisfied with a recorded and certified resolution of the Board — They have notified me that they would pass the resolution unanimously if we would write them a letter stating our recognition of their right of independent action except for the conditions of the trust (I had declined to go into the papers to refute Mr. Yokoi's statements): yesterday when I was in Tokyo in consultation with them they asked about the letter and I said that I wished to have it signed by the 3 attorneys of our Board and should have to send it to Kyoto for your signature — We then found that they wished to adjourn after last night's meeting and leave the Committee on the Constitutional amendments & incorporation under the new Code to work with me, and wished our letter before they adjourned that the Board might close up the matter of the resolutions — It was finally arranged that Dr. Davis and I should write them a preliminary letter stating what the formal letter would contain, and I hastily wrote one; it was subjected to many changes and softening touches and was finally handed in in the form shown by the enclosed copy — Much discussion arose between their Committee and ourselves as to the use of the word "Evangelical" and as to the phrase "in the narrow sense of the term" at the top of the 2nd page of the copy — I stated that was one of the requirements of our Bd. and we could not well sign anything which left it out; they

argued that the word "Evangelical" did not appear in this connection in the Uesima Constitution; I replied that the distinction was not then made because at that time there was no other kind of Christianity thought of by Dr. U. & his associates; that he was an Evangelical Christian to the day of his death, and it was but fair and honest, now that the distinction was being made, to define the matter clearly as he and the founders had understood it — I learned this morning that the trustees at their meeting last night, while they did not deny the historic truth of my statement, feared public opinion and disapproved of the letter; they passed the resolution subject to my withdrawal of the word and the phrase quoted above leaving the negotiation on this matter in the hands of Kozaki and Kono — It was understood that if I did withdraw, they would hand the certified resolution to me, but if I did not the matter would go over to the March meeting of the Bd. in Kyoto — I have now decided to offer to modify the letter by striking out the phrase objected at the top of the second page and by striking out the word "Evangelical" where it occurs in the copy, but inserting a statement that it is the understanding of the Am. Bd. that the Christianity of the Uesima Constitution is Evangelical Christianity — Even if the Committee accept the change, they will probably hesitate to act on it in the absence of the members of their Bd. but I think that if the Committee is favorable to the modification I can get them to secure the consent

of the absent members by letter, without waiting for the March meeting—

On the question of withdrawing the word entirely, please see the Am. Bds. advisory instruction to us, more particularly sec. 3 on p. 3— I would add that my last letters from Boston, ~~lay special~~ written with the knowledge that there was to be a reorganization of and settlement with the new board, lay special stress on the Board's wish that the matter should be so left that there was a thorough and permanent understanding between the trustees and our mission on all questions—

This looks to Dr. D. & myself like the boiled down issue of the whole controversy and we wish your advice and counsel as to whether or not to make a stand and fight it out—

As you know I have hoped and expected to leave here for Kyoto early next week and leave Japan from Kobe on the next Str. for China— If I stop to conduct this negotiation and get them to act by letter it will delay me one steamer or about 8 days—

Frankly I am personally anxious to get on to China, and I do not wish, for any reason, to drag out my stay here, yet I should dislike very much to have the Board feel that I had left at the very finish when a crucial question came up —— and I shall stop if all agree that it is best that I should do so—

Will you then be good enough to consult our advisory committee and let me ~~know~~ have your

and their advice on the two questions:
1st; Shall we stick on the explanatory word "Evangelical", or shall we yeild—
2nd; Is it advisable, if we do go into the contest, that I remain to conduct it—

Very sincerely yours,

W.W. McFarr—

I believe that Dr. D. is in favor of standing for the word.

Kozaki's chances of being elected Pres. are very small. It looks as though Mr. Kataoka would accept the office—

McF.—

Enclosure: Copy of letter to Doshisha Trustees—

54

Yokohama 6th March 1899 –

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3. 29-99
Ans'd

My Dear Dr. Barton :–

Just a line to let you know that there is no further hitch :– Dr. Davis went home to day & I follow him on the 8th, to stop at his home during the trustees meeting – I sail from Kobe for China on the 14th – On Saturday, the 4th, we settled the Kumamoto matter – I shall send you the details of this settlement more fully latter : we took what they claimed was left of the fund (Yen 1000.00) and gave a receipt releasing the legal (pending proceedings are waived) but reserving the moral claim specifically –

Hastily Yours,

W. W. McIver –

Yokohama - 23d February 1899 -

To the Trustees of Doshisha,
Tokyo -

Gentlemen :- In view of certain comments that have been made, and doubts that have been expressed, we will, within a few days, address a formal letter to you signed by the representatives of the American Board, on its behalf, recognizing the full control of your body over the government and management of the institution subject only to the principles of the Uesima Constitution, and recording the fact that all that the American Board expects to ask of your body is that all connected with the institution shall show respect for the principle of that Constitution that Christianity shall, at all times, be held as the basis of the moral teaching in all departments of the Doshisha -

There is no purpose, and no wish, on the part of the American Board, to have the Doshisha changed from its original foundation which is that of an Educational institution based on the principles of Christianity and having men in control of its destiny who are not antagonistic to these principles -

There is no wish that the Doshisha shall become a Union School, and nothing will be done by us to accomplish such a purpose.

It is understood by us that the Christianity which is to form the basis of the moral teaching in all departments of Doshisha under the unchangeable principles of its Constitution, is that body of living and fundamental Christian principles believed and accepted in common by the great Christian Churches of the World.

Very respectfully yours,

Wm. M. Evarts

J. D. Davis.

*

Whereas we - - - - - - - - - - - are trustees of Doshisha, an Educational institution, located at Kyoto in the Empire of Japan, organized existing and holding property prior to the promulgation of the present Civil Code: and

Whereas, as such trustees, we are invested with the title to all the properties of the institution and charged with its management ~~subject only to the conditions of its constitution~~;

Whereas it is our wish to perpetuate this organization and it constitution expressing the wishes of ~~the~~ its original founders by incorporating under Chapter II of the Civil Code of the Empire passed and promulgated in 1896 and taking effect in 1898, and to found or perpetuate an institution for the promotion of intellectual and moral education in close union:—

Now Therefore, we do hereby transfer and make over to the trustees of the new incorporation all the properties of the Doshisha as more particularly shown by a schedule hereto attached held hitherto in the name of the property committee of the Doshisha or in any other name or names, creating an endowment of all such properties in trust to carry out the provisions and conditions of our Constitution; and for this purpose we, by unanimous vote, adopt the following articles of association:—

Then follows the Constitution —

(Provision should be made for the trustees to hold until election of their successors [illegible]

Be it resolved, by the Board of Trustees of the Society, in order to set all possible doubt at rest, that the Board recognizes and admits that, while it is invested with the title to the properties of the institution and charged with its management, it holds all the properties of the Company in trust to carry out the wishes and purposes of its original founders in accordance with the unchangeable provisions of the Constitution of the Company promulgated under Dr. Neesima's presidency - - - - - - - , the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in Boston, Massachusetts, U.S.A. legally representing all the interests of American donors, and the Japanese donors representing themselves -

Be it further resolved, by the said Board of Trustees that it recognizes and admits the existence of a trust as to the Harris fund under the terms and conditions set forth in the first letter of donation of the late Hon. J. H. Harris, under date 9th Jany, 1890.

The Board also desires to place on record the fact that, while it does not conceive that it has the right to accept any change made by Mr. Harris, in his second letter, as to the legal control of the funds conveyed by his first letter, it intends to use the second letter as an advisory document [illegible] of the wishes of an honored benefactor, and as a guide [illegible] on all points except the one named, in carrying out the

J. L. B.
Book 3-13-99
Page

Whereas certain misunderstandings have in the past, unfortunately, arisen between the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions and the Trustees of Doshisha as to the holding of certain homes built for the use of the missionaries or teachers of the said Am. Bd. in Japan, and:-

Whereas it is understood that the homes so held outside of the City of Kyoto are held subject to the right of said missionaries to have the full use of them for the period of 30 years from the date on which the title was received (1893):-

Now Therefore, Be it Resolved by the Trustees of the Doshisha that the full title to the nine missionary homes in the City of Kyoto, is held by them subject to the right of the missionaries to have the full use of them, rent free, for the period of thirty years, said Missionary Board paying the amt. of all taxes properly assessed and the cost of repairs made and other expenses incurred by them during said period; it being understood that after the expiration of said period the Trustees of the Doshisha shall have the right, at their election, to take over the homes fully as part of the endowment of the

stitution, subject to the trust of its Constitution.
This resolution applies to cases in which these homes are used by the missionaries of the American Board and if there are any homes which are not thus occupied the Doshisha trustees can use them or rent them to others, in either case, after consultation with the Committee of the Am. Bd's Mission in Kyoto: in case they are so used by the Doshisha trustees all taxes repairs, etc. shall be paid by the said trustees.

Astor House, Shanghai –
20th March 1899 –

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Secty. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass –

MAY 18 1899

My Dear Doctor Barton:–

I have been moving about so much lately that I have not been able to furnish you with a detailed account of the close of the Doshisha case – I intended to write to you on the voyage to China, but we had a rough passage, and I was seldom out of my bed – I left Yokohama on the 8th instant by train for Kyoto to be present at the first regular meeting of the new trustees and to see to the fate of the deed of endowment, which, with Mr. Masujima's advice and assistance, I had formulated under the new Japanese Code – I stopped with Dr. Davis, spending two evenings with the mission, and giving the day largely to interviews with the trustees, and, hearing that my steamer for China had reached Yokohama more than two days sooner than she was expected, I took train for Kobe on the evening of the 11th, and sailed for China on the 13th, in the evening, in the meantime examining and advising upon your titles in Kobe – I reached here on the evening of the 17th – I find that one of my cases here has been disposed of; I don't know that the other will amount [illegible] I do not now expect to [illegible]

a little rest here and then turn my face homeward, sailing via Japan —

To take up my narrative where I left off on the 28th February: the resolutions (admitting the trust, and recognizing our right to the free use of the homes) were finally sealed and delivered to me, with translations attached, upon my changing our letter in the manner reported: I decided that it would be better to leave these originals in the archives of the Mission so I took them up to the Legation to have certified copies made which I might deliver to you: the Legation notified me the ~~next~~ second day that the translations could not be passed: I went up, and found that the trouble arose from the fact that I had drawn the resolutions in English, they had been translated into Japanese & passed in that form, and, when I asked that translations be attached to them by the trustees, they had instead of making a translation from the text, attached copies of my original draft — I took the Legation translations and found them, in every respect but one, much stronger than our text, so I requested the Secretary of Legation to go ahead with his certificate — When I deliver to you the certified copies of the resolutions I shall also hand you the Legation translations — I am interested in the validity of the home resolution, and it is most satisfactory to me in its present form under either translation; I am not now interested in the trust resolution: I had them pass it when they were in a most concessive mood: I wanted the existence of the trust fully and formally admitted because I felt sure that when they came later to the drawing up of their act of endowment (of which they then knew nothing) they might be shy about putting in the home declaration since

this document must go before the Department of Education, of the Conservatism of which they all have a fear - When the question came up I referred them to Mazunjima to draw the act since he was a Jap. lawyer and would not charge them anything since our payment to him covered his advice to them on these matters - They went to him - I had given him a draft of what I thought necessary under their Code, and gave him also a copy of the trust resolution, instructing him that its spirit must be reproduced in the act because all parties now admitted the existence of a trust as to all the properties; that for the purpose of incorporating under the new Code, we have founders to donate the property; that the original founders could not become such since they did not now have the property, that, therefore, these trustees, holding the title, must become the founders; but, since they held in trust, this trust must be distinctly declared in the act and carried over as a condition of the donation - I staid away from this conference since I knew that they wished to talk it over with one of their lawyers alone; but he tells me that the doubt that I had feared had arisen:- they did not object to the principle, but did not think it wise to make the Christian trust too plain in a document to go before the Department; he then used the resolution, and the declaration of the trust in the act was accepted - You will understand why, though I was once vitally interested in the passage of the resolution, I now consider it of little importance since its spirit is fully incorporated in the more formal act which goes on record and receives Government recognition. I enclose Mr. Mazunjima's translation of the act of endowment (sent to me at

Kyoto) as passed by the Committee - I knew that this Committee controlled the Board, and Dr. Davis wired me at Kobe just before I sailed, that the Board had passed it with little change - Thus I think that we may safely say that we have the first legally declared trust recognized in Japan -

On the evening that I reached Kobe ~~Mr. Yokoi's~~ a translation of Mr. Yokoi's statement of justification appeared in an English paper, and two of our merchants brought it to me - I enclose a copy of the printed version - The next day the Editor, who knew me when I was in official capacity, and respected my opinions, called upon me - I told him that I thought that, under the circumstances, it would be most unwise for me to submit to an interview, but that, if he wished to use the information Editorially, I should be glad to call his attention to the most unfortunate points of Mr. Y.'s statement, leaving out of the question much on which Mr. Y. had not touched: I pointed out that I had not refused arbitration but had asked for more of it than was offered, reading him my letter to Y., a copy of which you have; I called his attention to the fact that Y., according to his own statement, could recognize no mean between a heathen public school and a School for turning out missionaries; he seemed to have no conception of a purely educational institution based on Christian principles; I expressed some amusement at Y.'s having devoted so much attention to the minor sophistical points of detail in the controversy, and passing over the very gist of the whole fight with the mild assertion "we confess it may seem rather too rash to have cancelled it" "VI of the General Regulations etc."; and, "but this step was taken

en simply as an experiment for the time being in order to cancel some words of Art II." I remarked that these points showed either a hopeless ignorance of logic and the results of its processes, or an utter abrence of all moral responsibility - The Editor seemed to take hold of these and other points, and promised to send me copies of his Editorial Comments - I shall see that you receive a copy -

Mr. Mamijima's figure for his services, in case of settlement out of Court, written to us when we first employed him, was yen 3000.00, I secured a reduction to yen 2500.00, and turned over to him the yen 1000.00 received from the Kumamoto men -

On the whole then we have gained a formal declaration of trust covering all the properties of the institution and requiring the teaching of Christianity as Neesima taught it and believed it; the full and free use of our mission houses for a time which seems to be satisfactory to the mission; and we have ousted the old Board completely and secured the election of one composed of men who believe in Christianity as we do, and who are, I believe, in full accord with our missionaries -

Before I forget it, let me say that in addition to, and under, the home resolution, it is my opinion that a formal lease should be made by the trustees in accordance with its terms, but I did not wish to confuse them by asking them to do so now; I spoke with Mamijima about it and we both feel that it is much better to wait until the organization is complete and the resolutions have been received by you, then when you are asked to give some aid, you will request or require that the resolution be formally carried out by making legal lease of real property

as, upon consultation, you may wish to retain -
The new trustees have passed resolutions of thanks to you and to me for interfering and have entrusted yours to me, together with a photographic group, for delivery to you. I enclose a copy of my letter of acknowledgment -
Minister Buck has shown the greatest willingness to help us, and, while he has been very much afraid of overstepping the limits of diplomatic courtesy ~~and~~ in interference, wherever and whenever I have been able to show him that there was no such lurking danger, he has readily done so - He has twice suggested my writing him a letter which he can send on to the Department: on each occasion I have promised to do so as soon as the matter was closed - I know that he is anxious to have Washington realize, not so much his importance in our Government, as the influence that he has gained amongst the leading men of Japan -
I have written him a letter, a copy of which I enclose for your information - This letter will be delivered in person when I see him here in a few days - I have asked the mission to send him a somewhat similar letter - May I suggest that it would be a good thing if you will write to the Secty. of State, on the basis of reports received from your agents, requesting him to convey your thanks to the Minister - This is the proper way to do it and will, I think, meet with great satisfaction both in the Department and the Legation: if you do so, will you please add a clause expressing your appreciation of the friendly and efficient activity of the interpreter of the Legation, Mr. R. S. Miller - Our thanks are really due in large measure to both of these gentlemen, and, besides this, I wish to keep up their interest in the undertakings of the Mission, more particularly in influencing the Department of Education to [illegible]
Upon my return to Japan I am to pick up the resolutions. I left them at Kyoto with our people to have the seals [illegible] I shall then take them to the Legation that your agents [illegible] may show the notation of the seals, and I will [illegible]

Confidential

one or two changes made in the form of the certificates—
In the Kumamoto matter, I am satisfied that we were dealing with rascals— Their argument was that they would allow us what was received specifically for the land and for the materials of the houses but that they could and would not allow us the amount that they had been paid to them by the Japanese Govmt. by way of damage for having to remove the houses; that, they thought, was no part of the value of the houses and land which alone they had agreed to return to you— After some discussion I broke down this argument with one of the offenders, but I was well satisfied that they had divided up and disposed of the balance of the fund under the plea of paying back salaries — anyway, it was gone and these men had no property: I was reasonably certain that they were approximately correct in saying that they had no more than yen 1000.00 on hand; I further discovered that they were frightened and would try to wash their hands of the whole matter by sending this yen 1000.00 down as an endowment to the girls' school if we did not take it, so I thought it best to settle for what we could get and make sure of— We gave a receipt a copy of which I enclose—

On the whole the effect of the negotiation on the Japanese has been good both for Christian influence and, more especially, for that of the Board— There seems to be a general feeling that we have rights and are entitled to respect— I have met it even here with the Japanese Consul General—

I expect to return to the Country very soon: I do not suppose that you will wish me to come on to Boston—

I have sent you full copies of current papers, but if you should wish a summarized report will you please write me, at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, (marking the letter "Hold until called for") stating whether you wish this summary in form for the Board only or for publication –

I shall communicate with you upon my arrival –

Very sincerely yours,

W. W. Mc Loos –

21st March – Very many thanks for your letter of 17th Feby., which has just reached me –

Yokohama, 4th March 1899 — 4-24-99. 58

Honorable Alfred E. Buck,
E.E. and Minister Plen. of the United States,
Tokyo —

Your Excellency: —

As you will remember, I came to Japan some months ago to act, with others, as an agent of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, an organization having its headquarters in Boston, Massachusetts, in securing some adjustment of the long-standing difficulties of the Board with the Trustees of the Doshisha University at Kyoto —

You have in the past given such a patient hearing to my oral statements of the points of disagreement that I shall not bother you by making a restatement of them —— suffice it to say that more than three hundred thousand dollars of American money had passed into the institution under the unchangeable guarantees of a Constitution providing that Christianity was to be the basis of its moral teaching — These guarantees had, as we thought, been ignored by the trustees who had redrafted their Constitution in such a way as to practically exclude Christianity from the institution — Another source of difficulty was the claim made by the trustees to the complete ownership of certain mission properties, to the equitable right to which the American Board laid claim —

It now gives me great pleasure to report to you that the old board of trustees has resigned and the Japanese donors have joined with us in naming a new board of Christian trustees who are now in office and in possession of the properties of the University, and charged with its management; they have reinstated the [illegible] the permanence of Christian principles, have passed formal resolutions recognizing that they hold all properties in trust to carry out its provisions, and recognizing our right to the use of the mission properties for a time which is satisfactory to us, and have prepared a draft adding to their Constitution an article under which three of the Agents of the American Board, designated by it, will become members of the Board of trustees as soon as the taking effect of the new foreign treaties of Japan permits it. This result, brought about, as it has been, without litigation, is most satisfactory to us, and we wish to report it to you not only because of the kindly interest that you have shown in our efforts for justice, but because we believe that the securing of recognition of our rights has been greatly facilitated by your benevolent and patriotic interest and influence; without this assistance it might have been difficult

for us to interest Japanese in high position in the justice of our Cause: of course, the rules of diplomatic courtesy prohibited your acting officially in our behalf, but your unofficial good offices, advice and personal influence have at all times, supported us, and have, as we think, been strong factors in producing a settlement without the necessity of [illegible] which might, in the eyes of many, have assumed an international importance —

I wish, on behalf of the American Board, on behalf of its Mission in Japan, and for myself, not only to thank you most heartily for your dignified and effective assistance, but to express our pride in the influence for good which the representative of our Country has acquired in Japan —

I beg to be considered

Your Excellency's obedient servant,

W.W. McIver, Attorney for the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions

4-24-99
59

America Maru, Inland Sea —
13th March 1899 —

To the Trustees of Doshisha.,
Kyoto —

Gentlemen:— I have been moving about so much lately that I have not found time to express my thanks to you for the photograph and the very handsome memorial with which you were good enough to honor me — I do appreciate them very much, but I appreciate still more the friendly spirit which lies back of them and which prompted your action in making the presentation —

I admire the bravery that you have shown in taking upon yourselves, with so much energy, the management of an institution which has been more or less discredited by popular criticism which was, unfortunately, largely deserved, and I applaud most heartily your honorable, straightforward and proper action in righting the wrong which was causing the downfall of the institution and its loss of the confidence of both Japanese and American Christians —

I realize that you will find many difficulties to be overcome before you can put the Doshisha

back where she stood in the eyes of the World under the management of Dr. Neesima and her founders, and I wish to do what I can to aid you in carrying out your high purposes — I feel sure that this board of Trustees will accomplish it, because you are just, intelligent and energetic (I have been through a good deal with you and I have the right to express an opinion on these points), and I assure you that I shall do all in my power to transmit this feeling of confidence to the American Board when I return to my Country —

Will you permit me to recommend that you consult freely with Dr. Davis in carrying out your plans: I have learned, in the last few months, to hold his integrity and judgement in high esteem — He is devoted to the best interests of the Doshisha, he believes in you, and, I know, has no wish to mislead you for any purposes of his own — He devoutly hopes, before he passes from the field, to see the Doshisha flourishing as an Educational institution, turning out not necessarily missionaries and Christian preachers only, but fitting young men to be good subjects of the Emperor and patriotic public servants in all the higher walks of professional and business life, and he believes as I do, and as the past history of Doshisha demon=

strates, that they will more surely be able to meet these demands if they are well grounded in those principles and Ethics which are inculcated under the guiding influence of that system called Christianity –

I shall be very happy to take charge of and to deliver the photograph and memorial which you have thoughtfully designed for the American Board –

Again thanking you for your kind thought of me and for the unfailing courtesy that you have shown me in the negotiation through which we have passed, I am

Very sincerely yours,

W. W. McIver –

Translated

4-24-99 60

Copy of Draft of Deed, or Act, of Endowment (under Chap. II Civil Code 1896 - 1898) prepared by R. Masujima, Esq. and passed by the Committee of the Trustees of Doshisha for report to the full board, on the evening of 8th March 1899, at Mr. Masujima's Office —

" —

To all to whom these presents shall come Whereas a certain Educational institution called Doshisha having its seat in Kyoto Japan was established in the month of August the 8th year of Meiji (1874) by the late Neesima Jo and the late Yamamoto Kakuma with the assistance of Dr. J. D. Davis and other Missionaries despatched by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions (hereinafter called America Dendo Kaisha) having its seat in the City of Boston the State of Massachusetts the United States of America and Whereas the ~~of the said~~ institution is for the promotion of education aiming at the joint advancement of both moral and intellectual powers founded upon Christian principles as the said Neesima and others had always expressed, and Whereas the object of the said institution has since received different donations from the said America Dendo Kaisha, and also, after the promulgation of the Doshisha Constitution in the month of September the 21st year of Meiji (1887) [1888 mistake] further donations from many Japanese benefactors and the late J. H. Harris of New London the State of Connecticut ~~[illegible]~~ d America and many other persons

and Whereas the said institution has held and still holds land buildings and furniture purchased with the said donations and also certain moneys funds and valuable securities (hereinafter called the said trust property) and Whereas we signatories to these presents are trustees of the said institution and invested as such with the powers to manage the said trust property it is in order to organize the Doshisha Zaidan (Trust) observing the intention of the said donors and the said Doshisha Constitution and in accordance with the provisions of the Japanese Civil Code that we hereby put in writing the conditions of the said donations as follows:-

Act of Endowment of Doshisha Trust-

1- The object of the trust shall be the promotion of education aiming at the joint advancement of both moral and intellectual powers-

2- The name of the trust is Doshisha -

3- The trust shall be located in Kyoto -

4- Christianity is the foundation of the moral education to be observed by schools maintained by the trust -

5- All schools maintained by the trust shall be called by a name commencing with the name "Doshisha" and all the provisions of the present act of endowment shall apply thereto -

6- There shall be one President to preside over all the Doshisha schools who holds ex officio the qualification and powers of a riji -

7- The president shall be appointed by the riji Kwai [meeting of directors] from among those who enjoy the confidence of Christian Churches - The term of his office is for four years and eligible for re-election -

8- The principal of the permanent fund of the trust shall in no case be consumed - [This translation does not quite satisfy R.M.] -

9- The riji Kwai shall make up the inventory of the trust properties on or before the 31st day of May in every year and the

same shall after being passed by inspectors be kept at the office of the trust -

10 - Any trust fund endowed for a special object shall be used for another purpose.

11 - The number of riji shall not exceed 18 in all -

12 - Japanese members, foreign members, the Alumni Society and Kumiai Kyokai shall each choose three riji the remaining number being varied by the riji Kwai [meeting of directors] at it may appoint -

13 The members of the trust shall be either of the following persons:-

[I] The donors of the trust or their representatives -

[II] Those who were once riji or Kanji [inspectors] -

[III] Those who directly or indirectly contribute their efforts for the purpose of the trust -

14 - The Alumni shall be either of the following persons:-

[I] - Graduates of the Doshisha School -

[II] - Those who were or are instructors of the Doshisha Schools -

[III] - Those who are chosen by the rules of the Alumni Society -

15 - The riji appointed by the riji Kwai [meeting of directors] shall hold office for six years; those appointed by the Japanese members, foreign members, the Alumni Society and Kumiai Kyokai each, for three years - The order in which the riji elected for the first time shall retire, shall be determined by ballot, one riji from each group retiring every year they being eligible for re-election -

16 - A newly elected riji shall at riji Kwai [meeting of directors] take the following oath - "I consent to take the office of riji - I shall observe the provisions of the act of endowment and shall exert myself for the good of Doshisha according to the said provisions" -

17 - Two Kanji [inspectors] shall be appointed for four years by the riji Kai after consultation with the Japanese and foreign members, they being eligible for reelection -

18 - No riji Kwai shall be held unless there be present the majority of all the riji - The rules of the riji Kwai shall be made and provided separately -

19- The subject of discussion submitted to the riji Kwai shall all be decided by the majority of those present the chairman having the power of casting vote in case of a tie provided that the appointment and dismissal of the president shall be decided by the vote of two thirds or more of all the riji-

20- While it is understood that the present act of endowment embodies fundamental rules changeable in no case, rules of detail required for carrying out the purpose of the trust other than those provided in the act may be made or altered by the consent of two thirds or more of those present at the riji Kwai-

In Witness Whereof we the said trustees have hereunto set our hands and seals this day of March the 32nd year (1899) of Meiji-

[Art. 9 of the above draft was, before its adoption by the Committee, made Art. 19 and the other numbers changed accordingly- MT]

MAY 23 1899
MAY 24 1899

61

Yokohama, 4th May 1899 –

My Dear Dr. Barton :–

You will be surprised to learn that I have not sailed for America – I came here from Kyoto, on my return from China, to take the "Gaelic" On the eve of sailing I was retained by Cable from U.S. by the American Tobacco Company to remain here to look after its legal and diplomatic interests in view of the establishment by Japan of a government monopoly – I donot know how long I shall be here; it is now indefinite, but I have taken the chance of sending for my children whom I miss a good deal – I am not very well and I am trying hard to arrange for a week or two in the hills before I take up the new matter, but my plan does not look hopeful now –

I shall write you more fully later –

Heartily yours,

W. W. McIver –

62 23

62 Bluff, Yokohama
22nd August 1899 -

SEP 25 1899

Rev. Geo. E. Albrecht, D.D.,
Karuizawa, Nagano Ken -

My Dear Dear Doctor :-

Your letter of the 20th inst. has just reached me - I had heard of the proposition of the Deptmt. of Education from Dr. Davis and immediately upon reading it, when I returned from a business trip, I wrote him giving my views as then formulated; I enclose herewith a copy of this communication in the hope that it may be of some service to you - It seems that when Dr. D. wrote to me the original proposition was before him, viz to amend the Constitution: I understand from your letter that the proposition now is that the Const. shall remain as it is but that you shall file with it a "Memorandum" the text of which as given by you, seems to me to be objectionable for several reasons: 1st It amounts to the same statement as that given by Ex-Pres. Kozaki to the Kyoto, for the giving of which he has been so jaunty and so

criticised, and which, in the history of the Doshisha, seems to be accepted as the turning point which marks the beginning of the downfall of the institution: 2nd, there is a plain and a hopeless contradiction in the two clauses of the memo., it is provided that the Middle School shall be managed on the basis of an instruction of the Deptmt. which by its terms excludes all Xtianity, but in accordance with a Constitution which provides most positively that Xtianity shall pervade all schools of the institution, and your trustees would at all times be hopelessly in doubt as to which obligation to break, and whichever course they adopted they must feel that morally their solemn word was set at naught, if not their oath. 3d, Even if the spirit of the memo. is to be accepted, its arrangement is faulty: while it is admitted that all constitutions must be drawn in accord with all provisions of the fundamental law of the Empire, to be valid and acceptable in the eye of the law, when this has been done that Constitution becomes, under that fundamental law, the higher law of the Corporation and in no free

or civilized government does it, so far as the discretion of the trustees is concerned, either practically or morally, become subservient to banning regulations or instructions even though they emanate from an official source; it would therefore be better (if the memo. is to be accepted) to have it read "based upon the fundamental law of Japan and "on its Act of Endowment or Constitution, and "Conducted in accordance with regulations "from time to time promulgated by the proper "authorities etc" — or something to that effect — This would avoid the technical charge of putting the cart before the horse, since all Corporations ~~rest on the~~ and the rights and duties of their trustees in their relation to the Corp. — and its founders rest on the Const. adopted in accordance with the provisions of fundamental law of the Empire — 4th As I understand it, the Am. Bd. has formally registered its consent to the use of certain funds for the conduct of the Middle School on condition that the provisions of the Constitution submitted were carried out; to my mind there is hardly a doubt that if this permanent memorandum, promise or ~~agreement~~

guaranty is given, the Board would, under all the principles of moral consistency, feel called upon to refuse to the Mid. School all financial support from its treasury, and suggest to the local trustees that if the present administration of the Department of Education raised objections which we could not overcome, to the management of the Mid. School under a constitution framed in accordance with the fundamental laws of the Empire, the Am. Bd. was perfectly willing that the Deptmt. should assume control of the Mid. School but that in doing so it would be hoped that it would furnish its support since, though interested in the School, the Am. Bd. found it impossible, under its Constitution and the conditions on which it had received its monies, ~~it could not~~ to contribute subject to the conditions imposed.

Of course, what I have written is addressed to the conscience of the trustees in the fulfilling of their duties to their founders and their constitution: I recognize that a question of present policy is be

sented and that it may be advisable to yield to immediate pressure but not in doing so to commit yourselves to any permanent concession to ignorance and narrowness involving inconsistency:- it may be urged that the Deptmt. has the ~~right~~ inherent right to make such regulations as it may see fit to make, and this is probably true in the abstract, but I object to your committing yourselves permanently to the present passing instruction — Personally, I have faith in the good purposes and intentions of the Japanese Government and people, as shown by their fundamental law, and feel sure that when they become more accustomed to the ways and customs of civilization and proper freedom of Government, with due respect to Imperial power, the Deptmt. of Education which, from the very nature of its duties to the public, should be the broadest department under any Government will take a broader view of the important question of education and the present "instructions" will be replaced by others

recognizing more fully the peoples rights of conscience: I should then feel sorry to feel that the Doshisha trustees were in any way perpetually bound to the old order of things - It is possible that, if the American Board is truly charitable and peace-loving, if it is made perfectly clear that the new memorandum or promise required has permanent relation only to the fundamental law of Japan, it might yeild to the requirements of passing policy and continue its support accepting for the present, the requirements of the temporary narrowness in the Department, which it could not do if you had committed yourselves permanently to carrying out the spirit of "instruction No. —" of this administration of the Department - It is needless for me to suggest that the substance of this last suggestion is that we should be "wise as serpents" in refusing to commit ourselves to permanent error and "harmless as doves" in seeking an unnecessary conflict with the

Mr. Mamujima is to come here to my office tomorrow to discuss this matter with me on behalf of the trustees: if I see reason, after this meeting, to change any of the views above expressed, I shall hasten to communicate such changes to you —

If you should wish to discuss the matter with me before your meeting, I shall willingly hold myself in readiness to meet you on your appointment.

Very sincerely yours,

H. W. Wood —

Do I understand correctly that the Department's requirement is made as a condition precedent to granting incorporation, or merely to the granting of freedom from conscription for the Middle School? — W.W.

OCT 16 1899 OCT 21 1899

S.S. "Gaelic" — Yokohama, Japan, 62 Bluff —
18th September 1899 — 63

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Secty. Am. Bd. of Coms. for Foreign Missions,
1 Somerset Street,
Boston, Mass —

My Dear Dr. Barton :—

Permit me to enclose herewith my account of fees and expenses in the Doshisha matter, etc — I think that the items will explain themselves — I have kept minutely itemized statements of expenses but since many of the items are rikashaw fares and messenger charges amounting to a few sen I have not extended the account by setting out individual items but have lumped them under their respective heads — These heads I explain as follows: —

Hotel charge: When I landed I did not know how long I should be in Japan so I could not make an arrangement by the month, and since I did not know how long the center of action would remain in Tokyo & Yokohama I could not make an arrangement by the week — The regular per diem charge was Yen 7 — I objected to this charge, but was informed that there were no missionary rates, the management agreed to make a concession to me personally as former Consul General; later

When I found that I was to stay longer I had this charge adjusted at yen 5 per day, or 150 yen per month; it was stated that, since the concession was made to me personally, the bills would be made out for the full amt. but I declined this so that the bills appear in actual form and for the amt. actually paid.

Transportation :- The trustees or their committee were most of the time in Tokyo (18 miles from here): we soon concluded that it would be ill advised for us to settle in Tokyo, since we would then be subjected to interviews with Mr. Yokoi & his associates and would have nothing to show for the statements, whereas if I remained in Yoka at a foreign hotel Mr. Y. would have to write to me, and letters make good evidence - This ~~the~~ item covers Ruy. and rikasharo charges for necessary trips to Tokyo for consultation with the trustees, with the Legation, the Foreign Office, the officers of the Dept. of Education, and later with Japanese Consul, Count Okuma and the various native founders and with the new trustees -

Typewriting :- When I made my first formal statement of the history of the case at the request of the Minister for Count Okuma, then Prime Minister, I wrote it out, but since

several copies were needed immediately, I had them typewritten - This charge was 15 yen - Such work is high here because there are few who can do it, so I did not use them again but secured carbon copying books such as I am now using which were kept for this work, and thus was able to make my own copies at one writing producing from one to four copies of everything that went out, thus saving all further charge for typewriting.

Telegraph & Telephone charges :- This item covers communications as to which it was necessary to use the wires with the Legation, Mr. Masujima and Mr. Kono -

Messengers, Copybooks, etc - : This item includes messengers sent with papers & notes, the copying books above referred to, carbon sheets, postage, etc -

Meals etc - This item includes meals needed by me when out of Yokohama, and meals furnished, on occasion, to those who came to see me here on business connected with the case -

Kyoto & Kobe trip :- When the new Board of Trustees had been sworn in and were ready to take charge of the institution,

I went to Kyoto to see to final settlement and the formal adoption of the Constitution, and incidentally to give advice on some of the titles in Kobe - I sailed from Kobe for China, thinking that my work on the matter was completed. On my return from China, bound for Yokohama to sail on the "Gaelic" for America, I found letters at Nagasaki indicating a necessity for my return to Kyoto, so I left the steamer at Kobe and proceeded to Kyoto. Coming up here by rail to take the "Gaelic" since she had been delayed at quarantine.

Mr. Masujima has been paid up to and including the final filing of the Constitution - There is no expense account now outstanding except one for a certified copy of a resolution at the Legation - I have been unable to get this account since the Legation force has been away most of the Summer - When I receive it I shall pay it and send it on to Dr. Learned -

The papers certified at the Legation are the Resolutions formally passed by the new board of trustees, one recognizing the trust involved in the management of the institution on the Christian basis, and the other recognizing the

the trust as to the Harris Fund — The origi=
nals I shall send forward to you as
soon as certain corrections have been
made at the Legation, the certified copies
I shall send to Dr. Learned for filing —
I am forwarding by this steamer a pho=
tograph of the new Board presented to the
Board by the new trustees together with a
memorial to you framed by them — I also
send all papers relating to the matter that
remain in my hands which I think will
be of interest to you —— all letters + telegrams received
by me from Mr. Yokoi, from Count Okuma
from the Legation (Mr. Miller) and from
the members of our Committee + Mission — The full
text of all letters and documents written by
me has been communicated to you from
time to time, so that it seems to be unnecess=
sary for me to forward any of these copies.
I also enclose various paper clippings and
printed articles which I collected for my
politic study of the case when I came out —
To sum up: the Kumamoto matter has
been settled by a partial payment, the trust
of the Doshisha fund and the Harris fund
have been recognized, together with the general
recognition of a trust; the old Board of Trustees

which refused to recognize the trust based on Christian principles has been disposed of and a board is now in office which does recognize this trust and is formally committed to it under the new laws, a constitution has been adopted which is drawn up in compliance with the new laws and which embodies all the guarantees of the first constitution as to Christianity in more permanent form than that in which they have formerly appeared, and the title to, or use of the Mission properties both in Kyoto and throughout the Empire has been satisfactorily adjusted — The main questions are all settled and the members of the board of trustees now in office are staunch adherents of the Christian cause, and there is every reason to believe that under the provisions of the new constitution such an element will always be in the majority. The only question which remains in an unsatisfactory condition is the relation of the Government to the School in the matter of privileges to be granted to it — This is a general question which, while it does not affect the organization of the School or its right to a legal existence under its trusts, is disturbing the minds of the all they representatives of Christianity in Japan — The present administration is mak-

ng an effort to establish a system of Education which is purely secular and in order to do so contrives that it should create what amount to penalties for the presence of Christianity in any institution — This question is one of such general interest that it does not seem to me that your Board is called upon to meet it alone but if the question is to be fought out under the guaranties of the free Constitution of Japan the laboring oar might well be taken up by other interests equally concerned —

I have just been informed by Dr. Davis who is stopping with me that the Department of Education has refused the compromise letter offered by our trustees as explained in my letter of the 5th instant, and that the trustees have announced their determination to file their Christian Constitution and run the school without the government priveleges —

I am glad to say that finally the issue has been made and they have stood firm —

The photograph presented to you by the trustees is too large to come within the postal limitations, so I am, through the courtesy of the agent of the O. & O. S. S. Co. here sending it

with the other papers to the Rev. Walter Frear in San Francisco with the request that he forward the packet to you —

As to the amount of the balance of my account, please do not send it to me here but remit it to George W. Bever, Esqre Citizens Nat^l Bank, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, whom I authorize to receipt on my behalf — I am writing him by this mail, as to the distribution of the amount —

Very Sincerely Yours,

W. W. McIver —

I have read to Dr. Davis my copy of my letter to you of the 5th instant, and he has expressed his fullest sympathy with all statements and conclusions therein contained —

I forgot to say that I enclose with the papers vouchers for the Hotel and typewriting bills, the other items are of such a nature that I could secure no vouchers —

Dr. Davis tells me that the Consul in Kobe has made the protest recommended in my letter to Dr. Learned and that the native authorities have finally recognized your titles outside of the Concession proper in Kobe — I have been working for six weeks with Japanese lawyers to evolve a safe & proper form of "Superficies" the substitute for title which, under the new Codes foreigners may hold — I have just handed Dr. Davis a copy of this form with explanations as to its use — W. W. I —

Dr. Barton – Postscript.

I have not returned the Power of Attorney issued to me by you, because I have felt that some lingering trouble might arise, which the paper would give me the authority to settle – I have retained the certificates of your incorporation furnished to me for the following reason: The Japanese Government is considering the advisability of recognizing, under International Comity, the legal personality or existence of a foreign corporation for non-business purposes: if it is decided that they may be recognized and you should wish later to secure the recognition or local incorporation of your branch here, it would be required to furnish proof of the existence of the parent corporation under the laws of the nation under which it has its existence – The papers in my possession are, in my opinion, ample for this purpose – I shall, with your consent, retain them until the question is settled and then turn them over to your committee in Kyoto – This arrangement will save you the expense and time of securing new certificates and sending them out ——

You understand that Japan is in many ways, and especially legally, in a formative period; she has adopted a borrowed code of laws recently which she does not fully understand and for the application of which fact and conditions she has not the precedents that we have and use – I think it will eventually work out, since the purposes of the Government people are good, but just now we meet some remarkable interpretations

Yokohama, Japan 18th Sept. 1899.

The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions 64
in account with
U.W. Wood —

To 10 weeks professional service in Doshisha case as per Bd's letter of 3d Aug. 1898 —		2000.00
To 20 additional weeks professional service in Doshisha case, Kumamoto matter, etc — @ 225.00		4500.00
To Cash paid Expenses Cedar Rapids, Ia, to Yokohama:—		
Steamship ticket	$150.	
Ry. ticket, Sleeping car & meals	58.40	
Hotel, transfer, baggage & incidentals	22.24	230.64
To cash paid expenses in Japan:—		
Hotel —	Yen 892.50	
Transportation —	38.85	
Typewriting —	16.00	
Telegraph & Telephone charge —	5.32	
Messengers, Copy books & incidentals —	18.85	
Meals with Counsel & others in Tokio —	19.40	
Kyoto & Kobe trip —	53.11	
	1063.03 equal in Gold to —	531.57
		7262.15

Credit —

By Cash received Cedar Rapids Aug. 1889 —	1000.00
" " " " " " (travelling &c)	300.00
" " Paid on Insurance Policy Dec. 1889 —	167.50
" " from Dr. Learned 3d Jany. 1899 — Yen 700 —	350.00 ✓
" " " " " 11th Mar. 1899 — 1000 —	500.00 ✓
" " " " " 15th Apr. 1899 — 1500 —	750.00 ✓
	3067.50
Balance due	4194.65

Yokohama, 14th October 1898.

Hon. A. McIvor Esq

Dr. to THOS. HOLYOAKE BOX.

To Typewriting & making six Copies of Letter to the United States Minister at Tokyo, 12th October 1898, re the "Doshisha" Question: Yen 15 00

Received payment
Thos Holyoake Box

66

THE GRAND HOTEL, LIMITED.

Nos. 18, 19 & 20 Bund.

Yokohama, 30 Aug 1899.

Hon. N. W. McIvor

Dr. to THE GRAND HOTEL, Limited.

LOUIS EPPINGER, Manager.

	Yen.	Sen.
178½ days board and lodging @ Yen 5 per day	892	50
Payment in full up to May 2nd. incl.		
Chits -		
Yen	892	50

Received Payment,

THE GRAND HOTEL, LTD.

J. Tomoe
Secretary.

OCT 16 1899
OCT 21 1899

62 Bluff, Yokohama
22d September 1899 — 67

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Secty., etc —
1 Somerset Street, Boston —

My Dear Doctor Barton: —

Referring to my letter of the 18th inst., I would say that I have today received the certified Resolutions in the Doshisha matter from the Legation and paid the charges on them. I made a mistake in referring to them as the resolutions covering the "General Trust and the Harris Trust": ~~they cover~~ one covers the General and the Harris Trust and the other the use of the mission homes —

I herewith enclose the original resolutions with accompanying translations — I shall send the certified copies to Dr. Learned —

I have received two letters from Mrs. Byron W. Clarke, of Brooklyn, in which she expresses the greatest satisfaction: she says, "I could visit Kyoto now with very different feelings from those I had when there last autumn" — "I shall be much interested in watching the results of the new treaties in Japan —"

Very sincerely yours,

M. W. McIver —

Ida McLennan

68——69

Okayama Japan, June 23rd '91

Rev. N. G. Clark,

Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Clark,—

Your letters of March 30th and May 23rd are before me, and I wish to take this opportunity to acknowledge their receipt, as well as to thank you for your kind thoughtfulness in writing.

You speak of my not writing you since I left Tottori, now more than a year ago. I have been doing nothing worth writing of, and, knowing that you heard of the work in our field, through Mr. Pettee, I have not felt as though anything I might add would be of special interest to you.

Thank you for your advice with reference to my being careful of my health. I have not been as strong as usual this year, but do not attribute my ill health to overwork, but to climatic influences. I am quite well now, with the exception of a bad throat and the weariness which comes to most of us at this season. I am expecting to rest during vacation, and have no other thought than to return in the autumn with perfect health.

We are to graduate our first class from the Girls' School this year. The number which would graduate according to the old curriculum is only six, but a change made last winter in our course of study permits us to graduate the class below, thus giving a class of eighteen. With the exception of one girl in the last mentioned class, all are Christians. I think we may feel a good deal of pride in them, for they are now a power for good, and promise much for the future.

Miss Gill's removal to Sendai leaves me the only teacher for the school, and we are wondering if you can not send one more lady for this work. It is almost impossible for one to do the required amount of teaching and have time left for study. I am glad you attach so much importance to the study of the language. I feel that I must be able to use it if I am to accomplish anything.

Again thanking you for your letters, and for the money reported, I am,

Sincerely Yours,

Ida W. Lennon.

Okayama Japan, February 8th 1892

Rev. N. G. Clark, D.D.

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark,—

May I trouble you this morning with a little item of business?

You will know, before this letter reaches you, of the new plans for my future, so I need not repeat. This contemplated change has, as will change, a good many things, and it is with reference to one of them I now write you.

Last summer, when Miss Gill was transferred to Tottori and Miss Telford to Okayama, the ladies exchanged housekeeping grants, thus doing the simplest and most economical course, and left things in the house here as they were.

The Mission, feeling that there is no hope of giving us two ladies and two families, have decided that Mr. White and I shall occupy the house in which Miss Stewart and I now live, (as the one in which Mr. White lives has been condemned for family use) and that Miss Telford or Miss Stewart, as whoever may be the single lady, will board with us, in which case she will not need our second one

furniture except for her own private room. This being so, and both Mr. White and I having chamber furniture, the guest-room furniture on hand is so much lumber to us. I have thought that this furniture might be transferred to the person next sent out to Japan, and thus not only save the expense of bringing more, but help us out or sell. The furniture - consisting of double bed, bureau, washstand, table, stove and three chairs, is as good as new. It is of dark hard wood, dark walnut-color, finely finished and very pretty.

Unless some such arrangement is made, I do not see how the matter can be adjusted so as to be satisfactory to all. If this can not be done, will you tell me what is the best thing to be done? I am willing to do whatever you think is right.

The one hundred and fifty dollars ($150.00) which Miss Gill and I had did not more than half meet the expense of furnishing the kitchen, dining room and guest-room, though we had plain and simple furniture, and I met the balance out of private funds. If we had any use for this furniture I should be perfectly willing to take it; though with the expenses of the next few months it would cripple me to do so. Miss Telford, in view of the uncertainty of her remaining in Japan, and of

coming to Okayama, as well as the fact that she does not need this furniture, is anxious to be freed from any responsibility, and wishes very much to have her housekeeping grant restored.

If you decide that this furniture can be then turned over to the Board's use, will you kindly tell me, or let Mr. Hill know how the transfer is to be made, so that Miss Telford can have her grant restored?

I am glad to be able to tell you that I am almost as well as ever, and that I am planning to do some work this spring than I have done in the same length of time for two years. I am now working about eight hours a day, and hope to come up to my former limit, soon.

Our school is doing finely, has a most harmonious and earnest corps of teachers, and as fine girls as may be found in any school, though our number are small. We hope for a reinforcement next term, when the new school year opens.

I am enjoying Miss Stewart very much, and think the Board for sending her. It is a vast improvement on living alone.

Very cordially yours—

Ida M. Lemon.

Katie Myers

70

Katie Meyers. 70

23 Torrington Sq.
April 18th/93.
Recd May 8

Dear Dr. Clark:—

We are safe on land
ain. And now I want to thank
u and Mrs. Clark for your kind
ospitality. I cannot tell you how
rateful I feel for the loving kind-
esses so beautifully expressed. I
alue them for their own sake, but
ost of all because they are expres-
ions of our Father's love. And I
hank Him for every token He sends
e, through christian friends. I
eceive all as a pledge of His love.

Dr. Scott came to meet me at
ew York, and recognized me at once

the pink ribbon. He took me
Dr. Dowkoutt's where they were
staying. You will undoubtedly
ear all about our voyage through
im, as he told me, he wrote to
ou yesterday. The Misses Leitch
alled here this morning, I did
t meet them however, as I
ad gone for a walk. But they
ft me a beautiful bunch of
oses. They are making arrange-
ents to sail with us, I think.
With kind regards to Mrs. Clark,
d also Mrs. Worcester –

I am

Gratefully yours
Katie Myers.

Mathilde H. Meyer

71 — 93

Sendai, Japan - May 5, 1890.

Dear Dr. Clark, -

Your letter of congratulation, addressed to Miss Bradshaw, reached me this a.m. Many thanks for your kind wishes for us. My enthusiasm as to the prospective home-keeping is not very great at present. "Hope deferred maketh the heart sick." Ever since I first expected Miss Bradshaw, I have desired and planned to keep house. At her coming, her presence-ed ideas and unwillingness to assume any responsibility, ~~the first year,~~ stood in the way. Since Mr. & Mrs. White, with whom I have lived, have planned to go to Tsu in the autumn, our thought has been again to keep house together in this, their house. But Mr. Iwada, our present Principal, feels that at this crisis of the school, it would not be wise, to withdraw a foreigner without putting some one else in his place. So that if the Pilgrim is of the same opinion - as doubtless it will be - Mr. Curtis of Niseemiu will be asked to remain here next year. So, there is again no home for us, and Miss Bradshaw's health would make

it impossible to live in a Japanese house. Whether she be able to remain here at all, is a matter of grave doubt - but if she does, it will only be with the greatest care-taking. I have, too, since coming here, she has had only travelling passports, but after this if she remains in Dairen, she will need to teach in order to get a residence passport. At present, the indications are, that even if she has the inclination and the health, to teach, she will scarcely find the opportunity here to do so. We have only a Boys School here and it would hardly be advisable to put a lady there, after the hard experiences in Niigata, Tokio, and the Doshisha that the ladies here have had. I have gotten along so pleasantly so far that I am a little afraid to make experiments.

So, in view of Miss Broadshaw's health & difficulty of getting a passport, our housekeeping prospects are not bright. If they fail, I shall be obliged to board again as keeping house alone involves too much expense. It is a pity to ask a newly married couple to take a stranger into

their family - but there would be no other way.

My home with Mr. & Mrs. White has been delightful. They have done everything for me personally - and to help me in my work - that they could. I never expect to have a pleasanter home, but every person here - and especially my lady - is obliged to be considerable in the way of entertaining and that besides board, makes it very hard to come out even.

All in our station are well. I congratulate Mr. & Mrs. Curtis at the prospect of coming here - & suspect I am partial - but to me it seems the nicest station in the mission. We miss Dr. DeFrost greatly - and the loss of Mr. & Mrs. White will be great. Mr. White has made quite fine progress in the language he is anxious to get more among the people than he can here.

As Mr. White has written you, I do no doubt, has given you the school-news so I will not trouble you with a repetition of the same.

I have been very sorry I hear of your poor health during the past year. Trusting that you are now stronger I am

Very Respectfully, Mr. H. Meyer.

Sendai May 5th 1890.

Recd May 31.

2

Sendai, Japan, Nov. 8, 1891

Dear Dr. Clark, -

Many times since I've been here, have I wished that I might have had the privilege of writing you. Especially this morning when I fear that my letter will cause you surprise and disappointment do I regret that we have never met, for it would make it easier for me to write and perhaps easier for you to understand my position.

It has of course been the expectation of all, that whenever two single ladies should be stationed here, they would live together. I looked forward with great eagerness to Miss Bradshaw's coming and had made all the necessary arrangements for our living together from the beginning. I was greatly disappointed when she objected to carrying out the plan of keeping house together, but the more I came to know her, the more I felt that it was wise for us never to make the experiment. However, Miss Bradshaw became tired of boarding and longed for a home of her own and apparently saw none of the difficulties, caused by difference in temperament, that seemed to the other members of the station as well as to myself, during

Miss Bradshaw is as you know a refined, earnest noble woman and an excellent worker. But she has worked, evidently, independently of others and really cannot consult or work with others. Moreover, socially, she is one who seems to need to be one to enter into her life or who care to come near to others. This is, however, not at all as regards the Japanese - either students or children. Everything is of the deepest interest to her & she is putting in her efforts to become acquainted with them or to help them. But she can do these things only in her own way (a peculiarity of us all) which method is more acceptable to those younger than herself who are willing to be led, than to those on a level with her, who desire interchange of thought. As she came out to work among the women and I am here in the school, it would seem that our work would be quite distinct, but (she has devoted herself more and more to the children and the days that work well), so as our ideas of the work are very different & as I said before, we could not cooperate on these matters of mutual interest, as has always been the custom in this station, it seemed very unwise to subject ourselves to the wear & tear that would under such circumstances result.- In the spring, I urged all this upon her and my desire to abandon the project

We talked matters over gravely & pleasantly. She seemed sure that I misunderstood her & that there would be no difficulty. She was so confident that she inspired me with new hope (of course it was my earnest desire that we should find in each other what each we needed) & we both made the attempt of keeping acquainted. But matters remained as before & the hopelessness consisted in the very fact that Miss B. did not at all feel what every member of the station felt as well as I - that we were absolutely uncivilized to each other. Dr. Lefroy wrote to us from America warning us not to undertake the matter - but Miss B. pleaded so hard - I could not refuse & as she said "Nobody can make me give up the housekeeping unless you refuse to live with me & I hope you won't do that" I thought strength & wisdom would be given us. In September, after making heroic attempts during the summer, I begged of her again to release me & told her that the very fact of her not understanding my feeling at all, showed how hopeless the case was. When she still insisted on holding me to the arrangement, I asked the station for permission to withdraw to some other field of work. This sounds whimsical, but the station, every member of it, felt that I could not do otherwise. It was a great grief and disappointment to me. The station did not accept my resignation, but asked me to live with Mr. & Mrs.

Curtis (who were then expected from America) and asked Miss Bradshaw to use Mr. Curtis' furnished house until their return if she preferred that to boarding at lunch for at Dr. DeForest's. As she dreads the removal for only a few months, I offered to exchange places but she insisted on going into a Japanese house where she felt she could stay. The doctor sometimes has living in a Japanese house, so I could say nothing more though I felt but that she should go into a Jap. house while I stay in a foreign one.

I do not wish in any way to complain of Miss Bradshaw. I do not blame her any more - (not, nor so much) than I do myself. All persons are not made to live together & so long as there is so much work for each of us to do it is useless to waste out all one's energies by friction. Had I felt that Miss B. had any interest in me whatever - in me as a person - beside using me as a means to set up housekeeping (for one can not call such an arrangement a home) I could have become reconciled to it, but as it was, I felt that it would not do.

Now, dear Dr. Clark this is a private letter which I hope Mrs Clark is reading to you & interceding for me if it is necessary. If an official letter is needed I shall write it briefly, but I felt that you would wish to know a little more about the matter. There has been

no unpleasant words & no hard feelings tho' Miss B. still expresses herself as very much disappointed and feels that it was a mistake not to have made the experiment, but she is alone in that feeling. I'll not write to the ladies in Chicago about this — or to anyone else — but as you are both related to you, I have written you fully.

Mr. & Mrs. N. L. Curtis have come & tho' they have been here only a little over two weeks, they are both doing hard. They are very pleasant & I feel almost guilty I am so happy with them.

We miss Mr. & Mrs. White very much and dreaded to lose them from Sendai, but he needed a larger field of work and he, no doubt, has found it in Tsu.

We are all happy in Mr. McFarset's safe return. Things in the school are in a critical state & we longed for his return. Mr. Wada, our principal, is about to leave us, & it will be very difficult to find a suitable man to take his place.

But Mr. McFarset will write you fully on this subject, so I'll not dwell upon it.

Once more requesting you to regard this as a private letter, & heartily regretting the necessity of writing so unpleasant a matter long, I am,

Very sincerely,

M. H. Meyer.

Sundae - Nov. 8 1880

V

Sendai, Japan, Mar. 29, 1891.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark, -

During the past months of anxiety, your kind letter of Dec. 6th. has been a help to me, and I thank you for it. I will standing the fact that it was at the advice of the members of this station that I did as I wrote you, it would probably have been better had I taken the course Emerson advises "Do the thing you are afraid to do" for the the consequences could not have been much more serious than they have been. When you wrote me, I found out that Miss Bradshaw intended staying here, & was anxious to accept an invitation to Kobe to help in the Girls' School after Miss Searle should leave it. As I thought that after the return of Mr. H. N. Curtiz the three gentlemen could carry on the work, I handed in my resignation in the following words: "Inasmuch as the station are agreed that it is not wise for Miss Bradshaw and me to live together and as Miss Bradshaw desires to remain in Sendai to continue the work she has been doing, it seems to me necessary once more

to ask permission of the Station to withdraw from the work in Sendai. It would be unwise for both of us to carry on separate establishments - 1st because the Board cannot afford the extra expenditure of money. 2nd It would occasion remark among the Japanese if two ladies who naturally are expected to live together, do not do so; 3rd Each lady would expect to have a teacher or helper who would be obliged to spend part of her time in Evangelistic work, and the field of work here is too small for two Bible women and the Pastor's wife, besides what the foreigners do. Moreover, my withdrawing from the work here, would give opportunity for Messrs. H. H. Curtis & H. L. Curtis to remain in the same place; and though neither has asked that, it would doubtless be considered a privilege by them and appear most reasonable to the Japanese.

While the personal reasons given is the immediate cause of my resignation, there are other reasons entirely impersonal, that tend the same way. The News Paper attack of a few weeks ago, while not intended for me, had the same effect as if it had been. It showed me that a woman in so anomalous a position as mine might at any time be insulted without either teachers or trustees being able to pro-

test her. My position in the school, has been during the four yrs. that I have been connected with it, a remarkably pleasant one. But I have always been amazing at the fact, that my holding such a position so successfully for so long a time, was largely due to favorable circumstances. When I came to Sendai, the school was ready to receive any foreigner. Messrs. Ichikawa Hata & Sawaka (and later Mr. Kishimoto) uniformly treated me with the same deference and courtesy that the foreign gentlemen, Messrs. Le F., Curtis & others did, and I certainly attribute the perfect respect shown me by the students to the very gentlemanly and courteous bearing of these gentlemen. Hence, family is changing and some new, honorable & well-meaning one into the school and pay less attention to these forms & marks of respect a foreign woman lays claim to, her position would be not alone ~~not~~ undesirable but untenable. That being the case, there is an element of weakness in a school of this kind. - I should not, in this account resign as I have had no reason to complain, but so long as there is a strong personal reason to withdraw, it may be worth the while to lay these considerations before the Station."

Dr. Green who came down from Tokio to help come to some decision, agreed with one until he

to Kearsley that the Governor of the Lia-chun made quite strong objections to my going away, and as the school is in a very precarious condition, he agreed with Dr. La Fleur that I must stay and advise Miss B. to go ~~alone~~ alone. It is needless to say that much as I love the work here and deeply as I am attached to the Le Fevres (at present the ~~whole~~ only members of the Station remaining in Sendai) the decision was under the circumstances deeply disappointing to me. The plan at present under consideration is that Misses Gravenhan & Gill (from Akayama) exchange places, but any change in Miss B's place will be painful to her. Miss B. has won the admiration of us all in the way she has accepted the inevitable. We deplore the lack of personality in the Japanese - but I must say here individuality and a better ability, playing where one is put, would, in this country, where foreigners are little more than a convenient commodity. Having for such a number of years been thrown with people with all kinds of temperaments and under all kinds of conditions, I imagine I have, if not ~~acquired~~ naturally, at least acquired some adaptability, but I have lost all confidence in myself. Once more thanking you for your words of sympathy & encouragement, I am, Very Sincerely Yours,

M. H. Meyer.

Sendai, March 22. 1891
Rec'd April 21

Sendai, Japan.
Aug. 4, 1891.

Dear Dr. Clark,-

As usual the unexpected happens. After the decision in the Spring that I was to stay in Sendai, I felt "settled" until I should be ready to go home. From Dr. De Forest you have heard of the changes in our school. In consequence of that and the great need in the Kyoto Girls' School, the Mission requested me to take Miss White's place in that school. We, as a station, reluctantly consented to my removal but yet, in the mind of the Japanese teachers & trustees of the school, all too willingly and not quite. Standing all our assurances to them that for their effort to keep me in Sendai (under the circumstances) would be unavailing, Mr. Wada, the Principal of the school left his work and took that long hot journey for the sake of further importuning the Mission. Although he accomplished nothing, he did return somewhat better satisfied and the Com. Ad Int. took the occasion to write a good strong letter to the managers of the school, setting forth plainly the basis of the Mission's work in the schools and emphasizing the Christian ele-

mention it. But you have been informed of this before. Personally it is very hard for me to leave the Sendai station as I am deeply attached to the members of the station & thoroughly interested in the work, but for the reasons given in the spring and now with the additional reason of knowing I am needed in Kyoto, I go without any hesitation though with great trepidation, as the school is a proverbially difficult place, and it is no easy matter to take the place of a woman like Miss White. She was a remarkably good teacher, I judge, & with a fine administration faculty. But the call was unmistakable and there was nothing for me to do but to accept it. I hastened right back from Mission Mtg. to pack my things but the Japanese urging me so that they made it impossible for me to pack until they should be satisfied to have me go. So I came here to the beach near Sendai where it is cool and quiet so that I can study. Since being here, I have felt that it was foolish at my age to undertake any serious study of the language & that I was promoting the general work more by doing more teaching thus giving the gentlemen more time for study & preaching, but in Kyoto as the head of the school, it will be highly desirable to use the language, so am trying to accomplish as much as possible

During this vacation, I have written Dr. Davis and Miss Denton urging that the latter take the principalship and I assist her. She knows the workings of the school and could carry it along the old lines much better than I who am an entire stranger not only to that school but to all girls' schools in Japan. There seems to be some objection to that but if it can be done, I shall be glad to work in more slowly and naturally.

Mr. & Mrs. W. W. Curtis as well as their nephew and his wife are here at the Beach. Dr. & Mrs. De Forest remained South and are spending their summer on Kujizan, in the rain as usual. I am happy in having Miss Rice with me this summer. Unfortunately our plan of living together the coming year had to be given up under existing circumstances. Miss Bradshaw was unwilling to teach in Okayama and as she likes Tendai, she was requested to remain here.

I shall make my plans to be in Kyoto by the beginning of the fall term. We do not know that the same God who has given me strength for my work here, will fail me there, I shall need him the courage to go there.

Very Sincerely Yours,

M. H. Meyer.

Sendai, Aug 4, 1891

Recd Aug. 31

✓

Kyoto, Japan, Oct 25, 1891

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

This is the beginning of the second week of my stay in Kyoto but I have been so busy it has seemed quite impossible to write. As neither Miss White nor Miss Denton could be here to tell me how the school had been carried on and I was unwilling to make any changes because Miss Denton was so soon to return, the beginning of the work was really very hard. But now we are fairly started and the outlook is good.

Of course, here as at home, it is much harder to be a resident teacher than to live outside. In America I strenuously resisted all attempts to make me prepare but now my efforts have been unavailing. We have heard so much of the un-wisdom of foreigners trying to exercise any authority or to allow themselves of to be put in places of

I ~~assumed~~ responsibility. What I was loth to consent to "take charge of the home-life of the students here. When I found that the Japanese insisted upon my taking all the responsibility that a lady in a like position would here at home, I asked the station to request Messrs. Davis, Learned and Albrecht to act as an Advisory Committee & it was in their presence that the Faculty came to an understanding as to my position. I hope in this way we may avoid all misunderstandings.

I was especially glad that we had such a Com. to hear Miss Daulton speak here. It was their opinion based upon what my physician that it would be unwise for her to return to work here until she should have time fully to recover from the tremendous strain she underwent during Miss Whyte's protracted illness. Her own idea was that she would simply take her course here & return immediately; and her friends think she may still insist on that notwithstanding the physicians orders and the advice of the Committee. If she does return, we shall be only too glad to see her. But if she delays her coming for a year, we cannot possibly do the work that is for

you even if I did not feel that he should get the language. When in Sendai, I expected to stay only five years in the country, & was glad to do the teaching and give some time to the gentlemen for evangelistic work. But here the language is absolutely necessary, as without it, I am practically shut away from all the younger girls. If my work should prove successful here, my stay here will certainly extend over 5 years and likely to most of my remaining working days. I am anxious to have first as much time and strength for the language as possible. Even with help, the best I can hope to do is to teach on an average three hours a day. The general supervision of Bible prayer, prayer-meetings consultations &c easily take up two hours more - so there is at best no large chance for study. I say all this to explain why I am generously granted our request for Miss Parmelee for a little while. I regret as much as anyone can to take a worker out of the evangelistic field, but as Okayama felt they could not have Miss Leonard, we could do no differently. So far as I am concerned, I am very happy to have Miss Parm-

elle here. For while she is not a teacher, her good common sense and her experience in the school room, makes her a doire valuable, and she is a most delightful companion in the home. Miss Wainwright and I will both be sorry when she has to leave us but as soon as Miss Dunton returns we shall rejoice with the Mission to see her take up the Evangelistic work again. Like the new-comers, she teaches only two hours a day so she has time for study.

The members of the Kyoto Station have welcomed me most warmly to their midst, and the unwillingness of the Japanese in Sendai to be me go received me a warm welcome from the Japanese here. My great fear is, that I shall not meet their expectations.

Thanking you sincerely for your very kind letter, I am,

Very respectfully,
M. H. Meyer.

Rec'd Nov. 30

76

May ——

Friday evening.

Dear Mrs Meyer,

The committee on girls' school had a meeting evening and desired me to t our conclusions to you, y are that, much as we t to hurden you with the l of the school, we cannot ibly consent to spare you from and we could not consent to Mrs Denton take the whole

responsibility of the school in
present condition. It bid
that we must look to
retirement from the school,
are thoroughly agreed that
present situation cannot be
trusted. I may add
while in looking for a
cerca to Miss Denton we
I came across yours prob
the thought of Miss Garnet
at once occurred to us al
We are conscious that
are not at all comforting

ences in asking you to
ni, but we hope that
will be willing to do
for the good of the
l, and we are confident
if you will preserve
the school most valuable
will be accomplished.
experience of this year
greatly encouraged us to
for a thoroughly good
term the school under
leadership.
I might add, as ex-

premising my own personal belief that, I am almost resolved to send Mrs Sahagi to Kobe if you have the relief

Yours very sincerely,

D. W. Learmed

Arrington —

Sunday evening.

Dear Miss Meyer,

The committee feel unable to accept your proposition, and we agree that the arrangement made by the union must be continued. In this we will support you to any extent. Dr. Davis will see Miss Denton this evening if possible and will communicate our opinion to her. In the name of the committee he will strongly urge her to leave the school and accept an exchange with Miss Stewart.

We very greatly regret the exceedingly unpleasant position of affairs, and you may be sure that you have our most hearty sympathy and will have

our steady support in all possible
way.

I regret very much that you
should have to suffer this em-
barrassment, and if I could have
foreseen it I should hardly have
had the heart to invite you
here. but we rejoice exceedingly
that you are here, it is a
great comfort to us all. And
I hope that the question may
yet be solved.

Yours very truly,

D. W. Searns

Rec'd from Com. when Miss
Dunn first returned from
home. It was suggested
that she take the general
direction of the school, and
let me be simply
the treasurer.

Kyoto, Japan - June 9, 1892.

My dear Dr. Clark, -

Three mails ago I wrote you, but after the letter was sealed and stamped, I kept it back, thinking that in the further development of the situation there might be something more encouraging to report. That there is anything more settled now than at that time is unfortunately not the case. The Advisory Com. has doubtless communicated with you on the subject. At the time of my appointment, now five years ago, I was thrown with Presb. missionaries rather than with our own and was got the impression that it was customary for all missionaries to return at the end of five years for a vacation and that then I might not return to Japan as an absence of five years was abundantly long for any one who expected to continue teaching in his own country. Having that in mind, I have all along done full work in the school-room and taken only the spare time for the language. I became accordingly interested

in the work and attached to the people and when it was decided that I should come here, I think I said in a letter to you, that if my work were successful here, I should probably stay a number of years here and if I could get the language (time to study it) I should probably spend the rest of my working days here. Art with thanking the kind and appreciative words of the Board men in our station as well as the Japanese, it is impossible to feel that the year has been a successful one so far as I am concerned. Owing to circumstances existing soon before my coming to the school and which owing to continual ill health consequent impaired health on the part of the two ladies in the school, have continued to exist, I handed my resignation in to the Com. and asked that they would permit me to withdraw. They felt that they could not accept it and returned it. There is nothing for me to do until Mission Mtg., but wait. If the conditions can be such as to make the success of the school possible next year, I shall be very glad to stay. If that can not be done, I shall carry out my

original intention of asking the Board to permit me to return in the autumn to resume my work in Clay N.S. My desire however is to do just that and only that which is best for the school.

I'll enclose the notes received from the Com. which will explain my position perhaps better than I could.

Notwithstanding the fact that there has been ~~one~~ hard and unpleasant things connection with the work there has also been most delightful ones. Our foreigners and others have been most kind and helpful.

Begging you to excuse my long silence am, Dear Dr. Clark,

Very Sincerely Yours,

M. H. Meyer.

Kioto, Japan, Sept. 16, 1892.

Dr. H. G. Clark,
Salem, Mass.
Dear Sir!

Your two recent letters at hand. Many thanks for your kind words of appreciation. I shall do the best I can for the school this year, but I shall be glad if a proper substitute might soon be found. I had taught eight consecutive years before coming here and with the six I shall at the end of this year have been here, I felt a vacation would not be undesirable or unnecessary. I would then take my bearings, whether on the whole it is desirable for me to return here or resume my former work. At present I am not settled at all as to what is wise to do. I wrote Mrs. Wilson of the W.B.I. nearly to the same effect, tho possibly as I wrote shortly after the school closed, when I was so desperately tired, I wrote more hopefully than now. I have enjoyed work in this country very much, but the past year has been very hard. I enjoy the general responsibility & direction of a school much less

we are expecting to do work of such a character that the Doshisha may be proud of this branch of the institution, but our means are entirely inadequate to procure teachers and apparatus necessary for the work. Our Station worked very hard at Niigata Mtg. trying to get a special $200. for the school but the request was granted at last only as a special, special as it were. The Mission feels that the Kobe Girls' School is the Mission School and that the schools should not receive much aid from the Mission. I see the force of that perfectly, but at the same time I don't see how we can carry on the work without the means. As I am a member of the Board of the Interior, my hands are entirely tied. That Board is doing all they can for the Kobe school and can do nothing for the one. Formerly there were women under the Executive Board in the school & that Board used to do a good deal for the school. If the needs of the school were brought before them now, I doubt if that they would willingly help us. Now that we have to meet this unexpected large expense incurred by the storm, I really do not see what we can do, unless we can get the $200 asked

than simply being responsible for a department as I was when I came to Japan.

School opens very well this year. The new Jap. department for post-graduates seems to have been just the thing needed. There will be 15--20 in the department. This is a larger number than we had reason to expect the first year. We are very fortunate in getting Mrs. Ebina, the wife of the President of the Home Miss. Society, to be with us while her husband is off on his miss. tours. When he returns, she, of course, feels obliged to return to keep his home for him. But when she is here, she will be of great service and her presence greatly adds to the reputation of the school.

I returned three weeks before school opened to get everything in good repair and the Japanese had taken great pains to have both the dormitory and school-rooms in good order. But on the morning of the tenth we had a very heavy storm which undid a very great deal of our work and what is worse, as the repair fund is exhausted, we are going to be greatly troubled as to ways & means of repairing the damage done. That is the great trouble here-

Dr. Fortunately Dr. Learned is in America and he will do for ~~all~~ us all he can when he is in East. He knows our needs well. But if you may call the attention of that Board to the school and remind them that it really belongs to them, I feel sure we ~~should secure their help~~. I shall be glad to give further particulars. The Annual Report speaks pretty fully of the school.

Of the twenty-four graduates, with one or two exceptions, all are actively engaged in work either educational or evangelistic. A number of them have returned here to pursue their studies, with a special view to teaching.

Begging you to confer with some of the best of the ladies of the Eastern Board as that we may receive the $200 asked for. I am,

Very respectfully Yours
M. H. Meyer.

P.S. In the Abridged Minutes of last Mtg., it is especially mentioned that the Mission has given Kyoto Station permission to receive this sum by special appeal. and it is here that I feel my weakness as I am not at liberty to appeal to the only quarter (the Board of the Dist.) where I am personally known.

M. H. M.

Mission Day School Report
Miss M. H. Meyer.

Kyoto, Japan, Nov. 17, 1892.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston Mass.
Dear Dr. Clark,

Your letter of Oct. 17 was duly received, and I hasten to express my thanks to you and the ladies of the Board for so promptly helping me by means of the 60 dollars. Please accept our cordial thanks.

The school is doing well. The Japanese standard is very much higher than it was and while the sciences are no longer taught in English, I think that the progress in the language (English) as a language will be greater than heretofore. Mrs. Ebina, the wife of the Pres. of the Jap. Home Mission Society, has charge of the Home department and that is much more satisfactory to the Japanese and vastly easier for me. Only yesterday, I received a letter from Mr. Kishimoto, a young Japanese with whom I taught in Tokyo & who studied French & German with me and is now studying in Cambridge. He says me, for my own sake, not to allow myself to be

but last year, she was really better off at the end of the summer term than I, though I had predicted her breaking down. Physically I dr. Davis felt that her mind was in danger. Neither reasoning nor persuasion has any effect & we can simply hope for the best and let matters go. At present she is directing Miss West and the temperance work in this part of the country. Miss West has had good audiences while here. She is staying with us and we find her pleasant.

Once more thanking you for your prompt action, I am
With grateful regards & the Board that sent us the money,
Very Respectfully Yours,
M. H. Meyer.

anything to do with the superintendence of this school or any other. His opinion only agrees with that of all the leading Japanese, that foreigners ought not direct affairs except through Japanese. I am here strongly imbued with that idea through Dr. Dr Frost & other friends, so I am very thankful that to give a woman as Mrs. Ebina could be secured. The only difficulty is that as she has a family & many connections & duties outside, it is improbable that she can stay long. You may not remember that she is Mr. Yokoi's (Gen) sister. She is very pleasant & I think will go indeed on all the Japanese in the school. I am been most fortunate so far in my relations to the Japanese. Doubtless my evil day will come but I am thankful that it is long in approaching.

Miss Drulin returned from the Hokkaido much improved in health, but she is gradually getting back to the state she was in. She has been relieved of much of her school work, but it is impossible to keep her from worrying. She seems always to run hard at break-neck speed and she has not the ability to give it up now. Does it any one else seem to think that she would likely break down-

Mrs. B. B. Nye

Kioto. Nov. 17. 1892

W. B. –

Kyoto, Japan, Jan. 21, 1898.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark,

In the summer, or early autumn, I mentioned my desire to return earlier to the U.S. than is usual with the missionaries of the A.B.C.F.M. To that communication I received no reply so I venture to refer to the matter again and to beg for an early answer.

As you know, I came to teach German and English in the Sendai School and was under the impression that at the end of 5 years I should, at least return for a furlough at which time circumstances in Japan and at home would determine whether or not it would be wise to return here. After coming here, I enjoyed my work so much that I seriously thought of remaining especially as it seemed that I could be useful as an Eng. teacher for years to come. On account of my age, I did not, from the beginning, now hope to get the language, but had I had that expectation it would have been impossible, as during the 6 yrs. I shall have been here, my whole strength has to be given to school work.

At present it looks as if in the minds of the Japanese

teaching of English and other so-called indirect work, upon which they have insisted so strongly in the past, would be at a discount. There will doubtless again be a re-action against that so far as they are concerned, but the foreigners, too, will naturally discourage all work not distinctly evangelistic as soon as practicable. Doubtless English will be continued to be taught to a greater or less extent at least in one or two schools, but I should be unwilling to shut myself up to such a very limited circle, as would be inevitable, if I were restricted to English under such circumstances. So I am anxious to return home soon, both on account of the advisability of getting ~~getting~~ back into work at home at the earliest date, and of leaving here before on account of nervous ness and consequent irritability - caused by being so tried (and my condition both at the end of ~~last year~~ school-year and the end of last term warns me that that time is not far distant) I shall become so impatient and unsympathetic with the Japanese in their instability - and what sometimes seems unreasonableness and lack of appreciation of the work of all foreigners. Had the women (knowledge of the language and power of adapting myself to different kinds of work and varying ~~different~~ circumstances) and I especially had the conviction, which is the strength of those missionaries who under evil & good

report "enduring all things" I have the same tenor of their
day with such exemplary patience and trust,
that God wanted me to be here rather than elsewhere,
and that He had a special work for me to do here. I should
simply stay on until my health imperatively demand-
ed a change, and be ready to do something else if my
own peculiar work were not needed. But I some-
times think that my work here is finished and
that I can be of more service elsewhere. There
is no doubt that if I am anything, I am a
teacher and it seems be foolish for me to spoil the
teacher to become a failure in attempting some-
thing else. And being a teacher it is only com-
mon sense to place myself where my work can
be utilized not only at the present but also in the
future. I do not say that I have absolutely de-
cided that I will not come back; but I do desire to
return to get my bearings. If at the end of a year
or a year and a half, there is some definite work
for me to do, and the Mission and Board desire my
return here and there is a fair probability that such
work as mine will be needed, I may be very glad to
come back, for I have thoroughly enjoyed the work
in this country. I really do not feel that I am
making an unreasonable request of the Board as

during these years I've given full time to direct school work. As new workers are not likely to offer in large numbers under existing conditions in Japan I do hesitate to leave the work, but Miss Dalton and Wainwright are here at present and possibly it may cause the Japanese to treat other foreign workers with a little more consideration and appreciation when they see that they are likely to lose them altogether by their vacillating and inconsiderate treatment.

I hope, dear Dr. Clark, that my desire to go home will not seem unreasonable to you and that you will sympathize with me in my ~~desire~~ to have some settled feeling in the future. To this state I think I can not attain until I can from the home-standpoint decide whether or not to return here. And you will readily understand that six years service here on top of years of teaching at home prior to coming here makes a rest seem very desirable.

Thanking you in advance for the appreciation I know you will have for my situation as well as for the great consideration & kindness you have shown me in the past, I am,

Very Sincerely Yours, M. H. Meyer.

P.S. Perhaps I ought to say that personally I have as yet no cause to complain, but there is no reason why at any time I should not meet with the same experiences that have befallen men infinitely better than I and for which no more persecution was given than I am likely to give. It is for just such times and seasons that we must be prepared and it is for just such that I am not prepared because I am so tired nervously. And I am anxious to go away from this people among whom I have worked so pleasantly without that bitterness with which some of our ladies have returned home. You can see I am free to my weakness - it would be idle to try to conceal it.

Yours, M. H. Meyer.

Kindly let the Ladies in Chicago, at the Home, see this letter as I have not time to re-write.

Kyoto, Jan. 21, 1893.
Rec'd Feb. 23.

P.C.

Acknowledged
M.G.C.

Kyoto, Japan - Apr. 4, 1893.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Grotn, Mass.
Dear Dr. Clark, -

Your letters of Mar. 1st & of the preceding Oct are at hand. Thank you very much for attending to the matter of my return so promptly and granting my request so cheerfully. As I had in mind not to return here, and as there was no immediate necessity for action, it seemed to me best to get the approval of the Board first. As you say, I consulted with members of the C. A. B. first and showed them the letter I wrote, but not officially.

As I shall be very busy until the end of the term, it will be impossible without neglecting some of my regular work to make necessary preparations for my return, when the heat of the summer comes on. So for the sake of the school as well as for my sake, I would like to stay here until autumn & then return by way of Europe under

Kyoto, Jan. 21, 1893.
Rec'd Feb. 23.

P. C.

Please return
Sec'y C.

Kyoto, Japan - Apr. 4, 1893.

Dr. A. G. Clark,
Holm, Mass.
Dear Dr. Clark, -

Your letters of Mar. 1st & of the preceding Oct are at hand. Thank you very much for attending to the matter of my return so promptly and granting my request so cheerfully. As I had in mind not to return here, and as there was no immediate necessity for action, it seemed to me best to get the approval of the Board first. As you say, I consulted with members of the C. A. I first and showed them the letter I wrote, but not officially.

As I shall be very busy until the end of the term, it will be impossible without neglecting some of my regular work to make necessary preparations for my return, when the heat of the summer comes on. So for the sake of the school as well as for my sake, I would like to stay here until autumn & then return by way of Europe under

Kyoto, Jap. Apr. 21, 1893.

the usual conditions. Dr. Dr Foster and family may then be obliged to go and it would be a great privilege to visit them. Moreover, I prefer to avoid the Columbian Fair, but if I go in the summer, it will be almost impossible to do so.

The meeting now in Session in Tokyo, will perhaps determine whether it is wise to plan to come back here.

With cordial thanks for the prompt attention to my request, I am,

Very respectfully,

M. H. Meyer.

Kyoto. Apr. 4. 93.
Recd Apr. 28.

✓

Kobe, Japan. July 16, 1893.

Dr. A. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.
Dear Sir!

Mission Meeting is well over. The weather was hot and trying and the sessions long as questions of importance came up. It was a meeting quite different from any we have had but everything passed off pleasantly. The Seminary School at Kyoto being in session, most of us went there as we could. On Saturday, some of us teachers went to the Commencement exercises at the "Baikwa" in Osaka and yesterday we had a teachers Convention here. So our vacation really begins from to-day.

Early in the Spring I presented my resignation to the Trustees of the Doshisha. At their regular meeting they considered it and concluded they would ask me to stay on. When Mr. Kozaki and Mr. Yuasa came, I listened to their

their request, though earnestly presented, perfectly unlimited; I considered their request simply a form which they thought necessary to go through with. When one is in surroundings where one's colleagues in both schools are constantly criticized, and when the anti-foreign feeling is as high as it is here at present, it is difficult to believe that such a request means anything more than a protest a polite proper one's feelings compelled upon them to make. One regrets that it passes without giving them any encouragement whatever. But when at the close of school, Mr. Matsumura, our Principal, who has always been most kind and helpful, told me that he felt so strongly on the subject he did not feel as if he could approach me on it while busy with his school duties, and with tears begged me to re-consider my intention of not returning, I confess I was ashamed of this weakness. He did not wish to urge me to stay this coming year, but to leave the hope that I would return in a year or a year and a half. Then they would have

my place open and as he says "If the girls have a hope of your return they will not murmur when you are absent for a time." He feels that under present circumstances when no foreigners are likely to come, and that it is so difficult to get good teachers, it would be a blow to the school should I absolutely quit work. So I have written to the Trustees and told them that if after a year or a year and a half they feel the same kind of need as now, and circumstances here are such as to warrant my return, I should plan to come back. I put it very conditionally, for certainly one cannot count on anything here, and it may be very unwise to come back at all. And of course a return here, would practically mean spending the rest of my days here. Of course it goes without saying that if that is the thing for me to do, it is the thing I wish to do. And perhaps by the time I am rested I shall clearly see what is wise. So the present arrangement is that I go in the autumn, leaving the work in Miss

hands. We shall try to arrange the work so that Miss Drew with Mrs. Davis' help can manage it. When she gets ready to go home I can stay & can carry on the work. This would have been impossible a year ago, but now both the Principal and lady in charge of the girls are so excellent that the foreigners are greatly relieved. In music the Princess and all other branches not belonging to Eng. Proper are taught by the Japanese, which, it was not the case a year ago. The school has greatly improved in these respects. Miss Drew is a very good worker and will only require to have some teaching to do. This last year, she has done it because of special stipulation by the State. But a nature like hers cannot save herself. The less she had to do in school, the more she did outside. She will, of course, be obliged to drop some of the outside work, perhaps all, if Mrs. Davis cannot keep a great deal, but she will gladly take the school work. I suppose, had I stayed I should have taken work in the Dolisha - either French or German - possibly English. In the spring I did not feel justified in

doing it when Mr. Kizaki asked me to take a class in Eng. Lit., but if the ladies are well, there is really not need for him, under present arrangements.

My present intention is to start in November or December by way of Europe. By going 2nd class, the expense is not very much greater and having planned a year in Europe before I left America, I shall be able to defray the extra expense. I have relations in Germany whom I wish to see and as my return here must, from the nature of the case, be somewhat uncertain, I wish to brush up somewhat so that if necessary I can resume my work at home.

I shall carry on my work in the school until I go. Since dropping the study of Japanese, I have been much better in health, and the summer vacation will make it possible for me to do pretty heavy work in the autumn.

Yours very sincerely,
M. H. Meyer.

Kobe, July 18, '93
Rec'd Aug. 17.

Kyoto, Japan, Oct. 24, 1893.

My dear Dr. Clark, -

Allow me to thank you most cordially for your recent very kind and sympathetic letter. But I am deeply grateful to you not only for that letter but for all the kindness you have so richly shown me during the six years since I came to Japan. God keep you in health for many years to come to encourage and uphold those that so lovingly and earnestly look up to you!

The days of our stay in Japan are few now. To-day Dr. Berry and I went to Kobe to get our passports. Our tickets are bought for the 14th of next month. We are very sorry that Dr. Mrs. Dr Forest can not go but rejoice in having the girls. These days are very busy. I am carrying my full work besides the packing and the many extras in the way of meetings & calls that are incident to going away. Hope to be able to teach until Friday - and leave here on Monday. I am rather pleased to think that I reached Sendai on Friday and began regular work on Sunday & that

German language & literature. It would of course be out of question for me to think of going to any other field at my time of life and the wisest and kindest thing to do is to return to my own particular work. A year rest I need, but I can use it in "brushing up" and attending lectures at the University. Now I would like to ask whether under these conditions the Board would grant me the usual allowance granted missionaries during a vacation. I receive from Mr. Hill the money supposed to be sufficient to take me to Chicago directly. For more than that I do not, of course, ask at all. But I should be glad if the Board should deem it proper to grant me the allowance. The future will be uncertain and is certainly most uncertain - but if at the end of the year things have so shaped themselves in Japan that I could come back, a few months spent in study along the line decided to pursue would not be lost, while if I cannot return I would be so much more nearly ready to take up work at home. To be sure I had some time years ago for a few months study abroad, but situated as I am now - so unsettled - it is not so much as it seemed - & was - then. Of course, if I am unnecessarily in this, I will not all press the matter. Fortunately I return in good health

before leaving Sterate to the last day. It is going to be very hard to get away, the more so as to me it seems now and more unlikely that the Board will think it wise to send me back. You will hear from others of the latest developments here - how Capt. James under the auspices of the Military Out Line, made very harsh - not to say insulting - remarks in the chapel, denouncing the Church, the doctrines of the Ch. & the "theologians." It may be that the Japanese - at least some of his old students - do not sympathize with him in what he said. But if they do, it seems to me we can not plan very far ahead. The passports - the difficulties in holding of property - the fact that so many in Jap. employ are being dismissed all over the country - all these things make it seem unlikely that for any one like myself, without the language, practically, should wisely return. I should gladly return here if the conditions were such to warrant my return - but - - - I shall leave my affairs all in such condition that if I do ~~[illegible]~~ return, they can easily be sent to me.

But under these circumstances it becomes one to think of the future. My intention is either to go to Northern Germany or as they do not admit women to any of the universities in Germany, to go to the University of Zurich in Switzerland to work up the

Rec'd Nov. 20.

and hope I know more of the good fortune that I had before I left home in getting good positions. Of course it is one sure of that, shows him no cause of anxiety at all. Under all circumstances I shall always be glad I have had these six years in Japan. They have put me in contact with most delightful fellow-workers, and have given me ~~an~~ most enjoyable work among appreciative and grateful pupils who honestly regret my leaving them. For all this I am truly grateful to my Heavenly Father who brought me here and who is now, I believe, calling me back.

Kindly address me at Naples, Italy, c/o G. Guerra & Co., Via Piliero No. 32.

We expect Dr. & Mrs. Dr Forest here to breakfast to-morrow morning and to stay until so late. It is most fitting & delightful that we can spend these last days together as we did the first.

Very Sincerely Yours,

M. D. Kuyper

Hanover, Germany, March 15, 1894.

Mr. H. Kozaki,

New Haven, Conn.

Dear Mr. Kozaki:-

Many thanks for your ~~very~~ kind letter of Feb. 10th urging me in your own name and that of the School to return to the Doshisha. I greatly appreciate the respect and esteem you thus show me. It is unnecessary to say that my heart pleads loudly for Japan and the dear girls there, but I confess that my reason does not approve unquestioningly. One has only one life and a good share of mine has already gone and I want to make the rest of it count for as much as possible . Were the conditions in Japan such that I were sure that not only for a few months but for the years to come my services there would be a real help and considered as such by those I should be associated with you may be sure I should not hesitate long to decide. But as things are now, when, as in Kumamoto, teachers who were urgently invited a few years ago, and who gave entire satisfaction as teachers, are requested by one man, with no better reason except that he has a feeling of spite against another, to leave not only the school but the place - when such things can happen with impunity, what security is there for any one? Possibly - notwithstanding that now many request my return, in six weeks after my return, someone directly or indirectly connected with the school, may on account of some real or imagined grievance, so act that my presence in the school be impossible or at least that

Hannover, Germany,
Feb. 11, 1894.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Clark,

Your letter of Nov. 21st. came
ly to hand and was most gratefully
d by me. Thank you very much
your very thoughtful considera-
n of me and the offer in regard
funds. I do not know at all
hat allowance is usually grant-
But I suppose my living ex-
nses cannot be less than
- $30. a month while here. I
ink very much that my future
s a little more clearly outlined
d return, I should greatly desire
work in England and be present
at least, one large religious
vention. The method of Bible
dy pursued there is most

after I left Paris & went to Rome it was all [illegible]
number stand ascension paid me on the train or came
the next day to see me the to the East. Had I been a
good sailor, I might have rested on the sea, but as it was
this is really my first real breathing-spell and I am
enjoying it thoroughly.

I was fortunate enough to find very desirable schools for
the Dr Forrest girls & the Berry children and although
we have not yet been here a week, the children are
already hard at work. Dr. Berry went to Vienna
from Italy and I chaperoned the party of eight per-
sons on through Switzerland and up to Hanover
where I hope to do necessary writing of which I have
a good deal and to learn as much of the schools - sys-
tems & methods - as possible.

lease pardon me for not using the
ulation paper, but I have none here.
When you write, please address
Marion Str. 82 - c/o Fr. Breu-
ke.
With many thanks for your con-
tinued kindness, I am,
Very Sincerely Yours,
M. H. Meyer.

Miss M. H. Meyer,

Hanover, Feb. 11, 18

Filed Feb. 26

1 copy

Miss M. H. Meyer

Hameln, Germany,
2. 4, 1894.

Recd Apr. 14.

r. N. G. Clark,
Salem, Mass.

ear Dr. Clark-

You mentioned some
ne ago that you would ask
e ladies for an allowance
me while in Germany.
you are evidently hesitating
the matter and as I see
m recent letters from Ja-
n that Miss Benedict
likely to go in 4 the Kyoto
rl, I wish to ask you not
nd me the money now if
nted. I am hesitated to
egard 1 going back because
hen that the school need.

Mrs. Perry is very lonely in Hanover as she does not understand the language at all, but the children are making fine progress. We are hoping that matters will so shape themselves that I can return to the U.S. when they do. Thanking you now as always for your very kind consideration, I am

Very Sincerely Yours,

M. H. Meyer.

I have not yet written to the Japanese People in Kiel as the Japanese do not yet know of Miss Benedict going into the school.

M.H.M.

go there, I am very glad and think I see in this an indication from God that I am not needed there.

I am going on to finish this work to be there for the beginning of the second semester and shall endeavor to get a suitable position in America to teach the modern languages & Latin as before. Should I find such a one for the coming school year, I shall return during the summer, if not, I may find it more expedient to stay longer in Finland. But [illegible] return to America, I trust I shall

ed some one who is a good teacher and will command the respect of the girls. Miss Benedict is just such an one and she and Miss Durlin will do admirably well for the school and I can withdraw feeling that my place is well-filled. I am satisfied that I do right not to go back to Japan. I have felt for some time that it would be wrong not to return but the Japanese in Kioto - especially those connected with the school - urged to stay and felt so troubled about the school that I have waited for further light before deciding. But now that Mrs. Curtis is well and Miss Benedict relieved from her duties in the sick-room so that she can

my influence be entirely destroyed. That I have been fortunate in the past does not argue that I shall be in the future, for better and abler people than I have found that past experience counts for nothing. Fortunately most of the people connected with our mission have had such a true missionary spirit that when they have been criticized and their work made impossible in one place, they have been willing and ready to go elsewhere or to undertake something else. You know me and know that I have not that adaptability. I am fitted for teaching and should, through untoward circumstances I become unable to work along that channel, I should feel quite stranded there. You will doubtless say that I am imagining things that are not likely to occur and that I must have a little more faith, that at home also I may meet with unpleasant experiences. That is all very true. But in America one can easily change should circumstances prove unpleasant. But if I go back to Japan, now, it must be for the rest of my working days, and as your said yourself the Japanese want a readjustment of forces - the less able missionaries will not be desired then! But who is to be the judge of fitness? Why should I flatter myself that I am to be one of the fortunate few that will be wanted - not only to-day but to-morrow also?

I love the work in Japan and I appreciate the fact that the women of Japan need and will continue to need the help of foreign women, for as long as all Japanese girls marry as they do now, there is no class to be depended on from which to draw the teaching force. But what good will my appreciation of that fact do, if pub-

lic sentiment, or at least the sentiment of the educated Christians does not appreciate it also? At the present time, it is only as one can hope to have the hearty and continued co-operation of the Christian leaders, for it is they that sway the opinions of the rest, that one can hope for anything like satisfactory results. And you know that the experiences of the past year have been such that one may well be excused to be a little fearful along these lines.

You ask me to decide now. That I cannot do unless it be in the negative. But for that I am not ready either, as I promised the girls and Mr. Matsura I should return if it were possible. Only yesterday I received a letter from the Principal of the school where I taught before I went to Japan, asking me to return there to continue the work I was doing when I went to Japan. I shall tell him that it is as yet undecided whether I go back to Japan or not. But, of course, for the sake of the school in Kyoto and my own I must decide shortly. May God help me to choose wisely and unselfishly and lead me to so plain a decision that I shall be freed from all doubt! I am sure you appreciate the difficulty of my position and believe me when I say that my whole-hearted desire is to do only that, that God would have me do.

I am glad you are enjoying your stay in America. I hope you are finding it very profitable.

I have been visiting schools most carefully and have learned many things, many things to imitate, many to avoid. Yesterday I wrote Mr. Matsuura some of my observations. On Saturday I deliv-

ered a lecture on Japan before the Teacher's Association of this city. Thus you see, I have been very busy and for that reason have failed to answer your letter earlier. I shall be glad to hear from you again. If you write please address me at the University in Zurich, Switzerland. I expect to be there until I return to America.

Hoping that the news you have from your own family continues to be good, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

(Signed) M. H. Mager

Hanover, March 15, 1894

Recd April 20

Copy.

ered a lecture on Japan before the Teacher's Association of this city. Thus you see, I have been very busy and for that reason have failed to answer your letter earlier. I shall be glad to hear from you again. If you write please address me at the University in Zurich, Switzerland. I expect to be there until I return to America.

Hoping that the news you have from your own family continues to be good, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Miss M. H. Meyer
Hannover, Mar. 15, 1894
Recd April 20 Ans'd

Hannover, Germany,
Mar. 15, 1894.

86

Dear Dr. Clark -

I have just written to Mr. Kozaki in reply to a letter I received from him some three weeks ago urging me to decide now that I would return to the School in Kyoto. May I ask you to read this letter before you send it on to Mr. Kozaki not only that you may know how I feel on the subject but that you may know how and what I have written to him. He may not - probably will not like the letter and it may stop all further negotiations. I wrote another letter which I destroyed because I feared that this 'all (in my estimation) was true, yet I might hurt others and unintentionally touch upon relations with others that might do injury. I feel strongly along the lines indicated in Mr. Kozaki's letter - much more strongly than I have put it there - and it seems to me that so much plain speech can do no harm - still if you object to the letter and think that I may indirectly hurt some one else - or in any way make it harder for any one in Japan - I am willing that instead of sending it to him, you return it to me. However so far as I am concerned - I am willing to abide by all that I have said. There must be plain speak-

ing and a thorough understanding as to future relations before I can consent to return. Constant uncertainty as to one's position and ~~prospects~~ functions is paralyzing and demoralizing.

Should you return this letter and that immediately, kindly send him - Marienstrasse 8a, c/o Fl. Brendicke. After the middle of April, I shall be in Switzerland.

Hoping that you may approve of Mr. Kozaki's letter and that you will forgive me for asking you to forward it, I am,

Very sincerely,

Dr. H. Meyer.

Miss M. H. Mayer
Zurich, Switzerland,
7, Schanzengraben,
May 10, 1894.

Rec'd May 21.

J. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark, -

How can I thank you enough for your very kind letter. Even with the enclosure arrived a day or two sooner than the one last July a week earlier. Altho I did not understand the first one entirely I was very glad to get it, but when the explanation of it all came, I did - and still deeply grateful to you. The care in Kyoto seemed so many & depressing that I lost faith in it all and surroundings as well. To be know you seriously were so generous-minded that they gave you better insection time than many others had or could, your generous, appreciative words did me great good.

that aside from [illegible] and
[illegible] securing a position for myself [illegible]
Only this morning, I had the offer of a position
through the agency of Mrs. Fullen, but I shall of
course refuse it.

I'll write to the ladies in Chicago also. There has
evidently been some mistake which made their
silence seem so strange.

Thank you, dear Dr. Clark, very sincerely,
very earnestly for your most kind offers of
help in securing work if I stay in America.
Also for your cordial invitation to the
Rooms in Boston. Dr. Berry with his fam-

have just the knowledge of the language of the people, the wisdom and the tact necessary - and she must take care of herself so that she can return.

However as there has been such a change in the Mission and there seems a real need, if not at present in the near future of workers, I defer any judgment to you, and will wait for a definite decision until we can talk the matter over. The reason that we can talk the matter over, was that I was in haste to settle the matter, was that aside from the discomfort of being

I had recently also felt that if the
time was to be kept up in Japan, eith
missionaries would have to be left th
or three of us who had intended to
return were have to change our ou
The breaking-down of so many fr
ladies was at that time, when I w
to resign, not at all likely - and a
Miss Benedict was just then f
to go into the Kyoto school and
ed only just to her and Miss Dwig
were as to the school that I should
itely withdraw all claim. We
at all regret this now. My frien
the foreigners in Kioto will all a
with me that it were be unwise
me to return to Kioto as things are
their present condition. Moreo
the school could not, I am sure
better served than by Miss Ben
she has, I should think, all these
as this a person in that position
needs.

As to losing Miss Brown - the
is appalling - it does not seem
as if she could be spared - n
one could take her place
She is acknowledged by all

the Dr Forest girls, and I
[illegible] I tail the beginning of
[illegible] and perhaps directly for
[illegible] him.

[illegible]elieve me, dear Dr. Clark,
[illegible]t the great desire of my
[illegible]t is to go and be where
[illegible]d wants me. It was the [illegible]
[illegible] doubt that God had [illegible]
[illegible]ned of me in Japan that
[illegible] made me so restless - and
[illegible] very restless nights, I
[illegible]ll, that there was room for
[illegible] doubt.

Most gratefully Yours,

M. W. Meyer.

[illegible] - A letter from Dr. ~~Clark~~ Davis just
[illegible]ut. He is more discouraged than I have
[illegible]ever seen him. Things are certainly in
[illegible] condition in Japan.

M. W. M.

(over)

P.S. As I had already sent to Mrs. Fu
and am obliged to pay her the
registration fee, I think it I ought
as well continue my connection
her, as the "Dōkwai" — the annual
in Japan may make it difficult
for us to carry on work then. So I have ta
the liberty of referring Mrs. Fulton
to you. Pray pardon the liberty.

I shall decide nothing until
get home and we have better data
then I am willing to abide by the
ment of himself and the members
the Mission that may be at home
distressingly large number — jud
ing from Dr. Davis' letter.

M. H. M.

~~Wollaston, Mass.~~ W. H. Meyer 88

July 19, 1894.

Dr. Clark.

While I heartily rejoice
the thought of your hav-
much needed rest
change, I was grievous-
disappointed in find.
on reaching Boston
you had left the
. There is no one in
America among the
nds that I do not kum
mally that I want.
to much to write - but
I must hope that I
have that pleasure
the near future - if not
- of writing you.

Dr. Detmet went with me from Brooklyn to Boston to present me at the Rooms. The gentlemen were most kind and I should have been thoroughly happy that day, could I only have met you also.

With kindest regards for yourself and Mrs. Clark, I am,

Very sincerely Yours,

M. H. Mayer.

in Japan that we could decide some
thing as to what to do.
I am really very glad to return to Jacksonville for this year. The work is congenial, the people are ready to give me a cordial welcome there and it would be no expense to the Board from September on. I trust you will approve of my accepting the position. In Jacksonville they thoroughly understand that I do not sever my connection with the Board and that I have accepted the position only for one

Could I have made satisfact
arrangements with the
ticket, I should have tried to
you at Clifton Springs - bu
I find I can't do that. So I
mean to start home - Ripon
Wisconsin, - on Monday. I sh
stop in Chicago to see the lo
dies if they write me that
they desire it.

I did discontinue all fu
the negotiations with agen
cies and schools as I consid
I should, but as the prin
pal of the school whence
taught for 4 years before
went to Japan wished m
to return there and wrote
an answer by cable gi
I proposed to his offer f
one year, hoping that
that time things would
have adjusted themse

Miss M. H. Meyer.
Ripon, Wisconsin, 89
Aug. 7, 1894.
Recd Aug. 10.

r. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Clark, -

Thank you very much
r your kind letter of Aug. 2. You say
thing of receiving a letter from me
ich I wrote from Wellesley. I hope you
eived it, for if it contained nothing of
erial importance it would convey to
u something of my feeling of disappoint-
nt at not meeting you.

The ladies in Chicago have no cause
d ever to fear that I should ever take
place of either Miss Brown or Miss
ele, for no one knows better than I what
am worth to the work and how impos-
le it would be for me to fill either
ce. And the Japanese feel just as the
dies do that no one must ever take the

place that they hold as long as they
stay in Japan. Morrow the ladies will
realize that I am not waiting for a va-
cancy to occur either in the Kobe School
or elsewhere and that if I go back it will
only be because needed and there cannot be
gotten elsewhere and that my work
will be necessary at the time I go.

However we need not be troubled about
this matter because to neither Mr.
Brown nor Miss Searle - the most in-
terested parties - would the thought
come that I should desire any place that
they were filling. Morrow the Japanese
would feel hurt, I am sure, if I should
refuse to return to the Dokkio sha and go
to Kobe unless I could give good and satis-
factory reasons.

Yes, I am speedingly thankful
to have regular employment from Sep-
tember on. Now things are not unsettled

they are as to Japan, I should not
be surprised to return to Jacksonville
and I refused in April altogether to
consider the question, but as matters
stand I am very glad to go there and
sincerely hope that before March or April
things will so shape themselves that
one of us will be in doubt any longer.
I shall not mention this to any one
but I hope that you will be able to
assure the ladies as to any fears they
may have in regard to any designs
I could form on Sisters Miss Conn
Miss Searle &c. If they knew what
peculiar place each holds in the
estimation of the Mission and the Jap-
anese, a danger of this placement
would not occur to them.

Very Sincerely Yours,

Dr. H. Meyer.

Miss M. H. Mayer. 90

Jacksonville, Ill.
Sept. 19, 1894.

Rec'd Sep. 22.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark -

Since the 9th of this month I've been here in Jacksonville - in the same school yes, in the same room, I used to occupy, seven years ago. I've been warmly welcomed back and shall enjoy the year here. Should I not re-

I was glad to meet them and trust they will know me a little better hereafter.

Trusting that the rest of the summer has done much for Jim, & am,

Very Sincerely Yours,

M. H. Meyer.

Jacksonville, Ill.

Academy.

heard Dr. Stow. I have not written to Madison yet as it seemed so very difficult to get away from him - but if you think it wise for me to go - and you think I can still be accommodated at Madison, I will write or I was present at the Thank-y-

turn to missionary work, it
will have been foolish
me to come here, but
for the one year — it
is pleasant. Dr. Cl
do you think it wise
for me to attend the
meeting of the Board
Madison if I find it
very difficult to find
a substitute for the
time? I want of course
very much to attend
I have never met our dear
and honored Secretary
Dr. Clark, nor have seen

† Miss M. H. Meyer

L. B.
3-21-95
26

91

Jacksonville, Ill.
Mar. 18, 1895.

J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton.

Pray pardon my delay in answering your letter of March 8th. After receiving the letter from Japan, I went them to Dr. De Forest & asked his advice as to what to do. He evidently was not home for then was during his absence, and as might have expected under the circumstances, he did not venture to give much advice. These are times

Japan and not going to Kyoto. The trustees even went so far as to say that if the mission did not wish me to stay there (of course that was a mistaken idea on their part) that they would be responsible for my salary if only I would stay. The trustees and the deputation were so unfortunate as to the last day I was there to return & even to this day I get pleading letters to return. (Mr. Kozaki however, has never written me since that letter I sent him this fall last year.) But under these circumstances it would seem to show a very disloyal

[illegible] - I have so many warm friends there, especially in the Kobe School - but to my mind there is no doubt as to what is the right and wise thing to do.

My books which at the last moment I decided to leave at a guarantee that I would think seriously of a return are in Kobe in Mr. Hill's care. I shall write him plan to send them to me through the Rooms. That is right, is it not?

When I left Sendai, I sold my bed-room furniture to Mr. Curtis for $28.00 which money was handed to the Board, as I expected to find Miss White in Kyoto. I did

Much uncertainty fr
many that are one fel
like counselling absen
I can readily under st
have Dr. Berry and esp
Dr Frost would hesita
bout going back - but
a somewhat different
ai as to Kobe. The very fa
that the School is in Jap
hands gives it a stabil
that other institut
lack. My great interest
the education of the girls
Japan made the proposi
tion of going into the
School attractive in sp
respects. But for the sa
of the Japanese in Ky
who were so encouraging
to me in the trying circu
stances of those days - I
should very returning

d that set while I was
Kyoto but did not sell
hen I went away. I
nder stood the Board
ld buy that for the
ol or to sell to some
else for the amount
y 44 which Mr. Hill says
reported against me
n Kyoto after I left him
to an oversight of the
ers in Kyoto, I suppose.
Board has never said any-
g to me about the $744
I suppose they are re-
ed against me. Would
ter mention it to him
ill you kindly do so?
d now as this ends -

unfortunately - my co
nection with the Board
allow me to express
my warm thanks for
the kindness and
ful consideration
you expressed at
hands fall. I remain
You gratefully yours
ness to me last summ
and beg you to receive
my thanks for the sam

Very sincerely Yours
Mathilde F. Mey

J. L. B.
M 4 95
4

Miss M. H. Meyer. 92
Jacksonville, Ill.
Apr. 1, 1895.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton -

I think you much
the kind letter of
Mr. & Mrs. Jno. Darsie and his
mother's letter - a letter so
tiful, so pleading, so sad
cause of her son's under-
mined health and conse-
uent inability to do the
k we know no one is
capable of doing as the-
t it stirred me greatly
nd I acted as my feelings

am clear subject I should be re-considered, but it is doubtless wise for all concerned that I listen to reason.

I had put off the question as to accepting the Lady-Principalship, & find me with great interest until this should be decided. After writing to you & Jofann, I accepted the position & could not now without causing great disappointment and inconvenience ask to be released. This is a position of responsibility & trust & I need not be afraid that I shall be infringing on the rights of others. Once more thanking you, Dr. Barton, for your thoughtful consideration, I am,

Sincerely Yours,
M. V. Mayo.

place fellows who are called home.
So the situation is really so different
to the rest from what it promised
to be. It is this very situation that
has made me consider the possi-
bility of a return so very carefully
& so unwillingly during the
first year. But the same was one
that caused me to decide as I did,
hold now as before. It is with deep-

directed, I should have im-
mediately promised to
Put, Dr. Barton, while Dr.
Brown does not realize
it, we all know that the
situation has not cha-
ed. All of us who have
loved Miss Brown during
the past year have felt th
it was most unlikely
she could return. Mrs.
Smith's health is now co
the only wonder is that
has endured the strain
well as she has. The dem
of teaching is so great
it must necessarily
when no new miss com
are sent back to take

Matilda C. Mayers

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-21-95
Ans'd

93

Ripon, Wis.
Aug. 18, 1895.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton -

Please accept my cordial thanks for your good letter Aug 13. with its warm words of congratulation and good wishes. It gives me very great pleasure to return to mission work and

fair men and women of that
mission and to see that most
ai directing God's - the Japanese
ai their own country.
May God bless you bring order
out of this confusion and may
it be possible to retain the mission-
aries at least for some time lon-
ger. Once more thanking you for your
kind letter & wishing you God speed,
I am, Very Sincerely Yours,
Mathilde K. Dreyer.

trust that guid-
e as I shall be in
e future, I shall
ake from mistakes
en I did in the
st.

Now congratulate the
pon Division on
ing able to be
n with them and
ough the work be-
e you is a most
fficult one, I do
ngratulate you

Mitani, Tami

94

It was last autumn when I first came to Maebashi - a prosperous business town with beautiful mountains around and flowing rivers adding charm to the place. My first impression when I rode in to the school grounds which are in the midst of mulberry fields was of the simplicity of the building and of the whole surroundings and I wondered what kind of girls I should find here. The school was then in a prosperous condition with about thirty pupils all eager in their pursuit of study. As my acquaintance with them grew I found that they were very practical in their ideas and those ideas have their effect upon the studies they take - that is, they like practical studies best. It surprised me to see how well and neatly they performed the daily household

work and I have never heard a complaint nor murmur concerning the work which they are required to take turns in doing. Often in the cold winter mornings the dusting and sweeping has wakened us instead of the rising bell. This shows how cheerfully they do the work even in a hard season and what pleases one most is that the place seems more like home than a school.

The minds of the Machachi people are so centered in their business that they are very cool toward religion and education and they hesitate to send their daughters there not only because the school has Christian principles but as their daughters are helpful in silk business. I do not know much of the former history of the school but judging from what I have heard this little school

has met many stormy days, but it has kept on and many say that last term was the most successful one yet. I see an improvement even in the few months I have been here and so there must have been a great improvement in the eyes of one who knew the beginning. Seven girls finished their course of study last term and went forth with high aims to work for their sisters. It is an inevitable thing that the school should meet difficulties when so many are opposed to Christianity, but difficulties strengthen us if we have courage to bear them and I know this school has born

its burdens most bravely, but it is not done with them yet. It may yet meet perhaps a still harder difficulty. But God who has helped in the past has a strong arm to support us in the future. The word which best expresses the present condition of the school is this—Hope.

Tami Mitani.

Maebashi. April 26 '94.

Tenetero Miyagawa

95

3-19-98

Herald

1 copy. On Learned

Mr Yokoi's letter

95

Osaka, Japan,
Feb., 17th, '98

Rev. James L. Barton,

Foreign Secretary of A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Sir :- Please accept our hearty thanks for the many good and efficient teachers you have sent to the Tai Sei Gakkwan ever since this school was started. Through the influence and teaching of your missionaries all the graduates except two, have left the institutuin as professing Christians, two of whom are teachers, three in direct evagelical work, and the rest have gone into business. We are glad to say however that though they are in business nearly all are living consistant Christian lives.

Since the founders and tnustees were composed of earnest Christians connected with the Kumiai churches of Osaka, this institutuin was founded and carried on, on Christian principles and the only object we had in view was to raise good earnest young Christian men.

Three years ago on account of financial difficulties we feared we should have to close the school but a graduate, Mr. Yoshioka by mame, wished to try to carry on the school. Legally Mr. Yoshioka was made the head and now since he claims it to be his own private schoolbut we do not think it is carried on and managed, on strictly Christian principles, we cannot approve of his method, but since it is legally his school we cannot enforce him to manage it as we wish, therfore after consultation we have severed our connection with the school.

Thanking you for your kind interest and co-operation and hereby notifying you of the above change,

Yours in Christian Fellowship, Tsunetero Minagawa
In behalf of the trustees of the Tai Sei Gakkwan

H. K. Morita

96—102

Studies I want to pursue in America. (H. K. Morita).

1 Psychology: General & Special
Psychology as applied to Pedagogics.

2. Ethics: Philosophical & Christian.
Ethics as applied to economics and Politics.

Philosophy:- Historical & Special philosophies.

3. Philosophy as applied to the state, Art, and Religion.

Extra studies:- Theology, French, & Anthropology.

Studies I finished.

1. Elementary Science & English Literature. Four years 1871 - 75
2. Christian Theology 1875 - 1878.
3. 1878 - 1888 in teaching beginners

Hotel Vancouver
B. C.

July 16. '92.

Dr. A. G. Clark:
My dear Sir.
I arrived at this city last night safely and will leave here to morrow on board "the Empress of China".
The way to this place was very dusty and tiresome although we had prairies, lakes, the Rocky mountains and other beautiful scenery.
I met two unusual stops, one on account of a land-collapse

and the other, of a land slide. The train just previous to ours met the accidents but no one hurt.

I had a comfort meet a friend & classmate of mine who was for seven yrs in Germany & Russia, on our way to here.

There are four of us who are returning home. Small pox is spreading here in Victoria and Vancouver and some of us had to be vaccinated. There is no change in the mail-steamer.

I am truly yours.

Kumato Morita.

Mr. K. Morita.

British Columbia, July 16/92.

Tokyo, Japan
Aug. 3, 1892

Rev. N. G. Clark:
Dear Sir,

I am glad to report to you the safe arrival on the 31st July at this city. The part of the voyage was somewhat rough and I had sea-sickness.

I have met Drs. Greene, and Ladd here who are all well. Prof. Ladd's fifty speeches in Japan have been very well received by our people.

I hope to see soon my children and life in Kyoto. There is no change among our friends

and relatives. Messrs. Harada & Yokoi are in action on work.

I had many things with you before long, but I have now limit the letter here.

Please excuse its bigness, for I am some what busy to call on friends here before I go home.

With best wishes
I am,
truly yours.

H. Kumato Morita.

H. K. Morita.

Kyoto, Aug. 3. 1892.

Rec'd Aug 27. 1892.

✓

Kumato Morita

Doshisha College, Kyoto, Japan S.1
Xmas, 1892. 99

Recd Jan. 18, 1893

My dear Dr. A. G. Clark:

Your favor of Oct. 27 was duly received and it gave me great pleasure to hear from you and learn that you are working for our Lord with devotion and strength. May God grant you a long life of usefulness to humanity.

We are just over with the work of the first term and are beginning to have the rest for two weeks. My family and myself are all well and under God's grace we are kept from illness and other adversaries.

I look back to my visit to America with feelings of unmixed pleasure and I count it as an unusual

priviledge which God gave me through the arrangement of His providence. Although I could not succeed as much as I should under such opportunities I am not sorry that I was away from the beloved people of Japan for three years. I do not love culture the less but character more; I am glad that I am being transformed to be truly man in the highest and broadest sense of the term. I would rather be called a true child of God than a learned doctor of philosophy. It is my motto even in teaching: Knowing is living with all the energies of the mind for God and of God; and I am not ashamed that I began my reflection upon philosophy as a

nition and am continuing it even present in spite of a criticism that I was biased in starting upon this course of life.

I love to work here in Doshisha with a certain number of young Japanese who are earnest to seek truth and God who is its life and fountain. There are as yet many many inconveniences in teaching philosophy and Psychology and I am somewhat embarrassed with almost insurmountable difficulties in the path of founding Philosophical department here in our school. I do not mean much about material and visible ill-adaptations but more about the situation of Philosophy

itself in the midst of so many works equally important that being accomplished in this school. I know all about the collegiate and university courses being fragmentary and feeble. But I know how science & politico-law departments are not so bright & hopeful, as the catalogue of the present year shows though they are far better than the last year. If Dr. Ichihara showed help Political law department that would be a great improvement upon it. I must be brief in describing them because our president has so truly presented them in his report. But let my dear Dr. if I showed the course of philosophy

der such circumstances I
not able to say just now how
foreign and native brethren
ned feel about it. It
ght be misunderstood as
ough I am not in favor
the advancement of other
partments which were
gun with much enthusiasm
nd hope. With the exception
theology and college, our
ther university courses are,
the catalogue shows, not
a very bright condition,
which there are many
ses permanent and
ansitory. Some of which
y be taken away in a
years while others re=
ain as long as our
hool has its distinctive
aracter. There is a grade

doubt in my mind whether the School is exactly fulfilling the mission which it has naturally received from God or not. I mean whether she is developing her characteristics originally given with proper form and direction. Next to the training of christian ministers I firmly believe that the school was started with the view of educating and training young men so that they should first of all be men and christian men i.e they should have a balanced and symmetrical character and thought so that when they go out to the world they should become truly the light and the salt of this land. If this were the original plan, we should

ndor to promote it with that end
view deeming other things as
subordinate to it. The government
schools are morally unable to
it, while they are able to
ive better far better training
the line of professional educa-
ion with the exception of theological
d probably of philosophical. Thus
n see it is almost useless,
not derogatory to the life and
independence of our school, for
s to have a school in order
compete with government
uipment. We have moreover
limited amount of fund
nd if we could not fulfill
e distinctive mission of our
chool in the midst of
uch state, we should be
eady to receive the reproach
having begun the work which

which are properly out of our line of advance. People will at once grant that we are able to teach with great deal of competence Theology and philosophy which has historically speaking a company to theology. The spiritual need of humanity is shown in the early cultivation of religion and philosophy — perhaps earlier than scientific and literary culture — in the universal history of mankind. If I mistake not the cry of the age is "Science and bread" but there will come a time when we shall be redenged with the reactionary movement with the watchwords of "Humanity and God." Are sure that we are following the

line of the Puritan fathers who
tarted Harvard & Yale for the interest
truth and light? They began
ith Humanitarian culture and thus
aid the foundation of your home - is
not? There are several mistakes
bout philosophy, ~~which is~~ - one of the
rincipal lines of Humanity. Instead
being a rival of christianity it is
good companion especially in the
ge such as we live in - in the age of
ead and money. True philosophy
olves the puzzles of life and thus
eeps us from going down to Skep-
icism and Despondency. Thus &
hus only can we teach men
ho mistake truths for mere
heories - indisible things for
nreal phantasms. Thus and
hus only can we preserve us
rom adopting unconsciously
e maxims of agnostics and
ositivists who are many among
s. Thus and thus only can
e heal a bad breach of
ife and learning which arose
ere amid the controversy between

unitarians and orthodox brethren here among us. We want just now such strong men of character as can solve this pressing question of today. We want christian ministers who can have a higher & broader view of life. We want our head and heart thoroughly rational and hence godly instead of being christian in heart and heathen in head as was Jacobi. F. Müller says: "wounds which have been inflicted on Humanity by Knowledge can be healed only by Knowledge". "Where there is truth there is God & very Truth" says St. Augustine. Excuse me for writing this long notes, for this shows how I feel about the difficulty of having philosophic course in our school —

please suggest to me the best way for it. I remain truly yours.

Kumato Morita —

Kumato Moreta 100's

Doshisha University,
Kyoto, Japan
April 30, 1893.

W. N. G. Clark, D. D. Rec'd May 26.

My dear Sir:-

I had the greatest
rest in reading your letter
pecially in regard to the im-
portant matter concerning
e Doshisha University. I
ight have written to you more
out my daily work in this
hool, describing the nature
nd progress of this institution
but I restrained from doing
on the ground that I
nsider the work in the school
my own personal pleasure
nd duty whatever may be
nature of a work. I
e always considered it to
somewhat discourteous to
ressing convictions in regard
matters of importance before

any public men. But as I
think the work of Doshisha
is the work of great consequ
to Japan I use a somewh
bolder statement than is com
-monly allowed in society. I
mean, I made a criticism
on the present work of this
institution. in the last letter I know Doshish
Collegiate course is collegiate
but we have professional
schools in addition to it, w
Theological course which w
begun about seventeen years
ago, scientific school, and
Politico-law school, not
to say anything about the
school for nurses and the
hospital; Science school and
Law school were started thr
years ago, which will be prosp
in the future I hope. Th

e thing I would bade you
refully consider is that our
overnment schools, whether
dentific or Politics-law are
well equipped that no private
hool has the advantage of
thing beyond their line of
ordance. According to my
nviction let the goverment
her part and let us do
ur own part according to
ch natural advantage
nd Mission entrusted by
Providence. I do not
all fel zealous if our
ientific & Political schools
can
~~wold~~ compete government
hools in the long run;
t I doubt the wisdom of
sing our energy in the
ine naturally disadvantagous
our gift and history.

I express plainly my aim,
would advice that Doshisha
ould keep close to her
ine of vocation viz "Spiritual
ducation". I may be
eatly mistaken to say that
uring the past three years
the schools of Doshisha
ey ran out of the proper
ack of advance and so
e has greatly lost her
individuality and indepen:
ence not only in spirit
t also in work. She tried
imitate secular work with=
t preserving her own person=
ity and color. Let our
hool keep her position to
piritual education" and
verve not from it. Let us
e men of broad mind
nd earnest christian, not

men of work ~~alone~~ only, namely lawyers, mechanics, physicians and pastors. Let us have "a sound mind in a sound body". Let us have men of heart-culture as well as of head-culture. "Intellectual culture" if understood in its higher and nobler sense, is not at all antagonistic to and different from "Spiritual Culture". We need to emphasize on the rational nature of man in the midst of modern tendency of viewing man as a mere animal living for this earth only. Philosophy and Theology should proclaim the supremacy of mind over matter. If the rational part be counted in in the lowest part of man as an antagonistic to the

irtual part, it is making too
uch sacrifice to the influence
the evolution theory. It is
tainly by intention but simply by
nconscious execution which
not at all uncommon. The
llowing show the work of the
irst five years of the Collegiate
urse, the calculation made for
portant branches only. For English
Translation 900 hrs for five
rs; for mathematics 690 hrs for five years; for
ysical science 250 hrs for two
rs; history 180 hrs for two
rs; for mental and moral
ience ~~only~~ 80 hrs for two
ms (= 7 months). From above
rage no one would say that
are paying sufficient amount
work for "Spiritual Education"
the term be understood in its
oper significance. So our

school is really a school of English and Mathematics, not a college where we have symmetrical culture. Mathematics is a poor preparation for the culture of real reasoning power, for the history of philosophy shows how men of the type of Descartes & Spinoza turned out and how they were dogmatical, mechanical, and abstract in the mode of thinking instead of being concrete, critical, historical, and spiritual. We are spiritual as we know more & more about God, Freedom & Immortality in the bible as well as in the mind, the image of God.

If we start a philosophical course here we have the following advantages:- (1) a free lecture without expense

buildings & apparatus would carry on the work needed; (2) our graduates will have comparatively less competitors in the field of work while graduates of law & chemistry have indefinite number of competitors in Japan.; (3) this course will greatly help the course in Theology, for they are good coworkers in the field of mind & God's Kingdom. Theology without philosophical basis will turn out to be a poor common-place cosmistry and rituals; (4) the culture of Humanity especially Theology and philosophy should be the proper vocation of our school as Oxford and Yale in the West; (5) Kyoto is the best place for the study of such humanitarian branches of culture as this city is the city of Buddhism & xty. It is a great pity to have the study of

philosophy entirely separated from religion and religious places.

It is not necessary to say that Philosophy is not dangerous to the culture of theology for the best contributions to the idea of God & divine government came mostly from philosophers as Prof. Flint says in Ency. Brit. "Theism". As some narrow philosophies were unloyal to God, but Plato, Leibnitz, Kant, Hegel and Lotze were not so, but they were the benefactors of theology.

My dear doctor I must now stop here, for the limit of note. Please excuse my monotonous type of writing letter. One thing is always in my heart & so it comes out frequently.

I am truly yours.

Kumato Morita

Kyoto, Japan, July 27. 1893

Kumato Kozita 10 Ls
Kyoto. July 27. 93
Recd Aug. 21.

Rev. N. G. Clark,

Dear Dr.:

I thank you very much for your two letters dated May 26. and June 24. and am obliged for your kind advices in regard to many subjects.

You wrote something about Capt. James and the other things connected with mission: his living here. I do not know anything about question of holding property holding. Indeed I heard only once or twice people say that some missionaries are very sensitive about it and have spoken about it to Japanese pastors. Thus far I am familiar with and no farther if I clearly write to you the state of my present knowledge.

As to Capt. James I w
recently told by Pres. Kozaki
that James is coming to
teach in the government Coll
in response to the invitatio
of the Pres. Onita of that
College. Capt. James wa
just before his return to
America, once employed
a teacher in the same
College (when it was located
in Osaka about 15 yrs
ago) and so there are ma
professors there who know the
character of James. Wh
do you refer "the young
men specially interested
in James"? The most of
his old pupils are grow
up men, holding important
places and having child
those classmates of mine

ving different ideas and
entiment are all independent
d free from any prejudices
jurious to the Operation
work. The work of
Mr. James is being acknow-
ledged by all, naturally
sooner by countrymen
and slowly by strangers.
hope our brother Mission-
aries will welcome his
cond visit and hope
o doubt they would.
r. Davis and those who
ade the same feeling with
im do now rejoice to
ork together with James.
Japanese Christianity has
ow sure foundation in
od so that no secret
ork can be left un-
iscovered and any kind

of meanness in any quarter
can not be allowed under
the Sun. James loves
the high ideals of Duty,
and Liberty as much as
any American does. But
he does not like metaphysics
and theology in comparison
with practical work of
Humanity. When I was
Yale I was addicted by
him to study no more
about such metaphysics,
but I could not agree
with him in this point.
There are some more ideas
which my convictions do not
quite agree with his. Some
of my classmate have
different attitudes towards
his views, however they said
toward his person.

You advised me to
loyal to Christ. I
am somewhat surprised
be thus advised, belie-
ing that I have been
and am loyal to him,
my light and Master.
believe that my knowledge
and conduct become real
s I believe in the living
and ethical Absolute;
my religious & moral
ature can only be
satisfied by believing in
Jesus of history as the
Christ, revealing the redemp-
ive love of God.

I wish that you would
the result of my work
the Christ's Kingdom
ich may be seen in the
ng run, not at the pre-

year — within a few months
of my return from America
I do not care whether my
work can be or can not
be known by men; God
and his truth are the
only standards by which we
should regulate our conduct.
I do not like to write much
about my personal work
committed to me here. But
to satisfy you let me name
a few of them. In the
first place the School
keeps me very busy and
I work 17 hours per week in the
class room and so have
seven classes in all,
both in the College and
the Seminary. In preparing
lectures I work from
6 o'clock A.M. & up to

ll P.M. almost every day
and had Sundays for
my real rest days. I feel
arnestly that no one could
do more than that if he
ares about the quality of
his work. I had a
leasure of having been
ppointed ~~[illegible]~~ a
elegate from the Seminary
the annual meeting of
the Kumiai churches and their
issionary society meeting.
made two long lectures
for Osaka ministers' associ-
tion and two addresses
for Kobe girls' school this
rm. I spoke on im-
portant subjects to students
for six times besides our
regular chapel exercises. I
rote four articles for papers.

I made two addresses for the Summer School held at Suma near Kobe, in which I discussed of the Comparative methods of Dogmatism and Empiricism having had a religious philosophizing in view. I was recently asked by the Faculty to become the dean of the Seminary but I, being already a member of the Council and of the College-Board do hesitate to accept it. I am willing to do all my part for the School during Pres. Kozaki's absence.

~~I am affectionately~~
yours.
Kumato Morita

K. Morita.

Doshisha College,
Kyoto Japan,
Sept. 10. 1894.

Filed Oct. 2.

Dr. S. G. Clark.

Dear Sir,

We are now in the midst of war with China which was proclaimed on the 1st of August. None will doubt the righteousness of our cause. It is directly for Corean Independence and indirectly for the salvation of the dark parts of Asia. We believe Corea desires to be independent from Chinese oppression and injustice for which China proved atone even with the cost of several thousand lives. Her infidelity is clearly seen by her intentional

violation of the treaties wi
us in regard to sending troop
to Corea. We at first liked
to cooperate with her in
reforming Corea, but she
did her own way without
paying any respect to our
proposal! We humbly
believe it is our duty bef
God to stand in the light
of Christian humanity in
the peoples of China & Cor
for the cause of which I
hope the outcome of pres
war will prove good.
Again we welcome nu
far more the influence
of America than that
of Russia, the latter bei
half savage and unchristi

The first battles w
already fought toward th
close of July & since the
we are daily preparing f

a decisive battle which will take place soon within 100 miles from Cosia capital. Our forces now occupy the capital & its south. No one knows how many thousand soldiers are actually there. But I suppose about 20,000 or 25,000. Our naval forces are almost all gone there, & adding them together would make about so much. Spoils in the first battles both land & ~~naval~~ sea are shown to the people, which are simply good tokens for future victory. Many sick & wounded ones return every day who are taken care of by our disinterested & noble ladies & gentlemen. Contributions are welcomed and a necessary amount of money is

being visited by our Imperor
Emperor himself went out
to Hiroshima where is the
Central office for war. Our
old Soldiers and youths
are liable to be called to
the war. Our sea-shores
are however comparatively
quiet, except those places
whence men are sent out
for Corea.

Our school begins
her usual work from nex
week. It is unfavorable
for School work.

We pray that your
people will sympathize with
us enjoy & see free
China & Corea as the
outcome of our glorious
victory. I remain,

truly yours.

Kumato Morita

Horatio B. Newell

103—163

Nagaoka Japan, Jan'y 25 - 1890.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

My Dear Sir:—

Your letter of Dec. 19th is at hand, in reference to Mr. Albrecht's affairs.

I am sorry that they are in financial straights, for Mrs. Newell and I can sympathize with them from our deep personal experience! For, be as careful as we could, we found ourselves at the end of last year about $300 behind our salary. But that perhaps is incident upon setting up a new cook-stove, and may be an essential part of it. I did not mean to speak of it, and would not except for your letter which suggests a possibility of our assisting the Albrechts out of their slough.

But our own condition does not detract in the least from our real pity for them in their plight. I know that the Albrechts have been unfortunate in some things, but I cannot understand where they became involved in such straits as to call forth such a letter as you speak of from Mrs. A.

I will take up the points which you mention, tho I hardly think I can shed much light upon them.

1. In regard to the indebtedness incurred while boarding missionaries at Niigata.

I would have given considerable to have known that a year ago; for the matter was fully discussed in Station Meeting two years ago, or when we first began life at Niigata; and while Mrs. Albrecht began with the idea that 5 Yen was all that she should charge, at Dr. D. Scudder's suggestion it was voted that the price be fixed at $5 gold, with the privilege of raising on that if it should prove not adequate. After one year's trial Mrs. A. expressed herself as satisfied with that price, and the matter was voted upon again, fixing the same price and the same privilege.

I am sure that all of her boarders can testify to the most excellent table which she set, as well as to their more than willingness to double on their price of board rather than that their hostess should become impoverished at their expense!

So while the fact that she did lose money is evident from her statement, the reason for it is not so apparent, and the remedy for it at this late day, after so many changes & fluctuations, is at least not very clear.

For my own part I was a regular boarder for only 3 months.

2. "They disposed of a good many of their effects at Niigata at greatly reduced prices".

Whatever loss there was there I take upon myself, as I was the only Niigata missionary who bought.

The cow was sold to a Mr. Gast of the Campbellite Mission at Shōnai, who was several weeks in Niigata in the Spring. His offer was made & accepted hardly before the rest of us thought of buying any of the household goods. With good cows so notoriously high, it was a matter of some wonder at the time that they should sell theirs so cheap; but they were evidently anxious to dispose of as much as possible before leaving, & were a trifle conservative perhaps. That was the heaviest loss which they suffered, I think.

As to household effects, I bought nearly everything else that they disposed of. But it seemed to her at the time quite as much of an advantage to dispose of those things as it did to me to buy, and in some cases more so. For in buying her store of provisions, for instance, I gladly relieved her of the whole lot, and at the same price which she paid, although there were included many dollars worth of stuffs that I should never think of buying. But with the exception of 128 lbs. of butter and 1 bl. of flour and some soap, I paid regular San Francisco prices plus 12% freight to Yokohama plus 6% freight to Niigata, — just the same freights which I paid on my last orders from San F.

But this altogether made a difference of less than 9 Yen, and that on things which were risky because liable to spoil. And in fact some of the things which we did buy at full price have already spoiled on our hands. But I have no

complaint to make, as it was at my own request that she put her prices the same; and my own offer to take them all.

Then I bought a parlor set which she had bought the year before at Yokohama. She paid Yen 50 for it, and freight was nearly Yen 20 making total cost Yen 70. Reckoning $1 gold at 1.30 Yen (the common average; I don't remember what it was then) makes Yen 70 = $53.80. But I paid $62.00 for it, after one year of pretty solid wear, - solid enough at least to make several holes in the covering of the chair arms.

But as I said before, I have no complaint to make, and would never have thought of mentioning such things. My constant injunction at the time we were making negotiations was not to let the fact of our friendship influence her in the prices which she set upon her things. And in her final letter, enclosing itemized price list (which I have before me) she says "I have given the groceries at exactly cost price [i.e. in Yokohama] plus 6% freight. The other articles I have endeavored to set a fair price on. Please be frank with me & tell me if you are dissatisfied with the price or do not wish any of the articles". But at her own price I bought all she offered.

The only thing where there was really any advantage in buying was in crockery-ware, and dining-room set - chairs, table &c. But just how much advantage that was I have no means of knowing. Her dishes were what they started housekeeping with six or seven years before, and consequently were not new to say the least.

Of the original dozen cups & saucers only one cup remained of the set, and six saucers, three of which were nicked & cracked; one handle of the soup dish was broken off; and while many of the set were good & very pretty dishes, still as a set they were in such a condition that some people I think would rather object to displaying them on their table if they belonged to a large station, or were where they would have many callers or visitors.

The table was also from their original housekeeping set, and was somewhat the worse for wear. I had the whole top and the extra leaves planed off 1/4 inch to make it level, and so it makes a very comfortable table, tho rather small for any considerable company, - an objection which Mrs. Albrecht frequently found with it

The chairs were all left over from the Davis's effects, which Mrs. A. had bought, and consequently had seen some service. In fact they all had to be renovated more or less, - new bottoms, legs, rounds &c.

There was also a round centre-table which had come from the Davis's effects, as well as some plain white dishes from the same source.

Now all these things Mrs. Albrecht put into one lump in her bill at $26.00 gold (about 34£), which as she says she considered a "fair price", and so did I. When I considered the number of articles included in that lot,

and thought of the expense of purchasing new an equal number of articles, it was cheap, and I was glad to take them, preferring to start cheap on patchwork rather than to run further into debt & start on whole cloth.

Now I do not want to be misunderstood as writing in a complaining mood. I do not like to write these things, & am almost tempted to throw away the whole thing; but I do not like to have the impression given that we have taken advantage of anyone and brought them into financial straits; and my simple desire is to present facts as they are and as figures show them to be.

I think that $26 was cheap for the quantity of stuff that was included in the lot, but for quality it was only "fair".

Of course the Albrechts, selling out so much of their old furniture, have now to replace with new, and that is a large expense. Furniture and dishes are no small item, and it was in recognition of that fact that we were willing to take the lower seat until we might by economy reach a financial basis where we could invite ourselves up higher.

I need not ask you to consider this letter entirely confidential.

I thank you for your kind suggestions of help, but believe that we have received the ordinary housekeeping allowance, & do not ask more.

Mrs. Newell continues in good health. At a ladies meeting here at our house this p.m. 75 ladies were present. A permanent organization is soon hoped for.

Telegraphic news came yesterday of the death of Mr. Ariyama. No particulars have yet come, but his death must touch profoundly the heart of the whole country.

Yours most cordially

Horatio B. Newell

Nagoya, Jany 25, 1910
Rec'd Feb. 1st
Answ'd

Nagaoka, Japan, April 16-1890.

Dear Dr. Clark:—

Your letters of the latter part of Feb. and first of March came in due time, and I am very much obliged to you for them both. We have not yet decided what is the best thing to be done about this Nagaoka house, but so long as the situation at Niigata remains unchanged we cannot think of asking for the purchase of this. The fact of there being one unoccupied house in Niigata I think should have no weight in the question however; as that house is not only old and dilapidated, but is located in an increasingly unhealthy place, and even if another family should go there, it would not be right to ask them to live there,— certainly so long as there is no physician. As for myself I would rather accommodate myself to a Japanese house than risk my health there. And either a new family must find a home in one of the other two houses, or in a Japanese house, or build a new house.

The situation at Niigata does not grow any more favorable, and the prospect is that we are coming to even more narrow straits soon.

To be sure the Pedleys have done the best they could and on the 11th inst. added "one unmarried male missionary" to the sum total of our force, but he can't speak Japanese yet, and can only assist in the musical department. We are hoping great things of him, but the cold fact still remains that so far he don't count on the available working force. Congratulations are in order, however!

We are anxiously awaiting some word that shall at least give us a hope that Dr. Scudder will return. Even a promise of his return would I think practically settle much of the unrest felt here. Certainly if ever any one deserved to return to his old field on the strength of a grand work accomplished during his former stay, Dr. Scudder is that one, And I hope that every effort will be made by the Board to secure as speedy a return as possible to his field. He is remarkably well adapted to this work, has a genius for this language, and a broad Xn. charity which wins him friends everywhere, and brings nothing but honor upon the work.

A whispered report has come back to us that some doctrinal objections may stand between him and

his return. If such a circumstance shall avail to keep back one who is at heart so consciouslly loyal to the truth, and whose preaching has been so almost entirely the simple gospel, as against the ethics & morality simply, which the people here call for so largely, I do not know but it will be time for some of the rest of us to begin to wonder what we are here for, & are expected to do.

We have been making every endeavor to find someone to come and assist in the school work & relieve some who are already overburdened, and if possible relieve entirely at least two of our number for direct evangelistic work. Miss Judson has been practically the only support in the Girls School this year, and now the prospect is that she may be obliged to be absent a part if not all of next year on account of health. She is now in the South, and has just had a medical examination at the hands of Dr. Berry, who reserves his final decision until after a few months treatment and another examination in July. But even if she should return she ought to have someone to help her; and not returning of course leaves that school without any foreign teacher, or else throws the care upon the other ladies to be added to their already overburdened shoulders.

We had the promise of a Miss Whitney as a helper, but just at the last minute she took permanent work in Tokyo.

Moreover, it is hardly probable that Miss Smith will be with us next year. Miss Richards' leaving Kyoto has undoubtedly started a move that will leave her place vacant in our Station; and thus the available teaching force in Niigata will be reduced to two – Mr. Pedley and Miss Cozad; either both for the Boys School and none for the Girls, or else one for each. And where is the time for language study? and where is the time for outside evangelistic work? These are questions which we are facing now and trying to find some solution for.

Among other possible helpers whom we thought of trying to get, were a Mr. & Mrs. Stanley, who came out here independently to engage in teaching. He was a Presb. pastor somewhere in N.Y., & as I understand applied to their Board, but was refused on acct. of age. He is about 40, & his wife somewhat younger. But he felt called to Japan, & so sold out everything & started. Things went rather rough with him at first, but he has now got a good start, and is unquestionably doing good work. There was a time when he might have been employed temporarily, but now he writes me that he is receiving a salary of 1800 Yen besides his house, and his wife is also receiving some income from a Girls School. So he is quite independent, and would I think only

consider an offer from any Board which included the payment of travelling expenses to the field, and what he has expended in furnishing his house, - altogether as he reckons it, I think, about $675.

I met him and his wife last summer, and think they would be valuable helpers here. Of course he would not attempt to get much of the language, but would give his whole time to teaching and to such Xn work as he could do in English or thro an interpreter. His wife would be just what is wanted for the Girls School.

I recently attended the Missionary Social Meeting & the Evang. Com. Meeting in Kyoto, & spoke with Dr. Gordon and others about Mr. Stanley. They said it would have to be referred of course to Boston; but I did nothing definite about it then, preferring to hear from you privately as to whether his appointment would be a possibility, and also in the mean time having Dr. Greene look him up more carefully than any of the rest of us have been able to do. Of course, however, our preference is always for one of our own kith and kin who has come out under regular appointment; and we are constantly waiting and praying for such.

What we need (if Misses Judson and Smith should go) is two more teachers for the growing work of the Boys' School, two for the Girls' School, and one

to help me in my work here, - five in all. And taking into account the local church work in the two places, especially woman's work, that ought to mean one more family for Niigata and one more for this place.

I suppose you must be in constant receipt of such letters as this, and are puzzled to know which is the most needy of the various places. But please take my word for it that this is the needy place. As the man said on introducing his wife, "You often hear men say that they have the best wife in the world, but they are always of course prejudiced in favor of their own; but I want you to know - and I say it without prejudice - that mine is really the best wife in the world"

You ask in your last something about my field of work in Nebraska. My first summer was at Long Pine, a place then of about 500 people, where I went about two weeks after a Cong. Ch. had been organized. There were then but three denominations there, the Bap., Meth. & ours. They all worked harmoniously & seldom clashed, and with the steady growth of the town the Cong. especially grew very vigorously, & is now I think a self-supporting Ch. Mr. Hanford, my classmate in Chicago is now its pastor.

But the place to which you evidently refer, is the

one which I endeavored to look after in my second summer. This was Burnett, a little town of 400, about 12 m. east of Arleigh. Its name I see does not appear in the last Year Book, tho it is given in '88 but without statistics, & in '87 shows a membership of 21.

I did not go there to organize a Ch., but to take charge of one organized in '81. The immediate cause of my going there was the breaking up of the United Brethren organization, and the prospect of the same in case of the Baptists who had just lost their minister; and my object, as suggested by Mr. Bross (Supt.) was to endeavor to effect a union of these various and scattered sheep. The result was the coming in of most of the U.B., and the promise of union on the part of nearly half of the Baptists if I could guarantee a permanent successor after I left. Merely changing for the sake of the change they did not relish, & none could blame them. Supt. Bross and I did all we could to find a successor, but could not, and I was thus almost tempted to stay. I returned to the Seminary however, and in the great demand for men everywhere, that place like so many others I suppose, was left behind.

So please do not attribute to me the desire or even the countenancing of that system of multiplying religous organizations, - something which I always detested and always fought against.

Nagaoka, Apr. 16. 1890.
Rec'd May 17.

At the time I went there, there was only one preacher in town, - a Campbellite. But we worked freely together, frequently exchanging work and assisting in mutual services.

The town however was strewed with wrecks of religious controversy, & showed what had been by still preserving the following organizations: Baptist, Campbellite, Cong., Catholic, Episcopal, Meth., United Brethren and Mormons (Josephites).

Then among families in and about town were some ~~families~~ evidently waiting for another of their persuasion family to come and start another Ch. These were: Dunkards, Friends, Lutherans, Presb., and Universalists. The footing up a total of 13, tho my strong impression is that there were 14 all together; but the other I do not recall, tho it is of no account.

Of course the number of adherents to each of these was very small, & their very number tended to make "religion" laughed at in town. And as a commentary upon the religious condition of the place I might add that it was whiskey-soaked, and there were two murders there that summer.

The union meeting to which you refer was at Long Pine, and of the eight ministers in the audience the majority were Methodist preachers, whose numerousness in that region was proverbial. Many of them had left active work in that line & gone into business in town or taken up claims near by. There were also several Baptist preachers there in the same condition.

Hoping that this answers your inquiries, I remain, with most cordial regards, in which Mrs. Stewell joins, -

Yours very sincerely, -

Horatio B. Stewell

Niigata, May 18 - 1890.

Dear Dr. Clark :-

I send just a hasty note this morning, in hopes of catching this next steamer, to convey the very sad announcement of the death of Mrs. Pedley. She has had a long, tedious sickness ever since the birth of the little boy April 11th, and tho everything was done that medical skill could do, serious complications set in which resulted in her death yesterday at 1-30 p.m. Dr. Buckley came up from Kyoto the latter part of March and has been in almost constant attendance day & night ever since, exhibiting a most generous and self-sacrificing devotion; Miss Smith has done most excellent service as nurse, and the best Japanese physician of the city has been called for frequent consultation, and Dr. Swartz of Tokyo came up for one visit. No possible means was left untried, but the united efforts of all could not accomplish what we all hoped and prayed for so earnestly, and we submit to the will of God, even tho it is so hard to see why, after enduring so much and so patiently as she did, her life was not eventually spared for the work to which she had so gladly consecrated herself. But on the other hand it must be a matter of

congratulation that right in the midst of her work she was honored with such an exceptionally early call to glory, honor and immortality."

She will be laid to rest tomorrow at 10 o'clock in a little grove on the brow of a hill overlooking the city, the first one of our Mission to occupy the enclosure set apart as a foreign cemetery."

Mr. Pedley is a goodsdeal worn by the long anxiety but he has carried himself very bravely thro' it all. He says he will write you by the next mail. The baby, rather a weakling at first, has developed into quite a robust boy of about 10 lbs. now. For the present Mrs. Newell will foster-mother the little stranger until further & more definite plans can be made. Mr. Pedley may accompany Dr. Buckley to Sendai, & take a little trip south before returning to his work.

Mrs. Buckley asked me to say that she intended to reply immediately to your letter, but it came just as she was called up here, & from that time to this her whole time has been full.

Mrs. Newell & I came down here yesterday in response to a telegram, reaching here about an hour & a half before Mr. Pedley passed away. We shall return in a few days to Nagaoka.

Yours very cordially —

Horatio B. Newell"

Niigata, August 1, 1890.

Dear Dr. Clark; —

It must be two months or more since I have written you, and in the meantime I am in receipt of two letters from you — the former suggesting the possibility of giving up the work in Echigo, the latter a reply to mine announcing the death of Mrs. Bedley, a fact which more than anything else has made me think seriously at times of following that suggestion. For her death removed the last family from Niigata; and as a family is a necessary prerequisite to the work in Niigata and no substitute has yet appeared and it seems impossible for any of the present families to leave their present post, there seems at first sight but one solution to the difficulty. The knottiest problem presented at the Mission Meeting, as all conceded, was this one, of supplying the needs of Niigata. The oldest members on the Com. for locating new missionaries, said, that they had never had to deal with a difficult a situation. Every possible plan was tried in which nearly every member of the Mission figured from inviting Dr. Davis to leave the Doshisha and go here, down to the stepping outside our own limits, and

suggesting that Mr. Noyes be asked to go to Nagaoka and relieve us for Niigata. A solution was thought to have been reached when Mr. and Mrs. Curtis were located at Nagaoka, but Sendai at the presented such objections that this position had to be abandoned. As a last expedient, it was suggested that Dr. John T. Gulick go there for one year with his family. With all due respect for brother Gulick and with reverence if need be for his erudition in certain lines, he is in my opinion the least fitted of any man in the Mission to go there. When I called at his tent the other day and found him sitting in the sunshine enswathed in two coats and an overcoat with a heavy army blanket wrapped around his legs and feet, while I was uncomfortably warm in only a thin flannel shirt and pair of pants, it struck me more than ever before as a proof of refined cruelty not only to ask him to go but even to allow him to go and keep winter company with the raw breezes of Niigata. While I think that altogether too much has been said against Niigata weather and it has been much maligned and overdrawn, still I feel that it is not the place for a man who is over-sensitive to the cold.

And I can not but admire the real spirit of sacrifice

hich Mr. Gulick has shown in consenting to go, if it
comes necessary.

The more we think of the Niigata situation the
ore desperate it seems. I suppose any mention
f our situation so far as the personnel of the Niigata
tation is concerned would be superfluous, at the same
ime I think that the real situation is best understood
y collocating the names of the individuals whom we
ave lost, rather than the names of those who are left.

During only a little more than a year past, Mr.
lbrecht and family have gone to Kyoto, Miss Graves to Kobe,
he Scudder family, including five adults, have returned
America, (one of whom has since died,) and Mrs.
edley has died. Now Miss Smith has
en recalled to the Kyoto hospital, and Miss Judson for
ealth reasons transferred to Matsuyama.

These losses seem bad enough, but they are not the only
es which we have to contend against. On the
apanese side there are losses either actual or in prospect
hich are quite as difficult to remedy if not more so than
hese. In the first place, the church has lost its able
astor, Mr. Hirotsu, and his substitute failed at the last
oment to put in an appearance, so they are all at sea
ain. As for the Boys School, by far the ablest teacher
n the faculty, Mr. Shiraki and the one that did more active Christian

work than all the rest of the Japanese faculty put together — taking the pastor's place in his absence, acting as a sort of head to the Y. M. C. A. in the School and in many ways exerting a strong Christian influence both in the School and in the community — has just accepted a call to the Doshisha, and goes to Kyoto this Fall.

Mr. Matsumura, the president is also looking forward to a trip to America soon and the prospects are that he will leave the School during some time this year; while Mr. Kato the real founder of the School has recently been elected to the new National Assembly which meets this Fall and his duties in connection with the School will doubtless be very much interfered with for the next year or two.

The Boy's School however, seems to be in a most excellent condition in comparison with the Girl's School.

During this last year some trouble among the officials caused the removal of the Governor and Vice Governor and the Chief Justice also has gone away to another post, thus removing the three most conspicuous members of the Trustees whose places yet remain unfilled. Moreover, the president, Mr. Aaruse, is expecting through the influence of Dr. Scudder, to be able to go to America soon, and is already talking of leaving the School before this year is over.

We feel as though the furnishing of a successor should be one condition of his leaving the School, but of that

have no assurance. The real head teacher of the school, Miss Sugie has, through the efforts of Miss Judson, made plans for going to America for a course at Wellesley. She also goes without leaving a successor. I feel that it is a serious mistake to allow or to encourage such persons to leave their positions without a strict guarantee for the continuance of their work. Without here criticising either Dr. Scudder or Miss Judson, I feel perfectly free to say that I consider the principle upon which they are acting to be a wrong one. Then for other causes, the matron of the dormitory of the Girls' School has left, at the end of the summer term a year ago, two other teachers (one of whom has since died) left, causing two vacancies only one of which has been filled during the year; and just now comes word from Niigata of the entirely unexpected marriage of the sole surviving lady teacher of the school. So the Girls' School is now in quest of a Board of Trustees, a President and full-fledged Faculty, including four native and two foreign lady teachers, and a good matron for the School. It fortunately has a building. The situation is not entirely unlike that of the man who asked the loan of a pipe, knife and tobacco, remarking that he had a match. We thought that we might be helped out by the temporary assistance of Miss

Clark of Kumamoto, and the Mission at its Kobe Me
voted us that temporary assistance, but such complic
tions have recently arisen, especially in regard to passp
that that bomb will doubtless be denied us.

Miss Brown who is coming in the Fall has been vo
to Niigata and unless a shipwreck or some other cala
intervenes, we confidently expect to have her as our
co-laborer. If Miss Clark can not come Miss
Judson may possibly remain long enough to help
Miss Brown get started in the work.

So our present prospects for Niigata are, for helper
in the Boys School, Mr. Pedley, Dr. Gulick, if he
goes there, and the Mr. Severance now under appoint
who was expecting to go to Tottori, but was appointed
at the Meeting to Niigata, and for the Girls' Scho
Miss Brown with the possible assistance if necessary, f
Miss Cozad. This latter, however, will be onl
under extreme necessity, as Miss C— has been relieved
from school work expressly for the purpose of doing
work among the women, — a work far more impor
for Niigata just now than that of any school teacher

We hope to have Miss Barrows with us for several
weeks during the Fall, not only for doing active work
but also to help Miss C— to get well started in this,
her, new line. The work which she has ha

n opportunity of doing so far, has showed her eminent
itness for engaging in this special work, and as far
s I am personally concerned, I shall never consent to
er going into school work again while there is such
n open door set before her.

This arrangement as you see leaves Mrs. Newell
nd me at Nagaoka, where we feel in honor bound
remain for some time longer at least, unless a
bstitute is secured. A family is not absolutely
cessary at N'ka to do simply the school work that I
ave been doing this last year; any single man
uld of course do that and thus hold open that place
nd keep possession of that house, but a family is
n our opinion eminently desirable, both to keep a hold
on the church work, and to continue that special line
work among the women, which has been carried on
uring this last year. As you know Mrs. Newell
as had a graduate of the Kobe Girls' School all through
e year assisting her both by interpreting and by independent
ork among the ladies, and this work is now being sup-
mented by a Bible woman, a graduate of the Kobe Bible
chool, whose expenses Mr. Cozad is bearing. She is a
oman who has been for several years assisting Mrs. Dr.
ordon, and is a very efficient worker; so you yourself
n see that the desire for a family at Nagaoka is a very

modest request. We feel that two families should be located there but we only ask for one, considering the straits we are all in, for lack of work.

Of course all our interests and all our work practically being in N'ka. our natural preference is to remain there. The wish of the Mission, however is that we remove to Niigata, and that the place be supplied by a G. M. C. A. man, or in some other way. We stand ready to do this and would make our plans immediately for such a move if the other part of the condition could be fulfilled and a substitute procured, even though it meant the dropping of the woman's work and the giving up of what little influence we have in the two churches. For we have two churches, (though I do not remember as I have written you much about the coming in of the Presbytesian church,) and we have more or less influence in them both. I baptized the first convert in the Pres. church just the Sabbath before I came away in June.

Our going to Niigata now would of course relieve Dr. Gulick of the necessity of that inconvenience, and with the knowledge which we now have of the Niigata situation and needs such a move would go far towards settling the present difficulty

But as I have said we do not feel called upon to shoulder all the blame which would be laid upon us, by our pulling out from Nagaoka now, without leaving at least a teacher for the School. What plans the next three or four weeks may bring forth it is impossible now to say. We are expecting a "little one" to come into our family this Autumn, and we came South this Summer at Dr. Buckley's advice expecting to remain in Kyoto until after that event, where the best medical aid could be secured.

Under the present stress of circumstances, however, it may not be necessary to return to the North in the early Fall and the doctors will allow Mrs. Newell to take the journey at that time. It will be a personal disappointment in either case, for our first intention was to remain in Nagaoka and give the "little new-comer" a home reception; but after Dr. Buckley's experience in Niigata she insisted on Mrs. Newell's going to Kyoto, much to our disappointment. But now having taken the trouble to come here it will be quite as much of a disappointment to have to take that journey again, which is of course attended with more or less possibility of danger. It remains to be ascertained whether or not Dr. Holbrook can return with us temporarily. If she can we shall probably go. But all the doctors being so far

away this Summer, consultation is of course a very slo
matter and plans are consequently much delayed.
I think it is at least unfortunate that all our physicia
should leave the Mission encampment and go off to the
most inaccessible places for the Summer. It seem
as though it would be only fair to the Mission for the
to arrange their vacations so that one at least should
within easy call. They all undoubtedly need a go
long rest after the unusually arduous tasks of the
past year. I simply say that it is unfortuna
that they must all be absent at the same time.

Altogether the outlook for Niigata is as you see not very e
couragering, — in fact it is very depressing, and it is with
sad hearts and a feeling of our own inability to do anything
like justice to that work, that we return to Echigo with our
force. The burden of the "unchurched masses" of
that great Province is certainly more than we of ourselves
can bear; and did we not firmly believe in an overr
Providence which can make strength even out of our wea
ness, I am sure we should never think of returning.

It has been our constant prayer that Dr. Scudder
might soon return to us and add a powerful element
our work. Of course it is farthest from my intent
to criticise his motives in remaining in America and
laboring for the "unchurched masses of our great cities"

but I must express my surprise at his apparent change of attitude from a year ago, when his enthusiasm in that direction led him to accept the chairmanship of the Com. on "Securing New Missionaries".

I sympathize most fully with him in the noble object of his present labors, for I too have labored for, "the unchurched masses", both of the city and of the country, in Chicago and in Nebraska, and I know how interesting and how needy that line of work is.

But I cannot conceive of myself as deliberately sitting down in the midst of the unchurched masses of Japan, at this stage of the church's progress in this country and making any such comparison with the similar class at home, as to induce one single thought in favor of giving up these for those. There may be some insurmountable barrier in Dr. Scudder's way which I do not know of, but if so I most sincerely hope that it may speedily be removed, and that the way may soon be open for his return to this country where he is so eminently fitted to do an eminently good work.

We were greatly disappointed to lose the prospect of Mr. White's coming to Niigata. He was my classmate at Chicago and I would not ask for a better man to work in connection with. I suppose we ought to congratulate Turkey upon such an acquisition, but I cannot help feeling

that he was unduly influenced to turn away from the field upon which he had deliberately made up his mind.

The next letter which I write to a missionary appointed, telling him that I believe he is coming in answer to our earnest prayers I shall only send as far as Yokohama, and then pray the Lord that he may come there and get it.

Have you ever heard of Rev. D. P. Hatch, of Rockland, Maine? He married a daughter of Dr. Patton of Washington. I understand that he intends leaving Rockland and know that he is much inclined towards missionary work. I think a letter from the Board might perhaps have a good deal of influence with him.

One question before closing, — In your opinion, if it became necessary to give up either Niigata or Kumamoto which ought to go? Would the fact that Niigata is an open port and offers a large sphere of influence outside the jurisdiction of the present miserable passport regulations, outweigh or not the strong fact that Kumamoto is the only hold which we have upon that great island and the teeming population of Kiushiu? This is a matter which was discussed at Mission Meeting and unless reinforcements come the matter must sooner or later come to an issue.

I intended to write you long before this, but for some time now my eyes have been so that I could not use them, and I have to depend upon Mrs. Newell for both my reading and writing, and as her time is pretty full anyway we have to work things along rather more slowly than we would like. With very cordial regards from both Mrs. Newell and myself, I remain,

Most sincerely yours, Horatio B. Newell

Kyoto, Japan, Nov. 17 – '90.

Dear Dr. Clark:–

Your letter of Aug. 29 reached me here a few days ago, and was very welcome, I assure you, as anything is welcome these days which even hints at such a thing as sympathy with Niigata. It is something we seldom hear anything about out this way. But I suppose the law of the survival of the fittest has to work in mission fields as well as in unsympathetic Nature, tho I didn't used to think that was particularly a missionary law.

You speak of Mrs. Atwell's having Miss Holbrook with her. I do not know where you got that idea. We did think of getting her to go to Niigata with us for this Fall, but her refusal & Tottori's objection put an end to that. It was a great disappointment, but it seems now almost providential, for Mrs. Atwell was thus compelled to remain in Kyoto, and her case developed into something far beyond what Miss H. would ever have been able to handle. She was practically under Dr. Buckley's care, but her treatment required the combined skill of both Drs. Buckley & Berry, the surgical skill of the latter being especially valuable. Mrs. Atwell had a very hard time of it, but you will be glad I am sure to learn that we now have a young daughter, and that both mother & child are doing as well as could be asked for under the circumstances.

She came to us on the morning of Nov. 7th, the last of the trio which put in an appearance here within two weeks; the first at the Curtiss's home, the second at the Cary's, & all three daughters.

So the Niigata field is gradually being recruited by the "natural method", but we sincerely hope that some reinforcements may come to us before young Hilton Pedley and our young Florence shall be ready to take their places in the ranks!

The one thing which Niigata needs, if permanent work is to be done, is a family who shall come there and stay. The Gulicks are there only temporarily, & when they leave the whole struggle of last summer will have to be gone over again if their place cannot be supplied. So if there is one thing above another which I would emphasize in this letter it is that need of a permanent family around which that station can centre. And when you think of Niigata, please think of that; and when you pray for Niigata, please pray for that; and if ever you write a word in behalf of Niigata please write about that, — to the exclusion of everything else if you like.

I think that on the whole the work there is being carried on as well as it could be with the limited force to take the place of the ample force we have had. But still we are much too cramped, and the work in the Boys' School especially is suffering.

I went north in Sept. with the Gulicks & to take Mr. Pedley the baby who was sick when Mr. Pedley went a week or so before

After getting them settled in Niigata I returned to Nagaoka until about Oct. 6th, when I had to come to Mrs. Atwell here at Kyoto. After about two weeks Mr. Pedley went to take my place at N^ka, leaving Dr. Gulick alone in the school. In the mean time Miss Judson's health growing worse, she had to go south, leaving Miss Cozad in the Girl's School alone. And she in turn had soon to leave to meet the new comers in Yokohama & take them across the country, thus consuming more than two weeks. We had made every effort to get some-one from the south to do that, so that no one of our very limited force need leave, but were unsuccessful. We were very glad to welcome Miss Brown to the Girls School. Miss Torrey, so unexpected, was of course also very welcome, & will find the place that has been awaiting her in that school ever since its founding. But our especial hopes were set upon Mr. Deerance who was to come to the Boys School & relieve the place when the strain was greatest, & when the most dissatisfaction was showing itself. The Mission had voted him there for one year. The amount of English work in the School we reduced from over 50 hours per week last year to less than 25 this Fall, with a promise of increasing to 30 after Nov. 1st when Mr. S. should arrive. This, with other plans of the school, was widely advertised in the papers of the province, and all carried themselves with commendable patience in view of the great but necessary reduction, relying

upon that promised increase when the new teacher came.
But an agitation was started this Fall, in view of a recommendation made in one of your letters I believe, – a recommendation which I am sure you would have never made had you known all the circumstances — and backed most earnestly by Tottori that Mr. S's case be reconsidered, and he sent to Tottori.
So the Adjuterium Com. at your suggestion met Mr. S. here at Kyoto soon after his arrival, and by the votes of two of their number, one of whom was not present at the meeting at all during the Niigata discussion at Kobe in the summer, and the other only dropping in now and then as his professional engagements called him to Kobe & he had a little spare time, and neither of whom, it is safe to say, had any knowledge of how matters stood, reversed the action of the Mission which had been taken after the utmost deliberation & which had been most carefully canvassed not only by the Com. on Location of New Missionaries, but also by a special sub-com. appointed for that purpose. Two members of the Adjut. Com. afterwards practically confessed it was a mistake (and one of them was honest enough to call it a foolish move) & did what they could to get their vote vitiated by having Mr. S. go to Ata as a private arrangement between Ata & Tottori; but the other two would not move from their position, & so Mr. S. refused to take it into consideration.
And so by a blunder we are put in a very awkward position

in Niigata, and our work & influence put in jeopardy.
An appeal to the Mission may yet be made from the
Committee's decision, & if so there is no doubt, not the least,
but the former decision would stand & Mr. S. go to Niigata.
But it will take a long time, & with the present passport difficulties,
still longer than ordinary, & whether or not it will pay to take up
one or two months or more of time for the sake of the remaining
few months of service is still a matter under consideration
at Niigata & will be answered in a few days.
After the 1st of April we expect a Mr. Bassett, a Y.M.C.A. man
now in Osaka, to come to us & take a good deal of the teaching
at N.ta; Mrs. Newell & I hope to return by the last of Dec., and
if these plans carry we shall be in fairly good trim again
before the present school year is over, — just in time for
everything to be broken up again by the Gulicks' leaving!
With Dr. Gulick & Mr. Bassett doing most of the teaching, Mr. Kelly
would be practically free for language study (with perhaps one
hour per day in school work) & preparing himself for evang. work.
The Girls School will be well taken care of by Misses Brown & Torrey,
& Miss Cozad left free for women's work, — a branch which has
been almost entirely neglected since Miss Scudder went away,
one which is quite as needy as any department we have.
We really need another family in Nagaoka, but Mrs. N. & I do not
feel that we can press that now until Niigata is supplied.
We expect to continue there as before.

Perhaps about all I have said so far has been rather on the discouraging side. There are however some signs of promise. In the first place, the N^ta Ch. has at last secured an efficient pastor. Mr. Hori, former pastor of the Shiojo Church here at Kyoto, touched at the real needs of the N^ta field, left this Ch. this Fall, & with the beginning of this month commenced his work there. He is one of the most active & evangelical of the Kumi-ai pastors, & tho one of the youngest is standing now in the front rank, & Niigata could hardly ask anything better. I hope his going there may quiet the dissensions of that Ch., the talks of division may cease, - & I believe they will.

The Ch. at Nagaoka is also increasing in strength & energy, & just before I left there in Oct. they determined upon building a home of their own, which they are now at work upon. They have also a good pastor in view, a Mr. Tsuda who graduates next June from the Eng. Theol. Dept. here at the Doshisha, & who supplied them during the summer. His heart is in that special work & by his own efforts he raised here in Kyoto nearly 50 Yen for the N^ka Ch. building. His coming there will mean constant growth.

Shibata is also growing in spiritual life under Mr. Hara, who is now covering a wide territory there. In the two Chs. of his parish, ten new members have been rec'd in the past six months. So the Evang. work is quite prosperous, & my heart is set longingly upon the time when I can return & add my little help to that good work. My eyes are not yet fully recovered, & I have an appointment with Dr. Taylor in Osaka for them tomorrow.

Mrs. Howell joins with me in kindest regards.

Yours most cordially —

Horatio Howell

Nagaoka, Japan, May 11 - 1891.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

Your kind letter of Mar. 30 is just at hand. Allow me in the first place to express my deepest sympathy with you in your great sorrow, the news of which just reached here this morning thro Mr. Stanford's copy of your letter of Apr. 18th. These last six months have revealed to me something of what the loss of a child must mean to a parent's heart. It is of no material help, but I can only offer you the sincerest sympathy of a father's heart.

I owe you a most humble apology for not having reported to you more frequently and regularly. But after returning here in Jan., I naturally found myself very busy over the following weeks, and the condition of my eyes made me feel it most imperative to use every minute of the day that they would stand it in studying the language & trying to redeem the time that had been lost on their account the first year. In doing this I reduced all correspondence to the minimum. When I wrote to Dr. Alden in Feb., acknowledging some books he had kindly sent me, I expected to write you soon after that. But not long after I had another set back on account of my eyes, for several weeks was obliged to give up all work again. It is only the past week that I have really commenced to read and write once more. My eyes have been a source of great annoyance as well as disappointment to me,

especially in keeping me back from doing what I feel I ought to do with the language. I have hardly had what would amount to three months of good work for a year. I shall endeavor to get the benefit of Dr. Taylor's treatment again this summer, and if some marked improvement is not seen, I shall consider more seriously what has so often come to me recently, that I have mistaken my calling in coming to a country which of itself is trying to the eyes and to a language which requires such close application.

My time however has not been entirely lost, as my teacher Mr. Ono has read to me a good deal, especially of Japanese History and of Buddhist doctrines. Among the latter I have been rather interested in a new sect which has recently arisen and whose founder has his headquarters here in Nagaoka. This is his home, & he was formerly a priest in one of the temples here; but breaking away from the old lines he has established a sort of eclectic religion, in form a kind of mongrel Presbyterianism & in doctrine an emasculated Buddhism, with some leaning toward the Xn. doctrine of Salvation by faith,-only faith in Kwannon. The founder (Mr. Daido Choan) is a very pleasant man, quite eloquent, & is gathering a considerable following all thro the country,- having altogether about 2000 followers now I understand. I mean if possible to write a little description of him this work when I find time.

In regard to the work here in our own church, you probably learned from Mr. Petley that the long talked of & much

needed house of worship was at last completed in Dec., and completed without debt, - in fact about 2£ in the Treasury! It is not palatial (about 36 x 20), but is a home, & indicates that the Church has come to stay. It may be that the material exertions have somewhat hindered the spiritual growth, for during the year past but three have been added. But my own impression is that the frequent change of Evangelists has had much to do with it. We are expecting soon to welcome Mr. Nishima Kogi, formerly of Nagano, and we hope & pray that he may come to stay. The machinery is in fair running order now if we could only get an Engineer to stand by it.

For our own personal work, Mrs. Newell with her Bible woman Miss Kurokawa, has had regular weekly meetings for women, has done considerable calling at their homes, I, in addition to my two hours daily in the school have had for the most of the time two Bible Classes of the students on Sunday afternoon, a general class in the morning at the Church, and until my eyes compelled me to give up evening work a Wed. Eve Bible Class of young men from the city, - one of whom recently united with our Ch., and one more with the Presb. Ch.

We are very glad to hear of the contributions to our work, & find no difficulty in discovering places for a good use of all such! It is pleasant also to feel that friends are so much interested. So far as possible we endeavor to make these sums either supplement direct Board work, or entirely relieve Board funds.

You speak about your regret for our financial embarrassment and generously offer to supply any deficiency. I thank you very much for your kind expressions; but the matter is one which we never intended to come to your ears, — or anyone's in fact. Mrs. N. afterwards regretted that she had even mentioned it to her father. It has troubled us somewhat, but by strict economy we have been able to see the debt much reduced since Jan. 1st, & hope to see it disappear before next Jan 1st.

I should be very loth to ask for an extra grant under any circumstances, but especially in your own present straits; — rather in the present straits of our own Board.

Our Niigata School has recently been reinforced by the arrival of Mr. & Mrs. W. L. Curtis of Sendai. It seemed quite necessary to relieve Dr. Gulick of some of his work in the school, & this seems the only solution, as Mr. Bassett whom we expected in Apr. was detained at Osaka to fill Dr. G's place after Mr. W. W. Curtis returned home.

Our Station is brought face to face with a rather delicate question by the recent engagement of Mr. Bassett and Miss Vetter. Mr. B. was really appointed to our Station, & we need such a man. But after all that has been said about the employment of Miss V., we are rather anxious to know how the matter is looked at from a Boston standpoint. We need Mr. B. but could dispense with Miss V. Suppose however it would hardly be possible to ask them to prolong their courtship indefinitely just for our sake.

Mr. & Mrs. Gulick will return to Osaka this ~~spring~~ summer, & it may be necessary for us to remove to Niigata, both for the sake of the general work, & for the sake of Mr. Ridley's little boy who ought to have a mother's care. Mr. & Mrs. Curtis may possibly succeed us here.

Once more begging your pardon for so long a silence, I remain with kindest regards, in which Mrs. Newell also joins me,

Yours very sincerely —

Will you kindly give the enclosed note to Mr. Scott.

Horatio P. Newell

Nagaoka, Japan, Sept. 13-1891.

Dear Dr Clark,-

I have been in receipt of several notes from you I think since I last wrote, reporting special funds for our work in this Province. It is very pleasant to feel that there are those especially interested in our work whose sympathy and prayers and financial aid we are receiving.

The $100 from Mr. Cozad which you reported in the Early Summer is used, or to be used partly by Miss Cozad in women's work in Niigata and partly by Mrs. Newell in support of a Bible Woman in this place.

The $60 from the E. E. of Akron, O. we shall use in the partial support of Mr. Hara in his work in Shibata. It will furnish more than ½ his regular support.

The last item of $10 from Fall River, Mass. which came in the last mail has not been definitely placed; but I need not tell you that there are numberless places during the course of the year where such sums as these fit in most perfectly.

I fear that I have not done very good service as reporter of our work in this section. My only excuse is that my eyes continue to give me so much trouble that I leave all such work that is not absolutely necessary, for some one else to do. I am thus able to put more strength upon language study and

preparation for my ordinary work. It is a great and constant trial that I am not able to do what I would like, and I often feel that I ought not to be here where all one's best powers are in constant demand. But by careful arrangement of necessary work and avoidance of all unnecessary, I am able with the help of my teacher to do pretty regular work, - such as it is. I carry along two School Chapel talks in the week, and an occasional Sermon at Church, and hope to be able to render Mr. Nishima quite regular assistance in City preaching work this winter. But even this much is only gained by a practical giving up nearly everything except literally "this one thing".

Mr. Hore of Ala. was recently with us for two days & held some very helpful services. The last of the month (Sept 25-27) brings the annual "Shimbokwai" of the Xns of Echigo here, & we are expecting a good time. Our Church will be dedicated then.

I was very glad that you were able to attend the London Council. It must have been an inspiring meeting. Hope your trip has put you in good condition for your work, and that you may long be spared to represent our Board at many another such meeting.

With kindest regards from Mrs. Newell & myself I remain

Yours very sincerely,

H. B. Newell

Rec'd Oct. 1, 1889
Ans. Sept. 13, 1889

Nagaoka, Japan, Nov. 4 - 1891.

Dear Dr. Clark, -

My letters to you, as to everyone else, are few and far between, I fear. It is not however that I do not wish to write, but rather the not writing is a sacrifice which I am making for the benefit of the wider work here. The condition of my eyes still puts a very meagre limit to my hours of possible work during the daylight, and makes lamp-light work practically impossible. So for the sake of the great multitudes around here waiting for the gospel, I endeavor to put all my available time upon language study and preparation for presenting the gospel in as acceptable a form as possible.

Even then I feel constantly hampered and hedged in, and find myself at times almost discouraged enough to give up any further attempt; but the thought of the needs of our Station on the missionary side, and of our field on the Japanese side, has so far kept me from daring to be mean enough to leave!

I still am much behind what I ought be in the language, but the fact that I am able to do anything with it is an encouragement.

What I write now especially for is to report what ought to have been reported a long time ago, viz, -

Rev. Horatio B. Newell
Nagaoka, Nov. 4, 1891
Recd Nov. 30.

the very interesting exercises attending the dedication of our new Church building on Sept. 25 - 27. Fortunately the annual meeting of the Christians of Niigata-Ken was held here this year, and the dedication was arranged to take place at that time. Another extremely fortunate coincidence was the coming just at that time of Mr. Ebina, Prest. of the Home Miss. Soc., on his first tour through the north. At the meetings Niigata was represented by Pastor Hori for the Church, Mr. Curtis for the Station, Miss Cozad and Mrs. Abe for the Woman's Society, three students of the graduating class for the Boys School, Pres. Shibuya for the Girls' School; Shibata by Mr. Hara for the Church and Miss Gomi for the Woman's Society; Kashiwazaki by Mr. Manabe; Nakajo by a delegate, Mr. Moteki not being able to come on account of the severe illness of his wife; the Prest. Ch. of this place, by its evangelist Mr. Yamaguchi. We also had one Xn. from the Wakamatsu Church.

Friday (25th.) morning was taken up with reports from the various sections; the p.m. was given up to a general social gathering. In the evening a theatre-meeting was held, attended by about 400 or more, and addressed by five speakers. There was a little disturbance, but on the whole they listened quite well. Mr. Hori was especially successful in winning a respectful hearing. He is a very strong and earnest speaker and commands attention anywhe

On Sat. morning after a half hour prayer meeting, the time from 9-30 till noon was taken up with a general discussion of the question which I had the honor to propose: "What is a true Working Church, & how can ours be made such?" The discussion was entered into very heartily, and brought out many helpful suggestions, especially from Mr. Ebina & Mr. Hori. In the p. m. came the dedication services at 2 o'clock. The Church was filled, and the quality of the audience was quite up to the proportionate quantity. The County Court was represented by several judges and lawyers; the Supt. of Police was there (as a guest, - not on duty!); all the teachers of our Nagaoka School came; and nearly all the city schools were represented either by their principal or one or more teachers. The seats were all filled and many stood thro the rather long program, which consisted of fifteen numbers (Our Japanese friends do have a way of stringing things out pretty well!). Among others was a history of this church from its beginning, compiled and read by Mr. Niishima; a report of the Building Com., showing that they not only did not go into debt for their house but came out $2 ahead of their calculations; and three addresses, - that of Mr. Ebina being very happy and exceedingly appropriate. At the close refreshments were served, and a social time was enjoyed. The ch. was very prettily draped with evergreens and flags, and profusely decorated with flowers.

In the evening another theatre meeting was held, about 600 being present. Among the four speakers were Mr. W. L. Curtis (with interpreter), and Mr. Ebina.

On Sunday morning Mr. Ebina preached a very helpful sermon to the Xns. from Mat. 11:28. This service was followed by two baptisms, after which was the Lord's Supper at wh I officiated. In the p.m. a very interesting woman's meeting was held at our home; largely attended & very valuable. In the evening a preaching service was held at the Ch., which was again filled to overflowing. There were three speakers, the last being Mr. Ebina who gave what I considered a remarkable sermon from Rom. 8:14, on the fatherhood of God. He spoke for nearly an hour & a half, but it was an hour and a half of inspired and tender eloquence, and he had breathless attention throughout. Of all his talks & addresses & sermons while here this last was the crowning one; and I think there are few audiences in America that often listen to any more uplifting discourses. Don't know but I would be almost willing to compare him to Dr. Jno. Hall! It was a fitting close to this series of meetings, all the most notable in the history of our little church! These meetings furnished opportunity for presenting the gospel to a largest number, they were helpful to our evangelist & to every member of the church, and they served to put the church in a more conspicuous and a better light before the community than ever before. Work here has always seemed to go pretty slow, and at times to be even going backward; but when we stop to compare the present status with the little beginning of 4 years ago, the I

ual advance is apparent, and I am sure we all felt with Paul to thank God and take courage.

Following up a little the inspiration of these meetings we planned for other meetings in other places at the Earliest convenience. Accordingly on the 21st of Oct. Mr. Hori, Mr. Niishima and I went to Kashiwazaki to help Mr. Maeabe. The last theatre-meeting there three years ago was so noisy we expected this would be the same. But we were happily disappointed in an unusually quiet and attentive audience of 500 or more. As K. is outside of treaty limits I could not stop there over night, so I went down after dinner reaching there about 5 o'clock (it is nearly 25 miles), and in the evening after speaking returned by moonlight, getting home about 1-30 a.m. Mr. Hori & Mr. Niishima stayed over the next day & held another meeting that evening at the church (or preaching place rather). The following day we all went to Niigata when Mr. N. went on to Shibata and I to Nakajo for the Sunday. Spent Sat. p.m. and Sunday a.m. at N., preaching at their morning service. The Ch. there seems to be in excellent condition. Five new members were received there Oct. 11, and four more are candidates for the next time. Mr. Noteki has been working well there, tho latterly very much disadvantaged by the severe sickness of his wife. I fear she has not long to live; consumption has gone too far with her. In the p.m. went back to Shibata, and with Mr. Hara & Mr. N.

held a meeting at their new quarters which they have recently rented. That Ch. is gradually picking up now, and they are talking of building soon. Four were received there last month. Mr. Hara is not brilliant, but he is faithful.

We were to have a meeting also at Niigata, but on account of School Examinations I had to hurry back, and so that meeting was postponed. But both Mr. N. and I have been much benefitted by this trip, and I hope we may have been able to help our brethren a little.

On the same day that I returned from N^ta., Dr. Green's wife came here. Mrs. G's coming was very fortunate for the Woman's Society which met the next day. Mrs. Newell has a very nice helper this year, (a graduate from the Kobe Girls' School last Spring, Miss Watanabe) and has been giving special attention to the Woman's meetings, and they have so far seemed quite successful. Mrs. G's being here was of course a great help to Mrs. N. in many ways. The Greenes went to N^ta. just for a day, then came back here for Sunday. Dr. G. preached on Wed. eve, then again on Sun. morn & eve. We enjoyed their stay greatly all the more so as we felt that they were probably the last faces from "the outside world" that we might see for several months. For when Nov. comes there is no telling how soon our snow may come; & Nagaoka snow means a fortification. — Well, I don't know but I have "defiled your ears" (to use a Japanese expression) with my long talk. I hope Mrs. Newell and the baby are very well now, and join me in most cordial regards.

Yours very sincerely — Horatio B. Newell

P.S. — Does not spare of the good Christmas for recall, for we have got the repute in the country of spending money. We hardly feel it even here.

Nagaoka, Japan, Mar. 19th., '92.

Dear Dr. Clark,-

Your letter of Feb. 6th. is just at hand, announcing the contribution ($133.40) for needy students from Dr. Scudder. I am very glad to see this forthcoming, tho it does not represent just what you inferred in your appended note. It is not money for future work, but is a settling up of past accounts,--money which I have been advancing on Dr. Scudder's account for some time past, in aid of students in the Niigata Schools. It has been personally rather inconvenient to carry this on my private account, and I am very glad to be relieved of it. Dr. S. and his wife and Dr. H. M. have been supporting three boys and two girls in the two schools since their departure,--a very substantial kind of an interest to show in the work here. One of these boys has now gone to the Doshisha, one more to Tokio, and still another has become a teacher in the new Hoku Etsu Gakkwan. That new school, by the way, is bound to be a success. I suppose the Niigata people keep you posted on the progress of things in that part of the field. I have just received a financial statement of the Girls' School for the past two months, which shows all bills paid, and a slight credit balance at the end of each month. This seems to insure the success of that school, about which we have had so much anxiety. The present security is largely due to the $10 per month which we were able to promise from funds that Mr. Cozad sent to supplement our work.

There is much talk now of making this Nagaoka school a Government school

Mrs. Newell is at present in Niigata where she took our little girl to

in the near future. In that case I think I shall consider it expedient to part company with them, and either seek fresh fields, or try to find some new expedient to continue browsing in the old pasture. The School want me to remain, and have already suggested paying my salary under the new regime; but of course that is out of the question. I have no wish to bind myself to any school work,-least of all to a Gov't School. The only difficulty then to a further stay here is the passport question. If I can become the employee of th's church, and give up my time hereafter to evangelistic work, that would be more in accordance with my wishes, as well as with the needs of our work just now.

Just at present we are engaged in the annual examinations at the school. During the following vacation I have planned to visit all our Echigo churches, and as many of the outstations as my limited time will allow. We are still in a snow-bank here. After it had nearly melted, and we were rejoicing at the prospect of getting out once more on bare ground we had an unlooked-for visitor last week in the shape of about three feet more of snow. So our out-door plans are postponed somewhat.

We are all pretty well here. Our little girl(who has never been very strong) has had two rather bad turns this winter that have given us no little anxiety; but she is better now. Mr. Pedley's boy is with us, and is a remarkably stout and rugged little fellow.

Mrs. Newell joins me in very sincerest regards.

Yours most cordially,

Horatio B. Newell

Mrs. Newell is at present in Niigata where she took our little girl to

Nagaoka, Mar. 19, 1892

Reid April 18

In the near future, in that case I think I shall consider it expedient to part company with them, and either seek fresh fields, or try to find some new expedient to continue browsing in the old pasture. The School want me to remain, and have already suggested paying my salary under the new regime; but of course that is out of the question. I have no wish to bind myself to any school work, least of all to a Gov't School. The only difficulty then to a further stay here is the passport question. It can be come the employee of the church, and give up my time hereafter to evangelistic work, that would be more in accordance with my wishes, as well as with the needs of our work just now.

Just at present we are engaged in the annual examinations at the school. During the following vacation I have planned to visit all our churches, and as many of the outstations as my limited time will

We are still in a snow-bank here. After it had nearly melted, and we were rejoicing at the prospect of getting out once more on bare ground we had an unlooked-for visitor last week in the shape of about three feet of snow. So our out-door plans are postponed somewhat.

We are all pretty well here. Our little girl(who has never been very strong) has had two rather bad turns this winter that have given us no little anxiety; but she is better now. Mr. Pedley's boy is with us, and is a remarkably stout and rugged little fellow.

Mrs. Newell joins me in very sincerest regards.

Yours most cordially,

Alfred Stuart

Nagaoka, Japan, April 11th. 1892.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your recent letter announcing Mr. Olney's gift of $100 was recently received. It is of course a pleasure to feel that friends are sufficiently interested in our work to make it the object of special effort and contribution. The recent "appeal" which you may have seen in pamphlet form over my name in behalf of our Niigata schools, was not prepared with any thought of publication; it was simply a private letter to a Chicago friend, which Mrs. Newell thought of sufficient interest to copy and send to her father. The next I heard of it, it was in type! I agree with you fully in what you said in one of your recent general epistles, that too much ought not to be done in pressing individual claims to the possible detriment of the ~~XXXX~~ work of the Board, as a whole. I was induced however by the exigencies of our schools to send several letters like the abovementioned one to individual friends, in the hope of securing sufficient funds to practically guarantee their success, and thus also to secure a permanent influence in shaping the future of the schools. I may say here that already we have practically in sight about $1300 of the at least $3000 which we need.

The breaking up of the old Boys' School and the formation of this new one on a christian basis and with none but christian teachers and trustees has brought in several important questions for us to decide. The most vital

to us personally is that of our removal to Niigata. It is not a new question by any means, but has come forward more prominently in this connection. The question has frequently been pressed upon me with more or less force, but I could never feel that I was really "called" there, and so have never entertained the proposition at all. When Mr. Ebina was here last Fall he urged very strongly the desirability of our removing there, and with some apparently good reasons. But not until the fall of the old school(with which I must confess I had not a vast amount of sympathy), and the danger of the Girls' School became clear, did I see anything like a path of duty leading in that direction. And when on a recent visit to Niigata Mr. Hori, representing the Church, and Mr. Abe the Schools, called upon me with a formal request to "come over and help them", I could not treat such a request lightly, and promised to refer the matter to the Station and to the Mission if necessary. Accordingly a Station meeting was held over the matter, and while their idea was that the change ought to be made, the change involved so many other questions that we must get a more representative opinion upon it. Appeal was made then to a Com., consisting of Drs. Greene, and DeForest, and Mr. Albrecht, asking their counsel and advice. That is now under consideration at this time of writing.

While there are advantages and disadvantages many that could be mentioned on either side, the most weighty disadvantage seems to me to lie on the side of our removal, and that is the matter of a house in Niigata. As you know, there are now three houses there, but as the old one has been

declared useless as a dwelling, there are practically but two,--the "Scudder House" and the Ladies House. The latter is full, and that is out of the question for us. The other is occupied now by Mr. Curtis and wife, and Mr. Pedley and child, or at least that was the former arrangement before Mrs. Newell took temporary charge of the little boy; and that is the arrangement that both the Curtises and Mr. Pedley are looking forward to again. This we think will be an especially happy arrangement in view of the recent loss of the Curtises' little babe. In that case there will not be room in that house for another family with any comfort. The best that could be done would be to put on an addition of another two or three rooms; and in view of the house's present elephantine proportions, I doubt if our Building Com. would entertain the proposition for a moment. The only alternative seems to be to sell the old house and lot, also one more lot in the city which the Board owns, and with the proceeds to put up a small house, or to ask the Board to supplement these proceeds with sufficient to put up an ordinary house for one family. How much extra would be needed in that case I do not know. The probability is that the house and two lots would not bring ¥1500 altogether (¥1200). But of that I cannot speak with any knowledge. I write thus particularly that you may understand any future action of the C.A.I., or any references to the matter in other letters.

I have recently returned from a tour among our Echigo churches, spending my ten days' vacation from school in that way. All that I visited are distinctly in advance of what they were a year ago. The growth has not been rapid in any case, but a steady, healthy growth is manifest.

Mrs. Newell is at present in Niigata where she took our little girl to

declared useless as a dwelling, there are practically but two,--the "Scudder House" and the Ladies House. The latter is full, and that is out of the question for us. The other is occupied now by Mr. Curtis and wife, and Mr. Pedley and child, or at least that was the former arrangement before Mrs. Newell took temporary charge of the little boy; and that is the arrangement that both the Curtises and Mr. Pedley are looking forward to again. This we think will be an especially happy arrangement in view of the recent loss of the Curtises' little babe. In that case there will not be room in that house for another family with any comfort. The best that could be done would be to put on an addition of another two or three rooms; and in view of the house's present elephantine proportions, I doubt if our Building Com. would entertain the proposition for a moment. The only alternative seems to be to sell the old house and lot, also one more lot in the city which the Board owns, and with the proceeds to put up a small house, or to ask the Board to supplement these proceeds with sufficient to put up an ordinary house for one family. How much extra would be needed in that case I do not know. The probability is that the house and two lots would not bring $1500 altogether($1200). But of that I cannot speak with any knowledge. I write thus particularly that you may understand any future action of the C.A.I., or any references to the matter in other letters.

I have recently returned from a tour among our Echigo churches, spending my ten days' vacation from school in that way. All that I visited are distinctly in advance of what they were a year ago. The growth has not been rapid in any case, but a steady, healthy growth is manifest.

Mrs. Newell is at present in Niigata where she took our little girl to avoid the damp days incident upon our annual snow-melting process. Florence does not improve as we have constantly hoped she would, and is a constant source of anxious thought. We are thankful that the Father has spared her to us so long, and can only hope and pray for the best in the future.

Very sincerely yours,

Horatio B. Newell

Nagaoka, April 11, 1892

Recd May 14

✓

P.C.

Nagaoka, Japan, May 19th. 1892.

Dear Dr. Clark,

It is very kind of you to report personally each sum of money which comes to your notice as a gift for our special work. I presume it is a practice which you make with all, but I for one, while appreciating most highly the interest which you thus express, feel loth to have you take up so much of your valuable time in this way, when the gifts are regularly reported thro the Treasurer. While every letter is prized, I am sure that I should not count it a sign of lack of interest on your part if you should dispense with that which must at times seem to you more or less of a burden. Our knowledge of your interest, both general and particular, in the work in Japan, does not rest upon such proofs as that.

You may be sure it has been very gratifying to us to have this special work remembered so generously by our friends. It has added no small amount to our responsibility in the matter, to endeavor to use the money in a way that would be approved by the donors. In the matter of the Girls' School, I have turned over enough to cancel the whole debt(500 Yen), but put it in the shape of a 5-year loan without interest, the money to become the property of the School at the end of that time on condition of its being otherwise free from debt, and in a condition satisfactory to the trustees and myself, or someone I may name. This gives those interested in the school something to work for, and will, I think, tend to increase the constituency of the school, especially in Niigata itself. The prospects are now quite favorable there, tho there is much yet to contend against.

For the Boys' School, funds are gradually accumulating, and were it not for the coming in soon of the Govt. School of the same grade, I think I might safely say that the success of the new school was practically guaranteed. That, however presents a new problem, but just how great a one no one se able yet to calculate. Dr. Greene rather advises not to attempt any race with the Govt. But it could hardly be called a race in the first place continue with a school established before there was any thought of such Govt. School enterprise; and in the second place, this new Govt. School is put up here under compulsion, in accordance with the Emperor's command; b knowing the temper of the people of Echigo, I am not at all sure but the private school which should go in for an out and out "race" with the Gov would come out a long way ahead. Their spirit of independence is well kn and they love Govt. interference just about as much as they do ever in Ireland! This Nagaok School is a private institution, and has been in successful operation for nearly 20 years, growing more and more in favor But in my short term of service I have witnessed the "slaughter" of thre Govt. schools,- one in Yahiko, and two in Nagaok, all of good grade and successful operation, but killed becaus the people got tired of paying for the support of these lot of officials (and the teachers are nothing more than officials), and the Local Assembly cut off the supply!

And in saying that the Govt. teachers are only officials, I have hint at what seems to me the true ground of success in the Nigata School, ev tho the Govt. School may start off with large numbers. The teachers of our school are all true christian gentlemen, interested in the welfare

the students, and their teaching is not of the perfunctory sort, but some-
thing from the heart. I should rather guess that in the long run a great
many more students would come from the Govt. side to ours than would do
the other thing. There are those who have fears about endeavoring to con-
tinue the school after this term, but I cannot find it in my heart yet to
say anything but "go on". However, considerable depends upon the recep-
tion which Principal Abe meets in his endeavors at raising money which he
is now making. We cannot yet tell whether we have to look forward to a
break-up similar to that at Sendai, or to a fairly successful issue out of
all the troubles. It is a place where have to "wait" on the Lord.

The faculty was greatly strengthened in Feb. by the coming of Mr. Naka-
shima, until then a teacher in the Doshisha, and a most efficient teacher.
He is a most enthusiastic christian worker, and his presence is a constant
inspiration to the students, with whom he is very popular.

Mr. Hori, with all his church and evangelistic duties, still finds time
to devote a part of his energies to the Girls' School. His church duties
are shared now by Mr. Ebina, younger brother of the Miss. Soc. President, who
came the latter part of March. His presence gives Hori more time for gen-
eral work outside of Niigata. As we have no evangelist here at Nagaoka
now, Mr. Nishima having resigned and left, Hori comes here every two or
three weeks for a few days stay, and in the mean time the regular work de-
volves upon me until a successor may be found. We are now planning for a
large public meeting here next week, when Hori and Ebina will come up for
several days. Are arranging for two theatre meetings.

Harold E. Forsyth

I think I wrote you about my trip to the most of the churches during m
Spring vacation in April. About two weeks ago I went to Kashiwazaki, th
completing the circle. K. is that inhospitable place where they won't
keep me over night! It is 25 miles from here, and is outside treaty lim
its. I can go there all right, but must return the same day. I went dow
in the forenoon and had an opportunity to meet most of the christians. O
new candidate presented himself for baptism, and this was performed in t
early evening before the regular public meeting. Looking at the statis-
tics only, one would say that this was a rather hopeless place, but in r
ality it is one of our most hopeful. This was the second young man that
have baptized in that church this spring, since the statistical year clos
Moreover, several from other churches have come to that place who have n
yet brought their letters; so while the statistics do not tell much of a
story of progress for the year, the fact is that ther are now about 15
present connection with that church. Mr. Manabe is working very faithful
About 300 were present at the meeting, and after this was a very pleasan
social gathering of the christians. I got started for home about 10-30, a
reached here about 4a.m., being a little delayed at one place where a fr
et had taken off part of the river bridge, and as it was so late the boa
had all gone home, leaving me to breast the flood on a coolie's back and
walk home the rest of the way,-about a mile.

Mrs. Newell is now in Kyoto where she went about three w ks ago for t
benefit of our little girl's health, as well as for her own. She will sp
most of the Spring in Kobe, occupying the Atkinson house. It may be that
we shall spend the summer right there.

Very sincerely yours,

Horace B. Newell

P.S. Mr. Pedley said a short time ago he had received a letter from you that partook somewhat of the nature of a censure for not writing to the church which is supporting him. It is very unfortunate that any combination of circumstances should have put him in any such light, for as I happen to know he is very particular to write to his church. I know of at least two letters which he has written to them since January, in addition to the one which of course he wrote after receiving yours. He wrote for one thing very particularly about the school troubles and our hopes. That letter he read to me before sending it. The other one he wrote here at our home one time when on a visit to his little boy. He spoke of it, but did not read it to me. I hope his church may understand fully his position, for I think it troubles him,- as well it might.

As for his work here, he is doing very nicely on the language, and will soon be at work in it. His heart is in the evangelistic work, and there is no doubt about his future success in that. His heart is so much set in that direction that I think he sometimes finds his present school work somewhat irksome. We are trying to find a way for liberating him entirely from school so that he can devote himself entirely to preaching.

This is written entirely without Mr. Pedley's knowledge or suggestion, and is only what simple justice would seem to recommend. I wish that his church might understand that he is doing excellent work, and is a man that any church might be justly proud to have as its representative.

H. B. N

S

H. B. Merrill

Register May 19, 1892

✓

Tokio, Japan, Aug. 26 - 1892.

Dear Dr Clark, -

We are just on our way home from Hirizan where we have been spending the summer. Our little girl and I have been much benefited by the vacation, while Mrs. Atwell hardly needed or needs improvement in health. The doctor strongly advised her to go to Sapporo this summer, but to save the long journey and the extra expense we decided to try the Mt. once more, & feel well satisfied with the result. I need hardly attempt to give you any news in regard to our Niigata Station matters, as I feel sure that several letters have already gone to you, and anything I might say would be repetition. This letter is simply to make a statement and a request regarding the new house at Niigata. Before coming down to the Annual Meeting it was a foregone conclusion that we ought to remove to Niigata this fall, and your two letters to me, one of May 18 and the other a little later, in which you gave your advice to make that move, and reported also the approval and sanction of the Executive Com., with the $500 which they voted for that purpose, put the matter practically outside of consideration by the Mission at the last meeting. That was the reason

why no record was made of the matter at the meeting. As the W. L. Curtis family was voted to Sapporo (conditionally), our first plan was to go into the old Albrecht house temporarily, and when they should leave us, take the house they now occupy, & continue boarding Mr. Pedley and his son. But this summer, as you know, Mr. Pedley set aside that arrangement (as well as many others!) by his engagement to Miss Clark, and has thus rendered the building of the proposed new house imperative. With your letter of May 18 in which you say, - "Sell out pieces of property not in use --- and ask such further sum as is needed to provide you with a suitable house"; and also your letter of a little later in which you reported the $500 appropriated for the house, I felt justified in going ahead immediately with the building. I informed the Com. ad Interim of my purpose, and it met with their approval, as a letter by this same mail will doubtless inform you. We made the careful estimates as possible, and found that we should probably need about $1500 more for everything, - house & land. We reckoned as follows. Total cost of house & land, $ 2600.00

To be realized from sale of present property, Em 900 =	$ 650.00
	1 950.00
Already appropriated by the P.C.	500.00
Necessary in addition to the above	$ 1 450.00

and as the sale of property was yet unsettled, an extra $1500 was asked.

Shall endeavor of course to do as well as possible on the
ale, and try to get the building as well inside of $2600 as possible.
Negotiations have already begun both for selling and for
uying a new lot in a good location about half way between
e present two occupied houses, which as you know
re about a mile distant. I have completed a house plan
hich has been approved by the Building Com., Shall begin
rading the new lot as soon as possible, and hope to be able
begin the building sometime between Sept. 15 & Oct. 1st.
Miss Cozad has practically been forced to go to Kobe, leaving
e again without a lady evangelist. She goes entirely against
ny will, and I cannot help feeling it is a great mistake.
iss Dudley is not to be blamed of course for wanting such a
orker as Miss Cozad has proved herself to be; but with Miss Barrows
oming back this Fall, I doubt very much whether the needs of Kobe
or any comparison with those of Echigo.
Miss Harwood has also been taken to Kumamoto, leaving
iss Brown alone in the Ladies House, & compelling me to ask
r a new lady. This arrangement does not commend it-
lf to me as in the interests of either justice or economy.
The Curtis family will temporarily occupy the Ladies House, but
n they go Miss Brown is alone, unless the new lady comes before
at time. And if the Curtises go, we have also to make request
r another man for our school work. For there

must be two men in the School, and from this Fall we can ~~to~~ release Mr. Pedley entirely from school for evang. work. I expect to take most of the responsibility in the school, but cannot take all the teaching. If we could get a Y.M.C.A. man that would be very acceptable, and he would find a wide field of work.

The prospect of the Schools is excellent. A letter from Mr. Ito this week says he has just received 14 new pupils to the Girls School, & everything looks very favorable.

I do not remember whether I wrote you of the bad influence Mr. Nakashima had in the Schools. Poor fellow, I fear that he is nearly a mental wreck, and that his usefulness is nearly at an end. His mental wanderings have also led him to moral errors, and we were forced to ask him to sever his connection with the school. He left this last week returned to his home in Kyoto.

Thanking you for your recent letters reporting other gifts for the Schools, I remain

Most sincerely yours,

Horatio B. Newell

Tokyo. Aug 26. 1892.

Recd Sept. 19. 1892.

Mr. Kennelli request

Niigata, Japan, Dec. 2nd., 1892.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark,

My only excuse for not writing to you in so long a time, I suppose you would hardly consider as an excuse,--lack of time. But as you know, Mr. Curtis had to leave us some time since on account of the sickness of his wife in Kobe, and then Mr. Pedley had to leave on account of the residence of his(future)wife in Kumamoto, and we were left pretty much alone here, and with many duties added to our already overloaded program.

I am glad to be able to report progress in the case of all the absentees. The latest word from Kobe is that Mrs. Curtis is better; and the last from the bridal party is that they were thoroughly married on the 21st. ult., and are now on their way home, which they expect to reach by the 17th.

As for ourselves, we are not so numerous but we can easily keep track of ourselves. At our Thanksgiving dinner Miss Brown, Mrs. Newell and I did our best to make it look like a Station dinner, and tried to sing America with an unction that would be of credit to our Station! Our little Florence was enjoying a turn at the measles then, so couldn't lend her presence or her voice to the occasion. She has not yet entirely recovered, but is much better. With that exception we are all in good health.

It will hardly be necessary to go back far and give any minute history of our doings. At the time we decided to remove to Niigata, it was not at all with the thought that the number of missio naries in our field was to

be reduced. Had I thought that I would certainly not have made any move i
this direction. But our coming here has never been a thing that we either
planned or wished, except in the general way of wishing to be led into th
place where we can best serve Him who sends us. My own personal preferen
would have led me to remain in Nagaoka for at least my first term of ser-
vice; but at the invitation of friends here, supplemented by the advice o
the Mission, we tore ourselves away from our first home, and came here to
be wanderers until we could build a new home. We have always been treate
with uniform kindness and courtesy by both the church and the school at
Nagaoka, and we brought with us some very handsome and substantial tokens
of their continued friendship. Only to mention one, we were presented wi
two very handsomely embroidered silk table spreads. These had been made
up by a local embroiderer of some celebrity to send to the Chicago Exhib
tion, but were finally bought by the School as their farewell present to u

I suppose that one of the final considerations that led me to decide
to come to Niigata was the thought that I might be able to help maintain
these two schools now in their time of need. Please do not consider me
as speaking disparagingly at all if I say that neither of the missionarie
here last year had much sympathy with the schools, and without that there
is little use in attempting to cooperate with the Japanese brethren who
feel the importance and necessity of these schools. I who am the only o
here now who has known the schools from the beginning, am naturally the
only one who can have the most sympathy with them and with their Princip
Mr. Abe. That the others have their minds turned toward what they consi

er more direct evangelistic work, is surely nothing to their discredit, and I would not have you suppose for a moment that there was on that account the least ground for anything but the most cordial and brotherly cooperation between us all. Of course the one aim of all of us is at bottom evangelization pure and simple. And that there may be different roads to this one goal should rather be cause for rejoicing. By our present arrangement I take the heaviest end of the school work and set Mr. Pedley free practically for study and preparation for preaching and touring work. My time is thus so much occupied in the school that I have for the present given up all thought of touring and such work, tho I find in the school a good evangelistic field, and in the chapel talks at school, an occasional address before their Y. M. C. A., and work in some of the preaching places of the city, to say nothing of my two Bible classes, that I manage to keep my tongue from rusting in the language, and think I shall not because of my present comparative seclusion be entirely unready for such work in the future if opportunity presents. "The students and teachers of the schools form at present the strongest and most influential body in the church, and it is a matter of vital welfare to the church that we keep in well with them. The number of students is at present necessarily small, but there was never a time from the foundation of the schools when the Faculty were so united and harmonious in their aims and cooperation as at present.

In the Boys' School there are only about 40 pupils at present, of whom nearly one half are christian. The Y. M. C. A. is in a flourishing condition and is attracting many of the other students. They hold a preaching meet-

ing every Sunday night in the city.

We have an excellent Faculty, all enthusiastic and united, and a high grade of scholarship is maintained. Only this week a graduate of one of the city Ko-to Schools was refused admission because of failure to pass the required examination. There is of course a temptation to take any wh may present themselves when the number is so low; but I am glad that the are maintaining the high standard which has always characterized the sch

They are laboring under much disadvantage just now in the abundance o subsidized schools in the province. Here at Niigata a new Govt. School o the same general grade with ours has been started, opening in August las They have now about 175 students. Then the ~~XXXX~~ Provincial Assembly re cently voted to the two schools at Nagaoka and Takata(of about the same grade) a subsidy of 4000En each per year for five years. The Nagaoka School has become a Govt. affair since we left. This of course puts them in eas circumstances, and renders private competition along just those lines di ficult. But our school still holds its unique position as the only scho which has any principle back of it, and which pretends to do anything fo the moral training of its students. And on this one thing I have great faith that the school will in the near future prove that it has a right and reason for existing, and will attract many students of the better grade who can look beyond the new glamor of fresh buildings and a novel Faculty, such as the latest school is now parading in.

As for our part in the school work, one man can hardly do all the wor there and do justice to himself or the school. We need two teachers ther and at the same time one man is absolutely needed for evang. work who ca

be freed entirely from the school. At present the proper arrangement would be to have another man, like Mr. Coats of last year, to take the school with me, and liberate Mr. Pedley. That was my thought in coming here, that Mr. Curtis and I would work together in the school. That he should have been turned off elsewhere is a matter of great disappointment. I think he himself has seen since his decision to go that he was hasty in it.

As for the Girls' School, that is even smaller than the other, tho large in hopes, because there is no competitor in that field. [redacted] An arrangement has recently been practically consummated by which an industrial department is to be added, and an effort made to give the girls of the middle classes an opportunity for a practical education that shall furnish them means of self-support after graduation. A wealthy gentleman of Sanjo has enlisted his sympathy and aid, and tho the particulars of the scheme are not yet worked out, they have gone far enough to make the enterprise look quite feasible. The gentleman in question is not a Christian, but is a benevolent man who wants to help the girls of the province who are willing to help themselves. He is a man of influence as can be seen by the fact that he has recently been appointed by the Provincial Governor to represent this Ken at the Worlds Fair. He is now entirely occupied with the getting together of the exhibits that are to be sent from here, and he will take them to Chicago.

In his absence, a brother will come here from Sanjo to look after his interests in the school. I will write you more particularly later, but in just a word the plan is that the school continue as before, of course, on

a distinctly Christian basis, and under the control of Mr. Abe as at pre
ent. Anything that looked in any other direction we could not of course
entertain for a moment. Mr. Ii-numa (the Sanjo man) will put in as his
share of the capital whatever Mr. Abe may estimate as the total value of
the Girls School property,-land and buildings. He will hire all necess
teachers for the Industrial Dept.,-embroidery &c., and the pupils to th
Dept. are to be admitted free of charge. He will also furnish all neces-
sary material for them to work with, and take the responsibility of dis-
posing of whatever they may make. With the proceeds he hopes in time to
repay himself for his original investment, and to earn a goo d endowment
for the further enlarging of the school. As the students become more p
ficient in work he will pay them a small weekly allowance, and intends
establish a guild whose object shall be to secure positions for the grad
ates of the Ind. Dept. The plan will probably be for the students to do
this work in the a.m., and have the p.m. for books and recitations. Som
such school as that is the only one which seems at all suited to the pre
ent temper; and we hope and pray that God may add his blessing to the ne
enterprise. It seems like a marked leading of Providence that just now
the school's most dire extremity such a way as this for continuance has
been vouchsafed. We trust that we are not mistaken in calling it a "lead
It certainly came to us unsought and unexpected.

This will not materially increase the work of the lady teacher in the
school, but she ought to be entirely free in her work there,-untrammelle
by any other responsibilities, such as evang. work.

And this leads me to speak of our needs of a lady to take Miss Cozad's place. I can hardly trust myself to speak on this subject, for fear that I may say something in regard to the way in which the Mission have treated Niigata that might sound unkind. I will say however what I have felt free to say before, that I do think their action in taking Miss Cozad from us after all the efforts of our Station, and often at inconvenience to the other work of the Station, to set her free for just this special work, and after she had got so well and successfully started into this work, was an unjustifiable mistake in the first place; and when there was a small opportunity of doing something towards rectifying it by allowing Miss Harwood to remain here for school work and release Miss Brown for the necessary evangelistic work, even that was refused. The one thing which finally set-the decision of Miss Harwoods going to Kumamoto was the (supposed) fact that the Curtises would be with us this winter, and that in the mean time we would be able to find someone else if the Cs. should go to Hokkaido. But when it became evident that on account of Mrs. C's illness they must stay south this winter, it was not yet too late to have rectified that part of the proceedings, for Miss H. was still in Kobe, and her goods had not yet gone from here. But again we were left in the lurch, as it were.

Again, when Miss Case came recently we made one more effort to get her. Miss Gardner once practically volunteered to come to Niigata, but for medical reasons was prevented from carrying out her willingness. She then expressed a willingness to go to Osaka and relieve Miss Case to come to us, but for reasons known only to that large Station of ten members, they re-

fused even to make that advantageous change, or to do anything which interfered with their prearranged program, one part of which was that Miss Case should go there.

This failure of getting anyone to come to be with Miss Brown has made it necessary for us to pack up once more and go over to the Ladies' Hous for the winter. On the principle that "three removes are as bad as a fir I don't know but we shall have to ask for an extra outfit appropriation after our removal to our own house in the Spring!

But we do need one more lady, and I hope that the fact that it is not written in the needs of the last Minutes will not prevent you or the Committee from recognizing the need; for at the time those Minutes were printed, we did not yet know of Mr. Pedley's engagement, and Miss Cozad was intending to remain. We were also to have the Curtises for the winter. The change of plans came upon us suddenly while on Hiei-zan in the summer, and there was but little time left then in which to make new plans. I had to start for home before it was finally settled in the present unsatisfactory manner. It has left us in great and immediate need of a single lady to come in with Miss Brown, to teach in the school and relieve her for work among the women of the city and Province. It is too much to ask Miss B. to assume this double responsibility, and neither Mrs. Newell nor Mrs. Pedley can take the real responsibility of it, however much they may be able to help at times. Mrs. Newell has recently returned from a touring trip to Nakajo vicinity, the second one she has made this Fall. She planned one more, but had finally to give it up on account of the baby's sickness,-showing one difficulty in the way of a married woman's assuming responsibility.

I think I have never written you from here about the new house. I ought first to thank you for your cablegram that enabled me to make an early purchase of land. Real estate has advanced remarkably in the past few years, and is on the steady increase. I thought first of getting a piece next the lot where Dr. Scudder built. But land that Scudder priced at 10sen per tsubo (6ft. sq.), cannot be bought now for 2Yen, and the lot next the Scudder house could not be bought for any price. The first lot that I selected last Spring as the best building lot in the city, and in fact about the only one really available for us, was priced then at 1.20 per tsubo. But as it was not then certain either that we should come here, or that we could build if we did, nothing was done about a purchase. During the summer the Normal School authorities selected a site near by, and are now putting up their extensive buildings. As a consequence land in the vicinity began to rise, and when we came to buy it was rated at 1.50. So we had to buy in two lots at that price. The lots were long and narrow, and neither one was large enough for a house, while the two were perhaps a trifle larger than was absolutely necessary, but the owner refused to cut them. So it was Hobson's choice. Consequently we purchased the two, containing a trifle over 600 tsubo, at the price of 1.50.

When your telegram came about building, I was much rejoiced, and immediately began figuring with carpenters on the price of constructing such a building as I had planned, in consultation with, and with the approval of the Building Com. Before this was completed, came your letter explaining the conditions upon which the money was granted. My first impulse was

to give up the whole business, and go into the old Albrecht house. But that land had already been sold and the first payment made on it, so tha was out of the question. Then I had some correspondence with the C. A. I. the subject, and you have undoubtedly heard what they think about such a proceeding. It seems to me that to build a house with money that was at first intended for evang. work, or money that would just so much decreas the evang. allowance, is but little short of criminal; and to force a ma into a choice of that kind, not much better. But I have faith in the Board that it will ultimately do no such thing, and in this conviction w have decided to go ahead with the building in the Spring. The contract h not yet been let, but will be soon, and work begun immediately. The lan is now being graded, and nearly finished; and the last of three carpente has promised to have his estimates completed by next Mon. (5th.), after which I shall award the contract. On account of the severe winds here i would be folly to attempt to build on less than the regular appropriatio of $2000, and tho I do not yet know what the estimates will be, I know enough to feel sure that with the greatest economy it will take all that Of course we shall realize something on the sale of the Davis lot and th use of the house material, but just how much that will be, I shall have reserve that for a little later. I may be able before this letter goes put in a complete statement of cost of building. The necessary grading a fencing of the land will probably make the land cost about $850.

We need another house here, and on account of wind and snow it must b built in the most substantial manner if built at all on the plan of economy,-as I shall certainly endeavorto build.

My letter has grown too long already, but I cannot close without a word about general church work. You probably remember that Mr. Ebina Ichiro, younger brother of the Dendo Gwaisha Pres., came here last Spring to help Mr. Hori in his work in this ch. and vicinity. His coming was much against the better judgment of both Mr. Pedley and myself, and we only gave our consent after frequent consultations here and correspondence with brethren in the south. For a time all went well and it seemed as tho our fears might have been unfounded. But during the summer a serious cloud began to gather, which has grown now to such proportions that it was only by great pressure that Mr. Hori was prevented recently from resigning his pastorate. Since it has become known in the ch. that that was his serious intention, the christians have rallied around him with only two or three unimportant exceptions, and the present prospect is that Mr. E. will be obliged to retire,-at least to withdraw from further cooperation with this church. It is sad that a man of Mr. E's ability should have such an unfortunate disposition as to make it almost impossible for him to work in harmony with others, or to stay long in a place. While writing here this p.m. I have been favored with a call from both of the gentlemen in question,-- the one to talk about a consultation with the church which has been called, and which may possibly result in a separation more or less remote between the ch. and Mr. E.; and the other to talk about his work down in the lower part of the city with the greatest enthusiasm, and ways of making it more attractive and aggressive. He is a peculiar man. To hear of some of the things which he does and says, one is inclined to get all out of patience

with him; but to meet him face to face and talk with him, one wonders how he ever came to have a bad opinion of the man. I hope that some way may be found by which we can yet get the benefit of his earnestness and enthusiasm while reducing to a minimum the chances for the hurtful display of his peculiarities. It is quite a problem for settlement.

I must not forget to acknowledge the numerous brief letters which you have always so kindly and thoughtfully sent to report the various gifts with which our friends have from time to time remembered us. As I have remarked before, while always prizing highly all such letters, I wish that you might not consider it absolutely necessary to take your valuable time for such, when they are reported so regularly thro the Treasurer.

I have been much interested in reading the full report of the Board Meeting in the Advance, and am thankful that the meeting closed with so little friction. Shall look forward with interest to the report of that special com. at the next meeting, and pray meanwhile that not only a better, but that the best way may be discovered for bringing the Board into close and satisfactory relations with all our churches.

Please pardon my long delay in writing. When once I get settled permanently in a place I can feel like calling home, I shall hope to be more regular and systematic in everything than I can be in anything now.

Hoping that this may find you in good health, and with most cordial greetings of the season and best wishes for the New Year, in all of which Mrs. Newell joins me, I remain,

Most sincerely yours,

Horatio B. Newell

H. B. Newell Talkers Dec 2 1892

Niigata, Japan, Jan. 5th., 1893.

ear Dr. Clark,-

I am in receipt of your two letters of Nov. 18 and25. In ach of these you have reported additional sums for our special work, for hich we are of course very grateful. The $25 reported from Greenfield has o reference to the donor, and I am at a loss to know how to account for it, f you have any information on that point I shall esteem it a favor to re- eive it.

You say that you are quite at a loss as to what the Curtises are doing. ut I think you must have heard before this of Mrs. C's severe and long llness at Kobe, from which she is not yet recovered, and perhaps not even ut of danger. Mr. C. returned here alone in the fall, leaving his wife in obe under care of Dr. Taylor. He took up school work with me, but had only een here a few weeks when he was called back by telegram.

After he left Mr. Pedley took his work in the school. But soon he start- ed off on a two months vacation to get married in, and the school work was ll thrown upon me. This was alone quite as much as I thot I had time for, but in addition I had of course consultations about ch. work, and many in- vitations to preach,-a few of which I accepted but most of which I had to decline. It was also just the time when I was planning with the carpenters for the new house, and only those who have had the experience know the untold hours which those consultations take. It was also the time of our clearing up that big Scudder house and getting it into livable order, and settling our household things there. And after having once settled

there, being disappointed on a lady to come in Miss Cozad's place, we ha to tear all up again and transfer our goods to the Ladies' House, where w are at present squatting.

The simple statement of the above will be, I believe, a sufficient repl to your implied query as to why I had not written of late something of "special in terest touching the work" we have in hand. I positively haven't had time

As this is vacation, however, and moreover I am confined to the house with a cold, I will endeavor to touch upon one or two things which have o curred, and which may be of possible interest.

Since the beginning of last summer there has been cause for some unea siness in regard to the church. Things reached such a pass in Nov. that i seemed quite inevitable that we must lose either Mr. Hori or Mr. Ebina or both. As it has so far quieted down now, it will be unnecessary to go int any details about the past. Suffice it to say that the effect upon the was a spiritual depression which showed itself here, as I suppose it even does in some christian countries, by a decrease in financial support. It came about at last that the pastor's salary was not paid regularly, pledg that had been made towards it being disregarded, and a debt was accumula ed on that acct amounting to more than $40. At last they began to realiz the pitiable way they were drifting, and the inevitable end, and there beg an agitation looking to a return to the old paths. The debt was the most tangible thing to get hold of, and some proposed that they borrow money f paying this off immediately to the pastor, and then making special effort next year to pay it off finally. Various schemes were suggested, mostly the shop and counting house variety, but none of them satisfactory to tho

iritual minded ones who thot they ought to make it a religious duty and
t a commercial transaction. The first work of the Holy Spirit is to make
man honest; and those who seemed most led of the Spirit reasoned (and very
rectly) that the cause of their running into debt was that they had not
lfilled their pledges before God. The first thing they ought to do there-
re was to meet and confess their sins before Him, and then try to do
eir duty before Him and before each other. This sentiment finally pre-
iled, and resulted in a nightly prayer-meeting for confession and guid-
ce. And the more they confessed, the more honest they became; and the more
nest they became, the more rapidly the treasury filled, till the debt dis-
peared and a special meeting for thanksgiving was called. When once the
irit of confession and unselfishness was upon them, it was a surprise
en to themselves that money could come so easily. I am sure that the ch.
s learned a good lesson and gained much good from the experience, for the
ntributions represented in many cases real stern self-denial which was
od not only for the actor, but was an impressive object lesson to the be-
lders. Students came with not a part but all their monthly allowance for
ending money from home; not so much in itself, but meaning much to them.
e woman brought a bolt of cloth which she had bought for the purpose of
king a dress, but which she now gave up to the ch. Another brought a
ring of coins, not especially valuable in themselves, but valuable as curi-
ities, being an old variety and bearing a peculiar mark. She had been ten
ars in collecting the little string. And so in many ways the spirit of
lf-sacrifice was shown, and a closer bond of union was established among
e members of the church than has been seen for many days, and which we

hope may prove enduring. It was a good closing of the old year, and has p the ch. into a good condition for entering sympathetically into the week prayer, which is being observed now with well attended meetings.

The three preaching places in the city have been carried on regularly thro the fall, the evening services at the ch. being given up to allow the pastor and members to attend and to participate in these meetings. One h been carried on entirely by the Y. M. C. A. of the Boys' School; one by Past Hori and members of the ch.; the other by Evangelist Ebina, with similar assistance. I have frequently taken occasion on Sunday evenings when not otherwise engaged, to visit these places in succession, taking my place in the crowd standing outside the building, - the "proselytes of the gate", po sibly, who have not yet quite passed the threshold. And I have been espec ially struck by three things: the goodly number of attendants, both outsi and in; the straightforward, gospel preaching, against sin and for right- eousness thro Christ; and the usually quiet and respectful way in which such direct addresses are received. Just how nearly the experience of th Ceylon missionary reported in the Dec. "Herald" these meetings might appe if the audience were similarly questioned, is of course impossible to say but I doubt if they confessed to so much "faith".

Mr. Ebina has been doing especially good work at the preaching place i Shima, - the lower part of the city (geographically and morally) which lie along the river near its mouth. Since his marriage in Oct. he has taken his residence here, and is gathering around him a little company which we hope may be the nucleus of a new church in due time. His wife, by the way, is the Mrs. Newell's teacher and helper of last year, and at their

pecial request I performed their wedding ceremony, which was at the church.

A series of out-door meetings were planned and begun in that vicinity his fall, but the cold weather compelled their postponement before they ad progressed far. However, even that little attempt was not useless; for ome of the most regular attendants at the present meetings are those who ere first attracted by the out-door meetings. They will be taken up again n the spring.

Mr. E. has interested several young men among the christians in his work nd they are giving him valuable help both in his evening meetings in reaching, and in S. S. work. One of these is a young Bud. priest who became Xn last spring, and who seems to feel "Woe is me if I preach not the gospel". His enthusiasm has provoked much opposition from his older brother who is a priest in the largest temple in the city, and of the sect most uncompromisingly bitter in its opposition to Xnty, - the Jo-do Shin-shu. His parents are both dead, and until becoming a Xn he was employed in his brother's temple. Even after that time his brother under toleration allowed him to live there, but made his life more or less miserable by his continual "nagging". Not until this fall however did any serious trouble come. His frequent and earnest appeals, at the Shima preaching place, to turn from a life of dead ceremony to one of living faith, such as he had found so great a blessing to himself, soon attracted the attention of some of the adherents of his temple, and brought about a demand from them that he either be made to give up his new faith, or else be turned out of the temple. For it was not difficult to see that so long as he stayed in the temple with his

(over

brother, and at his expense, they, the adherents, were practically supporti
him; and they did not relish the idea of supporting a Xn evangelist,--at
least of such an earnest one. His brother tried to compromise matters by
telling him it would probably be all right if he would only quit preachi
But he told him very plainly that, being so fully persuaded of the utter
truth of the gospel and the utter insufficiency of Buddhism, he should fe
that it was treachery for him now to keep silent. And he continued his
public preaching as before. A respite of one week was granted in which h
was told to decide between giving up his religion or leaving the temple,
his only home. He decided on the spot that he could not give up his wit
nessing, but if they were willing he would gladly accept the week of hos-
pitality in the temple. When the week was up, a consultation was held i
which his brother, an uncle (also a priest), and several priestly friends a
tried to argue, then to frighten him out of his position. But he was firm.
Then it was suggested to send him to a Buddhist school at Sanjo, and he
was given another week to think that over in. He wants very much to get
a good education, but wants to get it at the Doshisha. His brother however
will not assist him in a Xn school, and has finally quite refused to send
him to any school. But this offer of paying his way to a fairly good sch
was at last used as a temptation, the implication being, of course, that he
must enter as a buddhist, not as a Xn. This ruse also failed, but it gave
him another week at home. One expedient after another has been tried, ea
in turn failing, but each giving him a few more days respite, which he has
always accepted with the utmost good humor, showing that whatever they di
they could not anger him, and if he left home at all it would be only by

heir positively driving him out; and when they really got ready to do
hat he insisted upon his right to take with him a regularly written state-
ent to that effect, by which he might possibly be set at right in future.
nce his brother and companions did in anger drive him out of the temple,
nd refuse him lodging for the night; but the next morning his uncle, right-
y guessing where he would be received, went to Mr. Ebina's and found him
nd persuaded him to return. The matter is still under discussion, anc just
hat will be the outcome is difficult to see. We can only pray for him
hat whatever it may be, his faith fail not. If I only had the money at
ommand for it, nothing would give more pleasure than to help him to his
esire, and send him to the Doshisha for an education. He is still a young
n, - a lamb as it were, but one that is well worth raising, I believe. About
40(gold) would be enough for his yearly expenses, but at present I am so
ressed in other directions that I cannot see my way clear to do for him
hat I would really like.

Spending so much of my time in the school as I do, I have no opportunity
o accept the frequent invitations that come from the outstations to visit
hem. This work is now necessarily left to Mr. Pedley. My work has become
ess evangelistic in the sense of public speaking before large audiences,
ut rather more evangelistic in the sense of closer personal contact and
nfluence. There are in the school among the students some choice spirits
hom it is a pleasure to associate with and to teach. On Sunday I meet
wo classes of them, one in the morning for Bible study, and one in the p.m.
o study the Life of Christ. Have also arranged now for one more p.m. class.
ust before the winter vacation we organized a little society whose work i

is to commence this coming term, and whose aim is the conversion of individuals in the school by individual effort. Its watchword is, This year, one soul at least for Christ, by God's help. There has been of course more or less individual work on the part of certain ones, but I fear it has been rare. And it is pretty certain that it has not been at all organized. So the suggestion was received with much favor when proposed, and I pray that the little company may not grow weary in well doing when they come face to face with the question of "converting a sinner from the error of his ways." This organization is at present confined to a few students in the school, but I hope to see it spread one of these days so as to include many in the church. Xnty is not spreading easily in this country under present unfavorable conditions, and without some such hand-to-hand endeavor it cannot hope for any great success.

I wrote you a short time ago in regard to the proposed new house. The final estimates did not come in in time to put them into that letter.

I wrote to the C. A. I. in regard to the house that if I could have the regular appropriation, i. e., $2100 in addition to land &c., I would undertake to put up a good house for the Mission; otherwise I should feel compelled to decline the job. The figures which I sent to the Com were as follows:

Total cost of land, grading &c.	$ 950.	
Regular House App.	2100.	
Have recd. fr Boston already		$2000.
" sale of land		322.
Shall receive fr old house material		210.
Might use unexpended house funds now in Nta.		145.
DEFICIT on reg. app.		373.
	3050.	3050.

At that time I sent in an application for permission to use the $145 which appears above, and which was made up of two sums, one of $100 which

was appropriated last year for improvements on the Nagaoka house, but which we never used; the other of $45 represents the unexpended balance of the Repair fund on the old Albrecht house. This request was granted.

At the same time I made the second request that the Com. endorse my request to the P.C. for an extra grant of the $373 deficit. Word has just come from them that they cannot endorse this.

This action of the Com. means that we are asked to build a house for the Mission in a place where building is confessedly higher than in almost any other place where we have work in Japan, and yet the full allowance is not to be guaranteed. The conditions which render building especially dear here are three: the sandy soil, which renders unusually deep and firm foundations necessary; the heavy snow-fall, making very strong roof timbers necessary; and the strong and almost constant winds in winter which no house can well endure without unusual strength from foundation to roof. So while I feel confident that a house of a certain kind could be built for the present sum, I for my part am not anxious to have the reputation in after years of having been the author of that house. I feel therefore that I am not at all unreasonable in declining to put into such a house the time and strength which it will require in building. I think that $2100 is sufficiently small in any case for putting up a suitable and in the end economical house ~~XXXX~~ for the Mission, whatever may be the rate of exchange. And rather than put ~~XX~~ up anything shoddy I would rather go into a Japanese house and live while the present sum in the bank was adding interest enough to make up the required amount.

Mr. Albrecht in writing on this says, after figuring out the whole thing "this, with the very favorable rate of exchange which you are having, ought to enable you to do the most necessary improvements on your land besides giving you some En2600 or more for your house". It is true that by close figuring that amount is left; but it is also true that the most favorable terms which I get on the house are En2500 minus hardware and paint. For these I put in an estimate of En300, which I based upon the estimates of others who have recently built. And one of the rules of the Build. Com. is that in making the estimates there should be left a margin of En200 for the extras which will inevitably creep in before the house is finally completed. With these conditions I am not able to comply without now making a new and smaller house plan and getting estimates from the beginning. But the present plan was made under Dr. Berry's direct supervision, and with his entire approval, and is only an ordinary house in size. It is in size and general outline like Mr. Rowland's house, but has not the extra room which he built on for his study. But it is absolutely impossible to get here the favorable building terms which Mr. R. got. I went on the supposition that we would be without doubt allowed the regular appropriation, and made my plans accordingly. Not getting this has quite disconcerted me, and made a tinkering up of the present plans quite impossible. If anything further is done under the present limitations it will have to be done anew from the beginning. I had completed all arrangements, and the carpenters were all ready for the word Go, when this letter came from the C. A. I. To bring the arrangements up to this point had cost me a good many weeks of time and worry which I would far rather XXX have put into other direct work; and the thot

of having all that to go over again, is a trifle more than I relish.

Now please do not misunderstand me either in my meaning or my spirit. I understand the straits you are in financially, and I am the last one who would say a single word to add to the burden. It is not that I am dissatisfied because of the smallness of the sum of money that has so far come for the proposed new house. Experience has taught, and I fully believe that for a family house $2100 is small enough. This is true under ordinary circumstances,-doubly true in case of Niigata. And believing this so fully, I am simply unwilling to attempt to put up an ordinary house for an extraordinary small sum, where naturally a little larger sum is really necessary, but where this year the favorable rate of exchange about counterbalances the other unfavorable circumstances. If the Board cannot afford to grant its ordinary amount for a house, I have nothing to say about that. I am perfectly willing to try and make myself and family comfortable in a Japanese house till such time as they may be able and willing to grant that. For I feel sure that I could be more comfortable in a good Jap. house than in a poor foreign one. I do not think that a cent ought to be granted for a house unless there is the ability and intention of granting the whole sum which experiende has taught is necessary. Anything less than that is not economy. The only thing to which I take exception is that, having come from Nagaoka at the advice of the Mission and of yourself, tho against my own personal wishes, and having come prepared, at your own suggestion, to build a new house, and to use your own words, "build a good one!" and having spent much valuable time in making plans, drawings and estimates, and all

upon the belief and supposition that the usual appropriation was the bas
upon which I could work; at last to be informed, first, that my house mone
would have to come out of evang. funds and thus making me feel almost like
a criminal if I should go ahead on that basis; and then, when everything
was all ready, that I would have to work on $300 short allowance, when thos
last few hundred dollars were the most crucial point;- I regret exceedingl
that anything was ever done about a new house.

However, I shall have a little further correspondence with the C. A. I.
and try to carry out their wishes in the matter. I shall endeavor, tho, to
wait until hearing from you your judgment as to what is best to do, before
doing anything definitely one way or the other.

I meant to speak here of the medical bill which we have recently had t
pay, and which we were hoping to get relief from. There is not time now t
go into particulars, so I will only say that the total bill was Yen 111.35.
This includes no small amount of medicines which we bought at Dr. Buckley's
advice to have in the station for general use, especially for the children.
The rest of it is chiefly for Dr's fees for Mrs. N. and Florence while in
Kobe in the spring, and for medicines from the Doshisha Hospital. Under
the present financial stress I suppose there is little to hope for from th
recent request of the C. A. I. to you. But we would be glad to dispose of
about 20 Yen worth of medicines which we now have on hand for the station.

I hope that nothing which I have written will give you an anxious thot.
I can assure you of my most cordial sympathy in the financially embarrassing position you have been placed in with regard to this Mission, and my most hearty willingness and desire to cooperate in making it less. I simply want to know what is the best thing to do, and would be glad to have you personally point it out for me. Praying that relief may come along all lines during the year, I remain

Most sincerely,

Horatio B. Newell

Niigata
Jan. 9-93
Rec'd
Feb. 1/93

Niigata, Mar. 3-1893.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

A.B.C.F.M., Boston, Mass.,

My dear Sir, –

You have undoubtedly rec'd from our C.A.I. communication regarding our house (proposed) here at Niigata. Whatever may be the outcome of the request which they have preferred I of course do not know. Perhaps I ought to have written you at the same time the letter went to you from the Com., for Mr. Albright kindly sent the letter home, tho I returned it to him for a correction before sending. He spoke of my "pressing" my "claims upon the Com.", – which carried with it at least a false impression, as I have made but a single presentation of the matter to the Com., in the form of a single request.

In accordance with final estimates, I found that I was going to need $372 (gold) to complete the house. This was also the sum needed for completing the regular house-appropriation of $2100, plus cost of land. With this I could barely meet the necessary expenses of building such a house as the Build. Com. had practically planned for me, – a house very similar to that of Mr. Rowland, tho smaller by one room (ground plan).

Building in Niigata is demonstrably higher than

in most parts of Japan, but the favorable rate of Exchange this year just about counterbalanced that unfavorable fact, and I felt that there was nothing for me to do, especially after this whole matter of building has been so thoroughly discussed and a fixed and definite sum settled upon as the proper appropriation, but to ask for this sum. In fact I should have rendered myself liable to censure had I undertaken independently to contravene that action of the Mission, and with a considerably less sum than the regular appropriation, proceeded to put up a more or less shoddy house.

My request to the C.A.B. then was simply that, accompanied by a full statement of estimates, together with a perfectly plain declaration that after having studied the thing carefully thro I was prepared to say that if the full appropriation could be guaranteed I would undertake to build the house; but if it could not be, I declined to go any further with it until such time as the Board might be in a position to grant the whole sum.

The question was perfectly plain, being one of dollars and cents which anyone could understand.

Changed circumstances had since Autumn rendered the immediate need of another house less

apparent. We had expected Mr & Mrs. Curtis and her sister Miss Benedict to be with us during the year at least, and possibly permanently. But Mr. C's sickness prevented that; then Miss Cozad was voted by the C.A.I. to Kobe. This left Miss Brown alone, with no immediate prospect of another lady's coming in Miss Cozad's place. So we had come to be quite comfortably housed in the Ladies Home; but with the understanding however that we should make a move whenever another lady might be sent to meet our needs.

The C.A.I. voted that they could not endorse the request for the $372 (530 Yen), and asked me to go ahead and build with what I had in hand.

But this was just what I had plainly said I could not do. I was not so much surprised at their refusal to endorse the request, as it came about the time of your letter telling of the struggle you and Mr. Ellison had over accounts. Neither was I especially disappointed, only that I felt I had thrown away a good deal of valuable time that might better have been put into study or preaching. I was however rather surprised that after my previous statements the Com. should ask me to the very thing which I had ab initio declined to do.

But after receiving their vote I did the only thing that was practically left open, — closed up all accounts, wrote to the C.A.I. to that effect, asked of them any suggestions they might have in regard to settling up the matter, promising to do it as economically as possible, and to turn the balance of the funds over to them. After the purchase of the land, the only large item of outlay had been 40 $ for grading, removing trees &c., preparatory to building.

I was at pains also in this letter to say that I believed the Com. had done all they conscienciously could in the matter, and that under similar circumstances ~~no~~ one could hardly have done otherwise.

This letter contained no request or anything which called for official action on the part of the Com. I had dismissed all thought of building. I prefaced my letter by reminding the Com. of what I had previously said in regard to the practical impossibility of building on less than the full appropriation; that what I had then written was the result of most careful study, and that nothing had occurred meanwhile to alter the circumstances.

In this second letter I was simply following out the instructions which were practically conveyed in their adverse vote.

Now I dislike to consume your time by thus going into all these minutiae, and I would never think of doing so but that I have been so fully misunderstood here both in my words and my spirit, that I fear I may also be by you without a somewhat full explanation.

Under the above circumstances you may perhaps somewhat imagine my surprise at receiving in reply to the above a letter from the Com. reversing their former vote, and endorsing my original request; the Sec. of the Com. taking occasion to add in his report of their action: "Your statement in your last letter that except you can have what you asked for you decline to build at all, thus virtually putting upon the C.A.I. the responsibility of giving you a house or not, made a very unpleasant impression upon each one of us."

I was, quite dumfounded. I had made no additional statement of my position in my second letter, but simply reaffirmed what I had said at first and what had been before the Com. at the time of their first vote; I had not said rudely that unless I could have what I wanted I would not act, but that in my opinion the interests of the Station and

of the Mission and of the Board demanded that in Niigata of all places a shoddy house should not be put up, and that if the requisite amount could not be granted now, I would defer my request to such time as it could be granted, in the mean time making other provision for living quarters; nor did I in any way throw upon the Com. the responsibility of giving me a house or not: the responsibility was mine, and I accepted it.

The action of the Com. which has been reported to you is thus a little irregular, having been taken without a request from any interested parties, and without due notice having been given to the Stations as is required by the Constitution. But that is perhaps a small matter.

Of course the matter is now in your hands, and I shall be glad to abide by your decision in it. The fact still remains that the immediate need of a new house is not apparent, and the recent events in this country are pointing to the possibility of its being some time before there shall be an actual need. While we are somewhat cramped in our present home, making it necessary to use my study for reception room and parlor, still we have nothing to complain of. As we are expecting another little one this summer, we shall be a little further compressed

if we are here in the same quarters this Fall, but I think we can manage even that without any great inconvenience. Any further move now depends entirely upon whether or not we receive any additions to our Station; and the present prospect is dubious.

The present financial condition of the House Funds is that there have been rec'd from Boston, Gu 2816.89

To partial payment on the old lot 270.00

There has been expended for purchase of land, fence, grading &c. Gu 1019.32

Balance on land 2067.57

3086.89 3086.89

There is yet to be rec'd on sale of old lot something like 200 Gu, and the old house and outhouses will realize about 300 Gu. But there will be a few incidental expenses in finally settling affairs which will have to be deducted from the above. There will be in the end then something like 2500 Gu to turn over to the Mis. Treas. if the house matter is to be dropped.

In all this I am going on the supposition of course that we receive no reinforcements. I am not making plea for reinforcements, for all that we have abundant room for almost any number. But in the present condition of affairs here I feel that the proper attitude is to quietly take what is

ours by natural allotment and work to the best of our ability whether many or few. If a larger number than at present comes to us, we shall have to renew our request for a building; but with the present number we are comfortably well off.

I should have sent this letter earlier, but the fact is that it was only today that I first learned that the C.A.J. letter above referred to had gone to you. I rather thought that it eventually would not go.

I have recently returned from a several days visit to Nagaoka, where I spent last Sunday, baptizing two. Mr. Okabe is doing good work there, and tho few in numbers, all are working with much hope. An unusually heavy fall of snow has quite completely buried the city. It lies over eight feet deep on the level, while the shovellings from the roofs into the streets have piled it up along some of the principal streets to a depth of 40 to 50 feet,— far above the roofs of the houses. Tunnels are everywhere at the cross-streets, telegraph poles are in many places entirely invisible, and the whole town is about as completely submerged as it well could be.

Asking pardon for having taken up so much of your valuable time on matters so purely personal, I remain

Most sincerely yours

Horatio B. Newell

Niigata, Mch. 3, 93.
Rec'd Mch. 29.

Niigata, Japan, April 4 - 1893.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
1 Somerset St., Boston,

Dear Dr. Clark, —

I am in receipt of your letter announcing the completed appropriation for the new house here at Niigata. I thank you for the interest which you have always shown in the matter. As a former letter has doubtless already indicated to you, it seems unadvisable to go on with the building at present, and nothing has been done beyond the simple leveling off of the land. It looks more and more now as tho things would remain in that condition for some time yet to come. But of that later. Things change so rapidly here in this country it is pretty hard to keep up with them. Usually by the time a letter is published in the Herald there has come about such a complete change as to make us almost wonder if we really did tell the truth at that time! You may wonder perhaps before you finish this letter if I was strictly honest in my last letter or two that has appeared in the Herald; but I assure you in the first place that I was!

Since writing you last I have made one trip to Nagaoka, going up Feb. 25th, & returning Mar. 1st

Baptized two at the Ch. Sunday morning at a Communion Service, and had an interesting evening preaching service. The immense fall of snow there this winter has made work rather slow, and attendance at meetings difficult. The snow, always remarkable, is astonishing this year. A fall of six feet on the level is not uncommon, - is in fact the expected fall always; but this year it was ten feet; and the consequent filling up of all the streets by shovelling from the roofs, made it in fact a submerged city. Looking off across the apparent waste of snow, the streets of the city could be easily distinguished by the high ridges rising above the still snow-covered roofs. Some of the streets were thus piled up to a height of fifty feet or more, rising thus twenty or more feet above the ridgepoles of the two-storey houses. For the Japanese houses are none of them very high.

The cross-streets were generally tunnelled. In walking but 15 minutes one day I remember counting eleven or twelve of these tunnels that I passed through.

Mr. Okabe is working most earnestly and effectively at Nagaoka, and tho the number of Christians has been much depleted by removals, he has a good nucleus for a fine church there.

About the middle of March Miss Brown was taken down with varioloid, and is still confined to the house. As I was continually going to the school, and as Mrs. Newell was not in first class trim physically, it was deemed best that Mrs. Pedley take care of her. So Mrs. N. and I took up our abode at the Pedleys' house while Mrs. P. went to Miss Brown's. That arrangement still continues, tho Miss B. is now so much better we hope to be able to return this week.

Because of the accounts which I have given of the schools, you will possibly be somewhat surprised to learn that with the closing exercises of Mar. 30 (nearly all schools here graduate in the spring, you know) our two schools suspended operations "for five years", as Prex Abe announced. The causes that led to this action had their origin long ago, some of them; but the present course was decided upon only very recently. This does not mean that it was necessarily hasty, for I think we have been practically living under the shadow of such a possibility all the year. Mr. Abe at last went to Tokio to consult with some educational leaders and others, and after returning and consulting with those most nearly concerned here, he reached his decision toward the latter part of March, and first publicly announced it on the 30th.

Some of the reasons you will find stated in the General Notes of the An. Rep. for 1892, on Educational Work, p. 73-4. Among other reasons of a more local and obvious nature, might be mentioned the new Govt. school, large & well equipped and very attractive, and located almost as our next door neighbor. When it was decided over a year ago to continue our school here, the location of the Govt. school had been settled in favor of Nagaoka, so this competition was not expected. The Nagaoka location was afterwards reversed, however, and a strip of land purchased for it very near ours.

The teachers of the lower public schools have also practically been hired to oppose our school, and send up as large numbers as possible of their graduates to the Higher Govt. School. In this way the fountain of our supply is shut off, for every measure has been used to deter pupils from coming to us.

There has moreover been a most persistent and bitter and libelous and filthy opposition to our schools on the part of the local press. No opportunity is offered us in the papers to correct these errors, and the public mind is consequently prejudiced against us. Undoubtedly in the present temper of the country they are very willing to be prejudiced, but this furnishes an armory of reasons for not sending children to us

Another thing is the difficulty in getting a first-class head teacher for the schools; a man of experience, level-headed, and in sympathy with Jn. schools. Perry Abe is a fine fellow, faithful and earnest, but hardly has the grasp necessary for such an enterprise. He fully appreciates his own lack of power, and has tried to find the proper man for the place, but so far he has been unsuccessful. Our teachers also have been rather young and inexperienced. They were all, to a man, excellent ~~[illegible]~~ both in character and ability, so far as their education went; but in face of the more experienced teachers which the new Govt school has brought forward, they were put at something of a disadvantage.

So the present plan is to close the schools temporarily, have the present teachers go to the University or to special schools for more thorough preparation, and after having graduated and obtained some experience in teaching special branches, come back and begin again. There are now also three excellent men in the University, graduates of this school, who are studying for the one purpose of fitting themselves for building up a Jn school here in Echigo. Five years seems a long time, and yet if it shall be the means of laying a solid and (most important here) homogeneous foundation, it will be well spent.

In the mean time Mr. Abe is to study Educational methods and men, and do what he can to interest friends in the new scheme, gradually raising funds for it.

Thro the Efforts of Mr. Cozad and others, considerable money has been put into these Schools the past year. But before paying over the money I had an agreement made by which if the schools closed within a specified time this money was to be returned to me from the sale of the school property. This is now to be done, and the proceeds of the whole sale are to be put at interest, to accumulate till the new schools may be ready.

Having left Nagaoka and what was altogether a very attractive work to come here for this special work in the schools, it is a good deal of a disappointment to see them going under in this way before a year is out, and a number of questions naturally arise in our minds. Just what the future may have in store for us it is impossible now to see; in fact we hardly dare to think of a future. "Sufficient unto the day" - we is abundantly true in this country.

The recent developments in the Church have also been somewhat startling. The present situation is that Pastor Hori has resigned, and yesterday left town with his family for Tokio; while Mr. Ebina, who has been more or less responsible for the distractions

in the Ch. for some time past, has been dismissed as our evangelist, but has taken an independent stand and will continue to work here in the city. Whether this will result in a division of the Ch. or not remains yet to be seen.

Ebina's position is somewhat peculiar. A year ago he was called here by Mr. Hori to help him in his Ch. work. Mr. Pedley and I earnestly urged Hori not to persist in calling him, for he had the previous year earned a rather unenviable reputation in Takamatsu, and in fact trouble. Hori persisted however, & called him without the formal sanction of the Ch. He felt himself strong enough to control Ebina, and perhaps rather wanted to exhibit his power over him. Having done all we could to prevent his coming, and having talked with Hori pretty freely in regard to his part in the matter, rather than make any break in the harmony of our work we yielded our own opinions and helped welcome Ebina when he came, treating him as one of our evangelists and ~~helping~~ paying his salary.

But Hori had unconsciously caught a Tartar. Ebina proved too strong for him, and very soon troubles began. Twice before now he has been on the point of resigning, but has been kept a little longer. In March however he did it, and many thot that Ebina also ought to.

Then the question of E's standing came up. The Ch. had said they had no relation with him, as they never called him; Hori claimed no relation, as he was not supporting him; and we technically had none, as we also had refused to call him, tho practically we did, inasmuch as we were giving him support. So having asked the Ch. successively to consider him as their pastor (Hori's successor), or their evangelist, and being met with a refusal and a counter-request from them that we discharge him, we took the ground that as there was but a single Kumi-ai Ch. in Niigata and we were bound to work in harmony with that Ch. as brethren together, we could not employ in this city a Kumi-ai evangelist who was not acceptable to this Ch., without exercising such bishop like powers as we neither claimed nor desired; therefore there was but one thing for us to do, which was to ask Ebina to discontinue his relations with us. He has some strong friends in the Ch., but they are a small minority. What his present attitude will eventually mean is difficult of surmise.

Niigata, Apr. 4, '13.
Rec'd Apr. 28.

This week I start on a tour of a week or more in the province if my health, which has not been very good lately, will permit it. I have received many urgent calls lately, & feel I must go.

From Apr. 15th we expect to have Dr. Davis with us for 10 days. After that it is barely possible that Mr. Yokoi may come up. We are all looking forward with much pleasure to Dr. D's coming.

With the exception of Miss Brown, above noted, the rest of the station are in fairly good health.

Most sincerely yours

Horatio B. Newell

Niigata, Japan, April 28, 1893.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Clark,

Your letter reporting the action of the P. C. voting the sum necessary to complete the house appropriation here; also your more recent one of Mar. 23, noting the gift of $1. 45, are received. I regret that you did not report the donor of the munificent gift. I try to acknowledge such gifts, and am sure Miss Cozad would also like to, know her benefactor.

In a P. S. to your letter you ask for "some information as to the work in and about Niigata". I have in my note book records of letters which I wrote to you on Mar. 3, and Apr. 4. I hope these have reached you. In my last I think I spoke of my proposed trip to Shibata and Nakajo. I started on that trip Apr. 7th., preaching and holding Communion Service at Shibata on Sun. morning, baptizing three at that time. Two of these were a middle aged man and his wife, and the other was an old lady of about 70 years. It was for me quite a remarkable thing to attend a baptism service at which no young men presented themselves. On that same p. m. I went to Nakajo, preaching and holding Communion with that church also. From there I had planned to go on the next day to visit a neighboring town, and thence go to several new places in that vicinity prospecting, spending several days with Mr. Moteki in this kind of work. But my strength which has been a trifle below par for some time, gave out there, and I was obliged to return home on Monday.

However I pulled myself together enough to go on Friday(14th.)to Gos where I had the pleasure of making one out of two,-our evangelist, Yoshi and a recent graduate of the Girls' School, Miss Minato. Mrs. Newell accompanied me and we had a very pleasant affair of it. On the following mor the church assembled for Communion, at which time seven new members were received,-six young men and one middle aged lady. We returned immediatel after this so as to be home in time to welcome Dr. Davis who was coming t spend ten days with us.

Now Dr. Davis has come and gone, and I suppose that you will sooner or later hear from him about his trip to this region,-his first visit. I wi only say what you will doubtless consider a commonplace remark, that his stay with us was an inspiration, and we were most sorry that his passport would only allow us ten days of him. And of those ten days we only coul get four of them here in Niigata, the rest being taken up in visiting the outstations where we had arranged meetings for him. I was sorry not to b able to accompany him on this trip, but my health would not allow it. Mr. Pedley however went with him. His visit did much good in many ways, not the least of which was perhaps the obtaining of several students for the Doshisha. For I think the going of at least two was closely connected wi his coming here.

The young priest of whom I wrote some time since, which letter appears in the Herald for April, has at last started for the Doshisha. His going the culmination of a rather remarkable series of events. As his conditio became more and more difficult because of the constant hectoring to whic he was subjected by the fifteen or more priests in the temple where he w

taken in after his brother had driven him out of his own temple, I felt it laid very strongly upon me to assume something more of a protectorate over him. My study was always open to him, and he spent many evenings with me when it was so uncomfortable at the temple that life seemed a burden. He was an omniverous reader, and I supplied him books and directed his readings somewhat. I wanted to send him to the Doshisha, but all my available funds were already drawn upon to the utmost, so I dared not even converse with him upon the subject for fear of adding a possible disappointment to his other troubles. At last however he seemed about on the brink of losing even the rather inhospitable shelter of the temple which had harbored him. The reason for taking him in at all was the hope that he might be brot back into the Buddhist fold. But as every expedient failed, he was about to be given up. So I asked him one day how he would like to go to the Doshisha. He was delighted with the idea of course; and tho I could not see the way clear for sending him, I promised to have him meet Dr. Davis when he came up, and talk with him about possibilities of going, assuring him that if there was true consecration and prayer God would certainly open some way for him. When Dr. D. came I had him meet the young man, and he became quite interested in him. He could not promise any help for him definitely, but urged his being sent if possible, and promised to do what he could for him after he came there. So I sent him out in faith not knowing just where his support was coming from, but feeling that it was the right thing to do by him. He left here on the morning of Apr. 25th. That noon our American mail came, and in it a most remark-

able letter. It was from a friend in Glenwood, Iowa, who used to be in the ch. at Burnett, Neb. where I worked one summer. I had not heard from him for a very long while, and had no special reason for hearing for a long time to come. But his letter came most opportunely, bringing an order for $76.00 as a present from the Ladies' Society of the ch. at Burnett, to be used as I liked in my work. It did not require a great stretch of vision to see for what the money was designed. It brought 115.00 Yen, and will suffice for two years schooling for Mr. Ota. It was to us another proof of the truth that "the Lord will provide", and "while they are yet speaking, I will hear".

After I told him he might go to the Doshisha, Mr. Ota informed me for the first time that for just two years now he had been praying without ceasing that the way might be opened for him to go there and prepare himself for the ministry; and just one year ago he began to pray that if possible he might go by the fourth month of this year. And when he heard some time since of Dr. Davis' proposed visit here in the fourth month he could not help feeling that it was in some way connected with the answer to his prayer.

Mr. Ota has been a Xn now for four years, and has proved himself of excellent spirit. I am hoping much for him in the future.

While Dr. D. was here we talked over among other things the future prospects of our station, and so, naturally, the question of our building. In his estimation we ought to have at least two families and two single ladies for evang. work entirely; and that we ought not to think of giving up building. He also feels that it was a mistake to take Miss Cozad

away from her work here, and that either she ought to return, or her place be filled in some way, and the Ladies' Home be preserved intact.

It was quite refreshing to have an outsider voluntarily give such an opinion after a somewhat careful survey of the field, in view of the attitude which the Mission have assumed toward Niigata. However, I have decided that I shall never make any further strenuous requests ~~XXXXXXX~~ before the Mission in behalf of our station.-except that I be allowed to remain here. The more workers we can have here the better. In my own opinion there is not a more needy or a more promising field in the country than this. And being an open port away from the ordinary roads of travel and traffic, the passport difficulty is obviated, and ~~and~~ a genuine "interior field" is obtained. Travel to and fro for passports makes a large item of expense for some stations. At the same time, I am not going to trouble myself in future about the number of workers here. If the Mission can and will give us more, I shall rejoice; if not, I shall not give the matter another thought. I have got beyond expecting anything more. The only thing which concerns us in our present arrangement is our situation in the two houses here. If we can get another lady to come with Miss Brown, of course we shall wish to build immediately, and leave this house entirely to the ladies. If another one cannot come, a new arrangement might be desirable; tho just how it could be accomplished may be a question. We have been with Miss Brown, as you know, and have been very pleasantly situated except that the house is rather snug for so many. If we should come back in the fall with one more little one, the problem would be even more complicated.

If the personnel of the station remains the same, of course the easiest solution would be for the one single lady to go with the smaller family into the larger house. There is abundant room for the accommodation of several more single persons in the Pedley house, and Miss Brown or anyone else would find herself even more amply provided for there than here at present. The Girls' School being now closed, there is not the necessity for the single lady living next the school that there was.

However, as this is Miss Brown's home, it is hardly for us to suggest any such change as the above, and unless it comes from her voluntarily we shall continue next year as at present, getting along as best we can for room. Personally we shall always be glad to have Miss Brown with us, and we only regret that the house is not a little more elastic so that the present arrangement might continue with ample accommodation for all. But if there is to be a family in this house from this time on, whoever it may be, ourselves or others, they ought to have practical control of the place, repair funds, &c. The present arrangement while all right for a temporary expedient is not ideal for a permanent thing.

The present outlook is rather threatening so far as the single ladies of the Mission are concerned. With Miss Meyer returning, Miss Stone and Miss Telford on the disabled list, Miss Judson still liable to be under the doctor's care for some time to come, - if there are no new ones to fill these places we can hardly hope for two ladies here next fall. We did have some hope of Miss Benedict's coming, but as her sister continues not improving, but rather worse if anything, that is hardly possible now. Mrs. Curtis' condition is certainly not encouraging.

One of our objects of apprehension for the coming Annual Meeting is that Miss Brown may be asked to go to some of the schools in the south either Kyoto or Kobe. This would be unfortunate. I have myself been asked privately by Dr. Gordon and Mr. Albrecht if I would be ready to help them out in case Mrs. Curtis should become worse and demand the presence of her husband. Both as a personal favor to Mr. C., and for the sake of relieving them of a great embarrassment at the Doshisha I have said that I would go if necessary. It was quite impossible to say that I would not when asked under such circumstances. I will go anywhere that my duty becomes clear. What I do not like however is the idea that Niigata is a legitimate field for prey at any and all times.

I think I wrote you of Mr. Hori's resignation and departure. There are no new developments along that line. Mr. Ebina has decided (very ~~XXXX~~ unwisely I think) to remain here and work independently, after the ch. had decided that they did not want him here. He is keeping quiet just at present, because he knows how to when it serves his purpose.

You will hear from others who were there about the Annual Meeting of the Japanese churches. I did not attend, and will therefore not attempt any remarks on the meeting. While there was some pretty free discussion it was evident that the hyper-independent party did not have the strength which they supposed and which many others supposed they did. Much good was doubtless done by the meeting, and it was pretty much a "campaign of education" all around,-as much for the leaders in the new departure as for anyone.

As for the station personally, there is nothing especially to notice. Miss Brown has now fully recovered, and seems to have been really benefited by her enforced rest. Mrs. Pedley is at present on the retired list, but we hope it is nothing serious. Mr. Pedley is well, as also Mrs. Newell and Florence, while I am daily improving and hope soon to be able to take the field again.

We recently had quite a distinguished caller in the person of the Chief of the Russian Mission in Japan, Bishop Nicolai. He has been on a visit to his churches in this province, and tho there is none here in Niigata, he passed thro the city and spent one night. We were very glad to meet him and found him a most entertaining old gentleman. He has been in the country for thirty two years and there are few in the country to whom his name is not more or less familiar, - some regarding him with the reverence that seems almost due to his majestic height and ~~and~~ long flowing locks and generally picturesque appearance; others with a sort of dread and hate as they look upon him as the leader of the future Russian encroachment upon Japanese soil. But whatever they think, they all unite in the belief that the present condition of the Greek Church with its 20,000 members, is largely due to his energy and activity.

Mrs. Newell unites with me in most cordial regards.

Very sincerely yours,

Horatio B. Newell

Niigata, Apr. 28, '93.
Recd May 26.

H. B. Newell 120 S
Kobe, June 30. 93
Recd July 31.

Kobe, Japan, June 30-1893.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark,

Some time has elapsed since I last wrote you — longer time than I had intended. I think I wrote you last on Apr. 28th. During the month of May our principal concerns were with the Niigata Ch., trying to get things together efficiently to make them feel like a church again, and to find a suitable pastor. The latter has proved no small task. Also with the wider evangelistic work of Echigo. During the first part of the month I was considerably out of health, and so able to do but little. This naturally threw much of the responsibility of the N'ta Ch. upon Mr. Pedley, and he has continued to carry the larger share of that.

So when I became able to get abou
again my attention was naturall
turned to field work, which I hav
long been thinking of, but whi
school work had prevented any sp
participation in.
About the middle of the month I w
to Gosen, and with Mr. Yoshida hel
two special meetings at our preach
place there. Both fairly well attend
Then we went to Muramatsu, a cit
of 7500 people, about 3 or 4 miles East
Gosen. No Xn work has yet been
done there, & we went prospecting
Found two Xns there, and it is qui
possible that in a short time we
may be able to open regular work
in that city. It is a very nice plac
and being an old daimyo town, th
class of people is rather above the aver
From there I went alone to Niito
about 5 miles West of Gosen, where

r. Yoshida goes for preaching twice
month. He intended to accompany
this time, but was prevented by
sickness of his wife. However
t together the Kus, of whom there
now 10 in the city, we had a quiet
eting at my house in the p.m. They
very earnest in their desire for an
ngelist to locate permanently among
m, but they are as yet able to raise
y little for expenses. They offer, however,
rent a preaching place in the centre
the city and pay for that themselves.
think we shall arrange for someone
go there regularly every week, - either
shida or someone from Niigata.
From there I went over near to
ibata, to one of Mr. Hara's outstations,
utsutsuka. I had expected to meet
r. Hara here and hold a meeting
h him; but here I unexpectedly met
iss Brown just returning from her

tour in the north of the province, a
learned from her of the death of
Hara's little boy, less than 2 mos. ol
and Mr. Hara's consequent inabil
to come there that evening. However
we went ahead with the meeting, a
had a very attentive audience of six
The next day Miss Brown returned
Shibata to attend the funeral of
little boy, and to help Mrs. Hara w
was very sick. I went to Nagao
Mr. Okabe who is at Nagaoka, is doi
excellent work, & is a man of a rare spi
For two weeks I was working w
him and with Mr. Manabe of Kashiwa
and I think I was able to help the
lengthen their cords & strengthen the
stakes somewhat. After two meeti
at Nagaoka, went with Okabe up th
river to Ojiya, a city of 10,000, abou
10 miles distant. For a long tim
I had had a great desire to enter th

- for work, but while living in Naka-
passport difficulty prevented it, and
til now I had not been able to
away from school long enough.
w however, with no school, and with
travelling passport that would take
anywhere in Echigo, I was able
see something of the fulfilment of
y dream. There are three families living
Ojiya, one family of Presb., and a
n of the Meth Ch. The latter helped
much in our preparations, and, by
at seemed almost a special providence,
was able to meet a wealthy & popular
ung man who became much inter-
ted in our plans, tho himself not
Xn. He with his own money hired
theatre for us, advertised the meeting
ely, and the result was that over
00 were present, and gave most
pectful attention. Okabe, who is always
ppy in his addresses, quite outdid himself

on that occasion. I was glad
made such a good impression, f
it has been arranged that he g
hereafter twice a month to Ojiy
We are hoping & praying for a gre
blessing upon that new work wh
has opened so auspiciously.

From there we pushed on 15 m
further up the river to Tō-ka-mach
a city of 6000 people, and of nu
local fame on account of the gr
amount of fine silk weaving done h
Much of the product of their looms h
gone to the World's Fair at Chicag

We were rather unfortunate he
in coming just at the time of the
great semi-annual market, when merch
from Tokio and all the business
centres come to purchase the mint
products. So full was the city
strangers that it was with much dif
culty that we at length found lodgin

a little inn away from the centre
the town. All the better hotels
were filled to overflowing. So
could do nothing about any
public meeting; but in looking up
the Xn whom we knew to be here
ran across, one morn, & thro
we learned much about the
and the possibilities of Xn work
here. These two came to our hotel
the evening for a prayer meeting.
and the following evening we had
pleasure of meeting quite a number
young men, school-teachers & others,
who came to inquire more particular-
about Xnty, and who asked questions
most intelligently & listened most respectfully.
this kind of conversation continued
nearly midnight, and they left
with a most cordial invitation to come
here again and often. So it would
not be difficult to gain an opening

there, the only difficulties being the
it is too far for Okabe to go regular
and we have not at present enough
money to send an evangelist there.
We spent two nights in that city.
The intervening day was used to visit
a solitary Christ up in a little mount
village 7 or 8 miles from there. It
a most difficult climb over precipitous
cliffs and many long stretches of sn
and we were both pretty nearly exhausted
when we reached the little hamlet perched
upon a shelf of the mountain side.
Our path led us across the great ri
still raging with the spring freshets
up one steep mountain, down to the
bottom of the deep valley on the other side
then about 500 feet up the side of the
next range, to the village of about 800.
Our host was the wise man of the town
being head teacher of the primary sch
His conversion is an interesting stor

rather a long one; but he remains
firm, staunch believer, an example
many who have greater privileges than he.
went with the expectation of baptizing
wife, whom he has led into his own
ith; but when we learned that he
e been transferred from this fall to a new place
ich is quite near Nagaoka, we thot
t to defer it a little that she might
me to Nka & meet the Ch., & receive
rite in their presence.
After a few days more with Okabe,
ring which we opened a new preaching
ce in Nagaoka, and went also to
ita, 9 miles below on the river, where
goes regularly twice a mo, & where we
d a well-attended meeting, I bade
farewell & went to Kashiwazaki to
lp Mr. Mamabe. He is a good faithful
orker, & tho his Ch. is unfortunate
losing many of its members by re-
movals, he comforts himself with the

that that he is "working for all Jap
I baptized two there, and hel
three meetings with him, & ma
plans for opening a new preaching
in the lower part of the city.
Then we went up the coast to th
city of Izumo-zaki, (6000 people) whe
are some of the most famous oil-w
of Japan, under the direction of seve
expert Americans from Pittsburg
Here we held the first Xn. preachi
meeting that was probably ever opene
here, before an audience of about 50
Mr. Nanato will doubtless mak
this one of his outstations hereafte
From there I returned home, b
on the way stopped at Sanjo, (which
a city of about 10000, on the river betw
Niigata & Nagaoka) & made arrangeme
for opening work ~~there in that~~ vicin
also at Maki (5000), the county-seat
of the county, just south of Niigata

where there is one Xn, & arranged
a meeting sometime in the future,
h a view to opening that county
er at present we have no work!!
As it was now Saturday I had to
sten home for a preaching service
Nta the next day (June 4th), so could
t extend my tour then any further.
Not feeling very strong when I started,
d being rather tired out by three
eks of constant travel, I easily
ll a victim to malaria a day or
o after reaching home, and for more
an a week was confined to my bed.
was thus not able to fulfill my
gagements at Sanjo and Maki.
Mr. Ridley however went to Sanjo,
here Mr. Okabe met him, & they
rried out our plans for that place,
ening a meeting, hiring a preaching
ace & locating an evangelist there.
Mr. Moteki, who has until recently

been in Nakajo, has now left there and is working in Sanjo until a permanent man can be found. We have already engaged the man and expect him in the early fall. Work in Maki will have to wait till our return in the fall.

As soon as I was able to get about the Dr. advised a change of locality, as our house (the Ladies' House rather) is in a malarial district. So, altho a little earlier than we had planned, we came right down here for the annual meeting.

We shall probably stay here in Kobe this summer, returning home in the fall as soon as Mrs. Newell is able to start after her confinement, which we expect about the middle of August.

Hoping that this finds you well in the midst of all your pressing duties I remain, as always —

Most sincerely yours —

Horatio B. Newell

Kobe, Japan, Aug. 24-1893.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Clark, — When we came down to the mission meeting this summer, it was with the expectation of going, after that, to Hiroshima for the rest of the summer. But as Mrs. Newell's confinement was expected rather late in the summer, the doctor did not think it advisable for us to run the risk of a late autumn trip with its chilly weather on the mountain. We accordingly settled down here in Kobe at the Bible School to endure the heat as best we could. There have been some pretty hot spells, and almost no rain until the last few days. The heat however has been somewhat tempered by a breeze which usually sets in about noon or near day and night. And as the nights have been, on the whole, fairly cool, we have not been entirely uncomfortable, and have found some very pleasant experiences in a stay here this the summer.

The first part of the summer I was not very well, but Kobe has seemed to agree with me, and I am now very much better than I was

Mrs. Atwell has continued in good health, and while suffering somewhat from the heat, has endured it rather better than I expected she could. Our little Florence also, beyond a breaking out of heat rash, has been very vigorous all summer.

I suppose you have heard of the Am. Meeting from many directions, and I could hardly add anything of news at this late day. It was the most peculiar meeting I have yet attended; and while characterized by some of the best out-and-out debating that I have yet heard at any of our meetings, the lines were too evenly drawn on the questions wh called out the biggest debaters, to make any very decided action possible, it seemed. At any rate the results of several days' debating were a reference to a Com., or a vote to lay on the table. It was more of a "campaign of education" than anything else; and while perhaps good was done in that way, the final result, or lack of apparent result, was rather disappointing. I do not think however that the meeting will be without results in its effect upon the general work, — but I fear the results will not be good. We can hardly go into the work of this year with the feeling that the confidence of the Japanese fa

strongly that toward us by any action of ours at the meeting. On the other hand there are some seeds of irritation which may blossom during the year. I fear we will notice that a request appears from the Niigata Station for a new lady. This was referred to the C.A.B.F.M., since they have just now taken definite action, reconsidering this request in view of the. In regard to this I will not say but little, for fear of saying too much. This request came originally from Miss Brown, who is placed in a peculiar position at Niigata, and with whom of course we sympathize. She feels the need of someone like herself to share the Ladies' House and the woman's work in Echigo. With a family in the house, as we have been for the past year, the quarters are cramped both for her and for us. It is not possible either for her or us to entertain as we would like, for she, as a boarder, does not feel free to invite her friends to come to see her. Yet we are right as she likes it and we, having no parlor, are short of rooms. Now that the Girls' School is closed, if Miss Brown could go into the large house with the Pedleys, a very pleasant arrangement could be made, & plenty of room for all. But I think she feels a sort of ownership—

in the other house which she does not like to give up.
I appreciate fully her desire to have with her one who can be more of a real companion than she can find in any family; this only reason which makes one hesitate to fully endorse her persistent plea for another lady is the expense which it involves in a new house at Ningalā. While personally I should be very glad of the opportunity of getting into a larger & better house I am in doubt as to the wisdom of going to further expense in the present unsettled state of affairs here. If I should come to feel that my services are not wanted here, as some are now feeling, it would not require any urging for me to send in my resignation here, & seek some other field of labor.
And living in such a state of uncertainty, I am not willing now, without the full backing of the Mission to go on with the building at Ningalā, much as I would like to see Miss Brown satisfied and happy in her new home. If one of the present ladies is transferred to Ningalā, I shall refer the matter of building to the Mission, & abide their decision.
But I must hasten this off for this mail.
Very sincerely yours

H. B. Ewell

Kobe, Japan. Sept. 3-, 1893

Dear Dr. Clark, –

Your letter of Aug. 1st is just at hand, in which you speak of our house building, suggesting that it be postponed for the present, &c. A recent letter of mine will doubtless give you the information which you requested in regard to the present status of affairs at Niigata in that regard. I wrote very hastily, and perhaps not very fully, as I hoped the letter might go on the same steamer that carried the vote of the C.A.J. in regard to a new lady for Niigata. But perhaps you understand well enough the general situation, & do not need further particulars. I still have a rather divided opinion on the subject. Miss Brown very much wants a lady companion to share her home, & I sympathize fully with her desire. Our field also is wide & unrestricted by the passport difficulty, & another lady who was able to use the language would find work, than enough to do. But on the other hand, those who can use the language are generally prevented from leaving their present places to come, which is somewhat questionable whether a new lady coming out would now be entirely desirable, looking at it from the Japanese standpoint. It is a by-word and a reproach, the frequent changes that have taken place at Niigata, and has been

the cause of serious loss of our Station reputation & influence. Miss Cozad's almost forced leaving of Niigata, is a conspicuous example of the evil; and the Japanese no more than ourselves have ever been able to feel that that was a right thing to do. Every new comer is asked with a smile how long he expects to stay in Niigata. The Japanese are slow to give their confidence to any foreigner, & these temporary, short-term workers can hardly expect to have any influence. Their neighbors foreign stand at a distance & see what their coming means, whether they have come to work for Niigata, or simply to make Niigata a resting place till some more favorable opening appears. For they all know that these places in the South are much more pleasant places for foreigners to live, and attribute much of to the individual's desire to get away from Niigata into a more pleasant place, when really the Mission is at fault. But of course they don't know or think much ordinarily of the Mission as a whole. They look at us as individual workers. So while injustice is frequently done us in such opinions, yet it is something we have to reckon with in our actions.

Now the way it would look in Japanese eyes would be much this way if a new lady comes. Her coming necessitates our expending a comparatively large sum of money on building a new house. (And they all know to a cent how much land, house & everything costs. It can't be kept secret

one of the first questions asked is of course how long the new
ner is to stay. And of course we have to say practically that
e don't know. And comparisons will then begin to be insti-
uted between him (or her) and some of the former numerous
visitors to Niigata, — Miss Cozad, Miss Harwood, Miss Smith, Miss
Graves, Mr. Coates, Mr. Curtis &c. &c. — many more. And the
question will be raised as to the wisdom of spending so
much money for building when there is so much uncertainty.
And why don't some of you go into the house with Mr. Pedley?
It is big, & many unoccupied rooms. And do you think
that your influence as missionaries will be increased
by spending so much for a fine house, when the church is
suffering for repairs? and when there are so many poor
in the city who look upon your house as a palace, and
you as far removed from them as residents of a palace would be?
Now all these things are not simply imagination. There
have lately anything which I have just written but has
come to me from one source or another as an actual
question from the Japanese, — always sincerely & honestly asked.
And this attitude of the Japanese, as well as the present property-
holding complications, is something not to be lightly ignored.
If there could be some sort of a definite understanding that
our Niigata force was to consist of two families and at
least two single ladies, as I firmly believe there ought to be,

I would not hesitate in the least to go on with the building
But failing in that, I am now and always shall be, no
inclined to expend this amount of money on an uncertain
especially in the present financial condition of the Board
Whether it is possible to come to such an understanding or
not is a question; but I have little hope of our Mission taking
that stand. If money was plenty, I would feel like pushing
the matter pretty strongly; but as things are now I have little
heart to do so. In seconding the request for a new lady
what appealed to me quite as much as the needs of the mo
was Miss Brown's earnest plea for a congenial personal compan
But whatever happens, I hope our station request may not cause
to be made the receptacle for any at present in the field who may
trying to escape difficulties which they have involved themselves in
If your Com. send us a new lady, it probably means that
go on with building. If not, I wish it might mean that Miss B
occupy the larger house with whoever may be there, and I woul
be glad if this suggestion could come from you, as it is
obviously not our place to make it, and we shall not.
You may be glad to know that on Aug. 31st we added to the
(future) forces of the mission in the person of Justus Wellington Stowe
an 8 lb. bit of humanity - that carries his two grandfathers' names. Bo
he and Mrs. Stowell are getting on quite as well as could be expected
I am now pretty well, the only just recovered from a siege of dysentery
is very prevalent in the country now. Have also been somewhat afflicted
boils during the summer, having recently disposed of my 20th!
Most sincerely yours — H. B. Stowell

+ Rev. W. B. Newell 5 123

Yokohama, Japan, Oct. 16-93.
Rec'd Nov. 7.

Dear Dr. Clark, — We left Kobe on the 13th, and are thus far on our way home, which we hope to reach this week. Mrs. Newell is now pretty fully recovered, but the baby who is generally very well, is unfortunately now, when we want him at his very best, really at his worst. We may have to delay here a day or two longer than we had planned, on his account. We do not anticipate anything serious, but a recent cold has aggravated a previous bowel trouble, and we are anxious to get him into better shape before starting out on the hardest part of our journey.

Mr. Pettee has doubtless written you of our recent very pleasant trip down thro the Okayama field and beyond

to Hiroshima and Miyajima, so there is no occasion for me to go into any particulars. I was very glad, however, of the opportunity which the trip afforded of seeing another field and other workers and methods besides those of Echigo. It is the first time I have ever had a chance to look beyond my own vineyard in my six years in the country. And the thought was emphasized, which has long been in my mind, that our Mission make a mistake in not making provision for the younger missionaries to take at least one trip thro the field of, and in company with, one of the older workers. It would be in the end a real economy of time & effort. This trip was to me full of both pleasure & profit; and I only hope that I was able to be of some use to others.

I have learned thro Mr. Hill of the

final decision of the P.C. not to go on with the Niigata building. On the whole it is a decision wh, as you must know from my previous letters, meets my approval, and especially now as arrangements have been made at last between the Pedleys & Miss Brown by wh she is hereafter to take up her quarters with them in the larger house.

While personally I should be very glad of Miss Brown's company, in fact would prefer that she remain with us if there were only suitable accommodations, still the present arrangement is the only practicable one wh could be made, and I am sure that she, as well as I, will in the end be much better suited by it.

But as you know, the house has been used heretofore by single ladies, and not by a family, and there are some changes wh ought to be made in it

to fit it for a family house. These changes we will make as few as possible, and do it as economically as possible, and they certainly ought to come within $100. And while I dislike to make any further request, in view of the present stress, we may be compelled to ask a small amount. I shall have estimates made as soon as I return to Niigata.

You have doubtless read Mr. Yokoi's paper, prepared for the Religious Congress. It is making a little stir here because of the Unitarian ground wh he takes, and towards wh he seems to be more more inclining. A recent conversation with Mr. Ebina on the case as I was coming from Kobe last week, shows also his entire sympathy with Mr. Yokoi. Many have very grave apprehensions as to the effect of the influence of these leaders.

Am anxiously waiting to hear from the Board meeting.

Hoping this may find you in good health,

I remain, Most sincerely H. B. Newell

Niigata, Japan, Nov. 29-1893.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr Clark,

I am just returning from a short evangelistic trip to Nagaoka and Kashiwazaki, and so I have received my letter Niigata, I am in reality at Fuita, having just come in from Kashiwazaki by kurruma somewhat ahead of boat time. I will take this time to at least begin a letter to you which I have been meaning to write for some time.

My trip this time has been in company with Mr. Banno the new field evangelist whom the Presb. sent in the early summer to Niigata to look after their general work in the province. He was converted by Cong. preaching and influence, but baptized by Presb. hands before he knew practically anything about differences in ch. politics. So little in form a Presb., he is still a good Cong. at heart, and a very delightful man to work with. Our going in company this time was in accordance with the program arranged at the annual "Shinbokkwai" of all the Xns of the Province, held this year at Murakami in Sept. Mr. Pedley possibly wrote you something of this meeting, as he was present.

At Nagaoka we were unfortunate in having a

rainy night, so but few attended the meeting, which was held at our church. Only about 30 were present. However, it was a good meeting, and those who would come in spite of the weather doubtless came with "good and honest hearts".

At K. we were more favored by the weather, and had an audience of 80 gathered at our preaching place in Mr. Manabe's house. It was a good audience too, being quite representative. Outside of the 15 Xns, there were school teachers & students, policemen (not on duty), officials, the most prominent physician of the city (who is, they say, "almost" Xn., - whatever that may mean), merchants &c. Mr. Manabe is doing, in his quiet, persistent way, a really good work there and I never visit him without having a deeper respect for him. He has just organized a Temperance society which has been well taken up by the young men of the ch., and quite a number outsiders have come in. They have rented a room for their meetings, & fitted it up as a reading room.

I had not expected to go here this time, but was planning a more extended tour the first part of next month. However, Mr. Davis could not go then, & I accommodated myself to his convenience; and while I have to return home now, I expect to start out again next week, stopping here at Iida for a meeting, then Izumozaki, Kashiwazaki and from there going further down the Coast to the city

Takizaki, where Mr. Neanabi wants to begin work.

The early part of this month we had a meeting of all the evangelists of the province at Nagata, and among other things decided upon as desirable was the speedy opening of Yamazaki for regular work, & sending an evang. there.

It was also decided to send Mr. Ebina to Sanjo to succeed Mr. Noteki, who left there the latter part of Oct. This is a sort of "second probation" for Mr. Ebina, and whatever opinions men may hold upon the general subject, I can't hope anything but that in this particular case it may prove efficient & beneficial! For his lovely Mrs's sake if not for his own I hope he may be able to keep his horns in this time.

Our evangelists' meeting was something wh I have long wanted to see brought about, but there has always seemed to come up something to prevent it. I determined this fall when I returned home to make one big effort to bring such a meeting about if possible, & began immediately correspondence with them all, on the general subject and the particular date. The result was a favorable response all around, and Nov. 8th the date. They met in session two days, closing with a public meeting in one of the theatres, at which there were six speakers (only) and I positively declined to be the seventh!

The meeting was so thoroughly profitable and enjoyable, that

a regular association was formed, to meet twice a year.
A Com. was chosen with special reference to the evan-
work of the whole province, & we hope, with this little
machinery in running order, and more of a feeling
fellowship among the workers, to push on our work
with more system and vigor than heretofore.
For convenience Mr. Pedley & I have divided the field
he having the northern & I the southern part, for our
special care; tho of course no hard & fast division has
really been made that prevents one from working freely
in the other's territory as occasion may demand.
Mr. Pedley is now getting a pretty free use of the language
and is doing very good work generally.
Miss Brown, being practically alone in her line of work
has a good deal of territory to cover, altogether too much for
but she is especially favored in her new teacher & helper, and
is beginning to branch out much more freely in work than
she last year promised to do. It is quite interesting
and a little amusing to see the change which has come over
her in her tastes since she first came here. At first
she seemed to have no special interest in anything Japanese
rather inclined to criticize everything, from the smells on
the streets to the exhibits of the Art gallery. Japanese
food, clothing, customs, — everything seemed to be distasteful

Without tracing any of the steps wh have led to it, it
ll be enough perhaps to say that there is not in our
ission a more thorough Japonico-maniac than she!
She has discarded the "dress of her childhood" almost wholly,
ing outfitted à la Japanese, cap-a-pie, from the Japanese
ady's bonnet (which is the natural hair), down to the wooden
ogs, which to be gracefully (?) manipulated require one to toe in!
But then, everyone to his, her or its taste, as the case may be, I suppose!

So when you in your recent letter regarding the house sug-
sted that a Jap. house be taken for the ladies, if another
e came, it was a seed that fell into fruitful soil; for
iss B. was all the more anxious that another lady should
me in order that they might take a Jap. house, not to
ix it up" as you suggested, but to live in it as it is.
he change would be but slight for her anyway, as she
e about discarded chairs, having her rooms covered
ith mats, and sitting on the floor almost entirely.
he only difficulty would be with the weather. It might
fter all require some change to make the house comfortably warm.

In regard to that house, by the way, there is now a little
uncertainty here as to just how the (former) Ladies' House
hould be regarded, whether as permanently a family house,
imply, as the ladies' house temporarily occupied by a
amily. Our repairs on it will be influenced by that thought.

We are making a few changes now, but only such as have been approved by Miss Brown as agreable to her if she should come to occupy it again, while those that she may not like, tho we would like to see them made, we have postponed till in course may the matter is settled.

We have as a Station asked for the transfer of one the Kumamoto ladies if the personnel of that Sta. comes to be changed. Perhaps the C. A. I. will consider the home matter at the same time with the lady question.

The last mail brot us the reports of the Worcester meeting and with them a feeling of great relief, as you may imagine. You have doubtless been surfeited with "Comments" upon the meeting, and I will not add to your burdens by detailing more here, more than to say that while personally I would have been glad to see the Dubuque resolutions repealed, I think a most happy conclusion was reached, and one that must be very generally satisfactory.

The Japan Mission came in for some few hits, I notice, and I thank you for your defence of us. If all believed as some few of the speakers appeared therefore, we should probably not have to wait for the Japanese to close us out!

The saddest part of the meeting to me was that you had begun to make your last will & testament to the Board. Your assistant and eventual successor, whoever he may

, can never have the interest in and sympathy for our
ission as a whole, and all its individual members, as
n have who have seen the work grow from its small beginnings.
No stranger can ever duplicate your sympathetic letters, nor
he receive the full confidence which I know the whole Mission
laces in you. But whoever he may be, I can only pray that
ur mantle and spirit may fall upon him.

Much has been said and written and printed about
e Japanese Ch. being able to take up the task of evangelizing
own country without the help of missionaries. While
ere is here as at home a great difference of opinion on that
bject, I must say that I have had the thought much upon
y mind and heart, and I find myself truly "in a straight
twixt two". I have not been stampeded into a consideration
the question, any more than I shall be stampeded into a final
cision of it when the proper time comes. But with me it
a question which I feel demands most careful consideration,
nd I want all possible light upon it. For this reason
would like your advice. As nearly as you understand the circumstances, how would you act if you were
ow a young man and had this matter to decide.
There are certainly two sides to be considered. On the one
and my relation to this particular work in Japan, and
the other, my relation to the wider work of the world.

Am I needed in Japan? Is there any other place where I am needed more? Am I using whatever ability God has given me where it will do the most good?

When I think of this country & the many, many not only villages & towns but cities and counties all teeming with populations that know little of God and nothing of the Way to Him and think how few comparatively there are to carry to them the knowledge of the Gospel, then I feel that however little I may be able to do, I ought to stay & do that little. And as I think of the delightfully pleasant relations we have with our present evangelists, the cordial fellowship which shows itself at every meeting, I feel that come what may, I must stand by and give what little aid and counsel and comfort I can, and share with them the pleasure as well as the responsibility of the evangelization of this country.

And when I see a church occasionally rent by internal strife, exhausting its strength in that way for the time being, leaving wounds that would naturally take long to heal; then think of the missionary, whose sole aim is peace and reconciliation, able to assist at healing the wounds and put the ch. upon its feet, thus lending a stability to the ch. work which could not otherwise be, then I feel that the missionary's presence is really needed.

These are only a few of many thoughts on that side.

On the other hand, there is undoubtedly a sentiment in country that we are not wanted. This is not the d "Jō-i" sentiment, but a feeling which finds more less of a lodgement in the Xn. Church. Not that they te us, but they think our present compromises their repentance (?); that we have planted the seed, and now y are able to take care of the harvest; that the stamp of eathen" is set upon their country, and therefore the national gnity compromised, by having foreign missionaries; tat,— well, there is an almost endless list of reasons l more or less satisfactory to those who give them. But hether or not we accept them as valid, it is true they r held by many & openly promulgated by some, and, hether fortunately or unfortunately, those "some" are nerally so-called "leaders".

Such a state of things greatly hampers one even in the already rcumscribed limits of the work wh he, as a foreigner, can do. t seems to me oftentimes that even if I could have the very llest library of work and the very largest sympathy of ll my fellow-laborers, ~~that~~ even then the natural difficulties of this language, with the ways & customs of this eople, would constitute such a barrier as might well use one to stop & ask, Can I do enough to pay for the ime & energy taken from other fields of usefulness?

But when is added to this the withdrawal of the sympat
of many to whom one looks naturally for sympath
the burden is more than doubled. If they fail the
their independence is interfered with by our persua
what would they say about independence were they in our shoe

If a missionary, e.g. should start out on a new line
work, something not suggested by his Jap. friends o
not having their approval (he might unwittingly forge
to ask their approval in his eagerness to get started on
really valuable work), he ought not to be surprised
find himself surrounded soon by a spiritual boycott
o his enterprise, valuable in itself, frozen out by jealous

From all of which you will doubtless infer (as I do)
that the missionary must not forget to consult first
But I was speaking of independence o being hampered in m

The missionary does, no doubt, take the second pla
Except in very rare cases, so rare, in fact, that I can
now think of an exception. That is all right; I do
in the least complain of that. One can perhaps do mo
o better work in that position. But in actual work
outside of teaching in the schools, can a missionary wo
here to sufficiently good advantage to make it best for him
to stay? I think you will answer that just as I do:
"Some missionaries, yes". I think there is ample

one now & always will be, for those who have spent the
st part of their lives here, & have learned the language
use it freely and acceptably in public speaking, as
ordon, Dr Forest, Cary et al. The Board needs repre-
entatives here for a long time yet, & such men should
course be the representatives. But the present probability
that no new men will be sent out, and that as time goes
& the number of theol. graduates & other evangelistic
orkers, the Gospel will be presented to this people
uch more understandingly as well as much more
conomically, by these native preachers than by any of
ut the very exceptional missionaries! I
I believe the true fire of the Holy Spirit has been started
the hearts of some of these people, and I can some-
hat sympathize with those who feel that we had better
ave the Japanese alone to direct the conflagration.

Another way in which the missionary has ordinarily
orked has been by publishing or preparing for publication
eligious literature. But as Mr. Kozaki pointed out in
is paper at Chicago, books &c. by Japanese are at a
remium, while a foreign-prepared article is at a discount,
xcept in case of some exceptional book, which is pretty sure
f being translated & published. And a missionary who
ovotes an adequate amount of time to the study of this language

must be truly an exceptional man if he still finds spare time to write an exceptional book, — even on the Jap. language!
So that field, of preparing X'n literature for the Japanese, is not fully open to the missionary.

I am a young man yet, and look forward to a return home in a very few years now on my first vacation. And it is a serious question with me about returning to Japan or not. That decide then I feel must be for life. I have not yet gone far enough to forecast my taking up a new work with more or less facility; but to return to Japan for another term of, say 10 years, & then be obliged to turn to something new, — I don't say that I couldn't do it, but I would far rather look a letter ahead & avoid such calamity if possible. And as I said before, I would be exceedingly grateful of any advice you might have to offer. For myself I am at present quite bewildered. I should be exceedingly sorry to leave Japan, but if it seems best or a duty, I shall leave willingly as I came.

The last half of this letter has been written on the boat, so please excuse the rather erratic chirography.

I am glad to report Mrs. Newell and the two children very well. Florence takes wonderful pleasure & comfort in baby Wellington!

Hoping that I have not wearied you with this long epistle, I remain,

Most sincerely yours,

Horatio S. Newell.

Niigata, Feb. 6-1894.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Clark, —

Your kind letter of advice of Dec. 29 ult. is at hand. For your words expressing confidence in me, I fear there is altogether too little foundation in fact, but I thank you for them, as also for your careful consideration of the matter I proposed, and your judgment upon it.

While I cannot yet feel sure that the question of my future work in Japan is entirely settled, I think your letter has helped me to take another step in the direction of its settlement.

I believe fully with you that we have got in all probability a long struggle ahead of us in this country. At present things seem to be at a practical stand-still, any little life & activity appearing anywhere in the church. Christianity seems to be at a discount in the country, and foreign missionaries at a double discount, and it is hard either to remain inactive, or to know just how most wisely and effectively to come into action. One could of course get on a show of activity by travelling here and there for meetings with the Xns in different places, but there is no special call for that on the part of the church, and few outside the small number of Xns attend, and it becomes almost a questionable use of the money.

As you know, my thought from the beginning has been that, rather than mass too many missionaries in one place (except in case of schools), the better way would be to scatter them into a number of centres and give each a good "sphere of influence". For this reason I was loth to leave Nagaoka; and since the schools (to aid which I came here) have gone under, I have almost regretted ever having left there at all. That however is a thing of the past and returning now is entirely out of the question.

But this Niigata church is so difficult to get along with, to work in company with, I have been trying to think of some way in which I could get into work near by that they could take no exception to, nor interfere with. They have now an acting pastor, Mr. Fujiwara, whom they have asked to devote himself entirely to the church work, not giving any of his time to outside evangelistic work. There is also an evangelist, Mr. Hada, whom they have asked to devote himself entirely to the city evangelistic work. So, as far as Niigata city work is concerned, it is provided for, and we could hardly hope to do special work here without infringing sooner or later upon the "sphere" of the church. For however much we would like to be considered as "brethren" and "laborers together", we are always spoken of & thought of as another species, separate & distinct, — "the foreign missionaries"

Neither Mr. Pedley nor I have been asked to preach at the
urch since the new pastor came. That is all right; for
long as they have a pastor I do not care to do that;
simply mention it to indicate that as far as the
blic work of the Ch. is concerned, we have no place.
I was quite willing to give a good share of my time
either one of the preaching places in the city, but
ere seemed to be no especial desire for that;
d when I proposed opening another place in a
eglected part of the city, it met with no favor,
o rather than seem to antagonize, I dropped that.

Just across the river from here is the city of
Kuttari, - about 10,000 people. Two Xn. families,
members of this church reside there, and have
frequently asked that a preaching place be opened there.
This seemed as inviting a field as it was unoccupied,
o I have finally made arrangements for beginning
egular work there. A house has been rented and
s now being fitted up for our use, and we hope
o begin next Sunday (11th.) with a S.S. in the p.m.,
nd preaching in the evening. My Japanese teacher,
Mr. Omiya, studied at the Doshisha, and has had con-
siderable experience as an evangelist in Fukui and
Nagaoka, ~~He~~ is thus well fitted to be a great help
n this work, and we shall run it together, drawing

upon the Church are able for help in the S.S. work.
On account of the cut-down from our estimates, we shall have only barely enough money to carry on our present work, so I have to make this Nittari work a private enterprise. But it will not be very expensive, and with the small gifts that are coming in to us now and then from friends at home I think we may be able to meet nearly if not all the expenses. We are hoping for a blessing upon the work, and believe that it will not be entirely useless. The most hopeful sign is the pleasant cooperation of the Xns there.

The cutting down of funds for evang. work, which of course a necessity, must result in a decrease of the work for the immediate present. We had planned to do still more this year, and had been preparing the way for a new man in Izumozaki. But not only can we not do that, but we can hardly supply the place of Mr. Yoshida who recently left Gosen to take up work in connection with the Orphan Asylum near Tokio, at Nasu-no-hara. For this year we shall have to supply Gosen as best we can from here, taking turns about. Mr. Fujiwara was there this last week, tho he does not intend to go at all regularly. It will probably fall largely to

Mr. Pedley and me to supply. It comes regularly within his field, but as it becomes now a matter of continuous supply, I shall share it with him.

As there has been but little snow so far this winter, Mr. Pedley has been able to go out to his field two or three times. He is doing first rate with the language, and is making a good missionary.

Mr. Okabe wants me to come to Nagaoka the latter part of this month for communion service, but writes also that there is now seven or eight feet of snow! Until recently there has been very little.

Our present fear is that the Mis. Society will be obliged to abandon some of their present fields, and there is a feeling that Nagaoka will be included. This would take one of the most valuable men of our whole field, and we in our present condition would be unable to do anything to keep him. It would be a most unfortunate thing for our work in that region, as he is carrying Nagaoka, Joilā and Ojiya, and each place is hopeful. At Joilā there are about ten men, and at Ojiya three or four, with quite a class of inquirers now studying the Bible.

I shall hardly be able to get to Kashiwazaki, or anywhere off the river, before Spring comes & opens the roads.

Mr. Ebina at Sanjo reports quiet but hopeful work. As there is so much opposition, he is doing no public preaching, only private visiting and Bible class work. This seems best for Sanjo for the present.

In fact, I think that all our men now are doing their very best and most honest work they are capable of.

I would not have you infer from anything I said about our Niigata men, Fujiwara and Itada, that our relations are other than pleasant. They are most cordial. If the church were made up of men of their spirit the coming of the Kingdom would be much nearer, I think.

The woman's work has no special features to record. Miss Brown has a most excellent teacher and helper, Miss Sano, and they are both very faithful in their calling upon the women of the church, and others. Miss Brown's constant use of the Japanese clothes continues to bring out more or less comment, favorable & otherwise, one of the newspapers here having a most uncomplimentary article upon her one day, quite as rude as uncalled for.

~~Of course~~ Miss Brown has a very flourishing S. School and one of the preaching places, (Shima), well attended.

Of course Mrs. Pedley and Mrs. Knoll have family cares that keep them from giving anything like full time to outside work, tho they both try to do what they can.

One of the most interesting of the Woman's Meetings

is winter was the one when Mrs. Atwell gave a talk on Mission work in Africa, illustrating with quite lot of African implements and curios and photographs ich her friend Mrs. Cowles (nee Bridgman) had sent her. good deal of interest was awakened, and some little ings have been given by the ladies to send to Mrs. Cowles a possible help to her in her work.

Mrs. Atwell and Mrs. Pedley have started a Kinder-rten for our little ones, alternating days for it. he children are well, and quite enthusiastic over their ew school. Our little Wellington is just getting er the effects of his recent vaccination, but is therwise very rugged, weighing over 19 lbs., - which ertainly doesn't indicate sickness in a 5 mos. baby!

As a Station, we are all in pretty good health. I, ho ought to be the most rugged, seem to be the most asily upset, having more or less of stomach trouble hich sometimes seems to baffle my best efforts t bring careful. Just at present I am pretty well.

I suppose you are so fully posted on general mission matters that any reference to the sad tate of affairs at Kumamoto, or to the James matter, ould be quite superfluous. They are both of them eplorable matters, and such as we would gladly forget.

I think I have written you of the changes we have nade in our house since Miss Brown left it.

The chief change was in the room which I am now using for my study, - it being enlarged in the shape of a bay window the width of the room, and taking in the piazza, about six feet. This gave me light and room for my books, which no room in the house afforded. There were some other changes and many necessary repairs, (relaying the tiles, as the roof was leaking badly in places, &c), and while I think we did nothing that seemed unnecessary at the time, the total amount was much beyond what we expected, somewhat exceeding $100 (gold), - about $115 I think.

We did not ask anything extra, - at least have not yet. The $50 extra asked for at the An. Meeting was: Miss Brown's regular and was to meet expenses already incurred and bills paid before the An. Meeting. Our expenses have thus far been met by last year's Repair Fund of $50, together with the for this year, which has already been fully drawn, thus leaving us to carry $15 thro the year till another Repair Fund can be drawn upon, and also leaving us without anything to draw upon during the year for necessary repairs.

Under the present money stress we have been loth to ask anything extra, but if we shall become obliged to before the year is out, I would like you to understand just how we are placed.

Hoping that this may find you in at least usual health, I remain, with most sincere regards, in which Mrs Newell also joins me,

Yours very truly

Horatio B. Newell.

Niigata, Japan, Mar. 1 - 1894.

Dear Dr Clark, -

I write just a word tonight to go out by this mail, to report our present state. Our worst fears in regard to the Niigata Ch. have been realized, and a division has taken place. Three of the really best members asked to be dismissed, and with their families (8 individuals in all) have organized a new church, to be called the Ni-shichi Kyokwai (27th Church), taking their name from the present year by the Japanese Calendar, 27th Year of Meiji. Following this the pastor Mr. Fujiwara has resigned, and being in sympathy with the seceders, will remain here for a time and assist them. Our evangelist, Mr. Hada, has also resigned, and tho the primary cause of his leaving is the rather flattering invitation he has had to go to Tokio as Mr. Harada's assistant, yet the condition of the Ch. here was discouraging & rendered his acceptance of the call much easier.

While it is deplorable that brethren cannot walk together in unity, if they cannot I believe they ought to separate peacably, as they have done in this case.

And I cannot help feeling sure that real good is to come out of the present action, even tho for the present some may be led to stumble.

The formal ceremonies of organization take place Sunday (Mar. 4th), and I have consented to officiate at the Communion Service.

For the present we have withdrawn all connection as a Station from both bodies, and I doubt if we come again immediately into any money relations with them.

Received Mar. 1, 1894 Answered Mar. 7

The work which I started at Nuttari is doing well and is about my only comfort in these days. I am thankful that I got it into good running shape before this crisis came. At the opening, Feb. 11, about 120 were present; the next Sunday 250; last Sunday 260. With at the p.m. S.S. 75 children are enrolled. While I have expect the attendance to continue so large, still we are hoping and praying to be able to make a permanent impression.

I have just returned from a five days trip to Yoita and Nagaoka. Four meetings with aggregate attendance 170; and one baptism at Nagaoka. ~~Stopped at Sanjo on my return for a call on Mr. Ebina~~.

They have "struck ile" at Nagaoka, and that city seems destined to become the Pittsburg of Japan. Eleven refineries have been put up since I was there a year ago, and hundreds of thousands of dollars are being invested in the newly discovered oil fields.

Mr. & Mrs. Pedley plan to start tomorrow on a trip to Shibata & vicinity.

All the stations are very well now.

With most sincere regards I remain,

Yours very truly — Horatio Seward

Kobe, Japan, April 8 - 1894.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Clark,

I came down from Niigata attend the Annual Meeting of the Kumiai Churches, which closed here yesterday after a 3½ days' session.

You will doubtless hear full reports from those more competent than I am to divine the full meaning of the action or lack of action of these representatives.

It seemed almost a repetition of our last July meeting however, in its many words and little deeds.

The most important questions which arose were:

To give all Kumiai churches (independent, dependent, mission &c) an equal voice in the Sokwai.

Very warmly debated, & finally rejected by vote of 18 to 27.

To make the Dendō Gumiai independent & self-supporting

Also very earnestly discussed, but defeated by large majority.

To Examine into the Kumamoto matter.

A Com. was appointed to report the next day; but when the time came they reported that the subject was too large to attempt to handle in one day, & they had done nothing definite.

If the Sokwai had appointed them as a judicial Committee, to sit upon this case and decide which was right & wrong,

sufficient time had not been allowed them, & they wished to resign. If it was simply to make a superficial examination of what they could learn from interested & other parties, & report to this meeting, they felt such a course was worse than useless, & also wished to resign. Discussion then centered about the powers of this Com., & the time to be given them for reporting. The result was that the Com. was discharged, & a new one chosen, having full powers to investigate and to advise both parties in the matter; to do what they could towards making as speedy a settlement as possible of the matter, & to report at next meeting. The Com. elected were: Osada, Mashino, Kōno, Ishii, Murata.

The final election of officers revealed some things, notably Mr. Ebina's loss of popularity, and an unusual confidence in Mr. Osada, — who acted as sort of host to the delegates, and who all thru the meeting carried himself with remarkable geniality & dignity & impartiality. For First of the Dendō Iwaiaka Mr. Yuasa Jirō had the highest vote, Mr. Osada next, while Mr. Ebina was number 5 on the list with but 5 votes. A telegram was sent to Mr. Yuasa asking if he would accept; but as he declined Mr. Osada was declared elected. He has some objections to serving, but will probably accept.

The Jōgi-in (Com. Ad Interim) was: Osada, Harada, Miyagawa,

Sugita and Mashino. Then again the votes showed something. Osada had 36 votes, and the others all had good number, while Ebina came seventh on the list with six. The Hyōgi-in (Evang. Com. for Consultation) required two ballots, finally resulted: Osada, Koki, (Miyake, Sugita, Fuwa, Ishii, Harada), Murata.

There was a little bad blood shown once or twice, but in general the meeting passed off very pleasantly; and tho I was not present at last year's meeting, I think the general impression is that it was a distinct advance upon that rather tumultuous proceeding. There was however abundant food for reflection for both optimists and pessimists. Mr. Miyagawa still feels as he did year ago that he cannot work with foreigners, and he was not backward in saying so. No others were so outspoken, & he being the only one I think who mentioned that spirit above board. Some thought (especially in the Kumamoto matter) that they ought to do what they could to "conciliate" the missionaries. There was more of that inclination to put the matter on ~~that~~ personal grounds, than I liked to see, instead of the broad principles of "Fais ce que doies, advienne que pourra". Mr. Cary made a very clear-cut & straightforward statement as to the reasons for the decrease in the appropriation for the Dai-do Gwaisha this year. This made a deep impression

The debate on the subject of making the Mis. Soc'y independent brought out a rather fine-spun argument which turned upon the relative meaning of two words which were used in the Docket in this connection. These words were hōjō-kin and kifu-kin. The question was as to the Society's refusing all aid from the Am. Board, and the word used for aid was hojo-kin instead of the more ordinary word kifu-kin, contribution. The argument in brief was that hojo was a fixed sum granted year by year indefinitely and not to be changed without first consulting the recipients, practically an indefinite subsidy and an invariable grant. In that case the recipients were dependent upon the grantors. On the other hand kifu was a voluntary contribution, not implying any promise for the future, and subject entirely to the will of the donor whether he should increase or decrease it, without any reference to the recipient. As the Am. Board had thus decreased the gift, the money it gave was shown to be a voluntary contribution, not a subsidy; and the fact of its giving in this way was a practical recognition of the independence of our Missy Society. Our accepting this did not make our Soc. any more dependent, than did the accepting of similar contributions from any source, from churches in Kyushu, or Hokkaido or from private individuals. And refusing it would not make us more independent

I left Niigata on the 28th ~~of last month~~, stopping at Kashiwazaki on the way for a meeting and two baptisms. Of these two young men baptized, one was especially a son of prayer, having been led into the Kingdom apparently by the importunate pleading of two of his friends. It seems that these two friends had for a long time, unknown to each other, been praying for the conversion of this one, and laboring with him also. Then they were moved independently and most strangely, to set a certain day by which time they prayed that he might be led to give himself to Christ. Thus independently and unknown to each other they had fixed upon the same day and were praying for the same blessing for the same person. For the three days preceding this set time, one of the friends spent much time in special prayer, going out morning and evening by the seashore for this purpose. And when the day came and he went to plead with his friend once more, as he had often done before, he found his heart wonderfully opened to receive him; and the barriers which had all along hedged in his heart, were now all down, and the gates were glad, opened for the King of Glory to come in. And while they were yet speaking of these things, the other friend came on his similar errand, to find that there was nothing

to do but to unite with them in praising the Lord for a way in which He had so remarkably led them.

The work at Nuttari I have spoken of before, I think It continues to grow in interest, and tho there is much opposition from the priests and others, our meetings are largely attended, and in the midst of all the disturbance and confusion that reigns at times, the seed is being sown. There are seldom less than 200 present in the evening, sometimes 300. A good deal of stone throwing has been indulged in, both on the streets and in the meeting. I have myself been hit several times, but never seriously. One of our lamps was smashed one night, several of the mats have been torn & badly injured, and two of the outside doors were thrown down & broken. However, we have the protection of the police now, and things cannot go too far.

"Beginning with Mar. 18 we had nightly meetings for four evenings, with a variety of speakers, and always a big audience. I think we shall have something of this kind every month.

The Niigata Ch. matters are not much changed, and there is but little light yet on the subject. It is hard to know just what is best to do, & we are praying for light, in the mean time trying to do with our might what our hands find to do.

Most sincerely yours

Horatio P. Newell

Rec'd Nov 8th 1884

Niigata, Japan. June 19 - 1894. 128

Dr. W. S. Clark,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Clark, -

I have just completed a very interesting
long tour in company with Mr. Osada, who came this
way especially in the interests of the Dendo Kwaisha, of which
he is now the Pres. as you know.

By previous arrangement I went to Gosen on the 12th
to meet him there on his way from Sendai, and begin
there our series of meetings. We had hoped he might be
with us about two weeks, but he set the limit at one week,
and we made the best plans we could to utilize that time.
The meeting that evening was especially for the Gosen Christians,
but a few others came in, about 30 to 40 being present. They
have now a new and very convenient preaching place, in which
Mr. Katayama is living, and so far as externals are concerned
seem better prepared for work than ever before. Mr. K. seems
to be giving good satisfaction to the Christians of Gosen & Niitsu,
and we hope he may be able to get hold of many outside.

The next morning (13th) we took kurruma across the country
to the river, meeting the steamer at 9-30, and going up to
Sanjo, where we had telegraphed the evening before of our intended
visit. (We had made plans previously, based upon the expectation
of Mr. Osada's staying two weeks; but as this was impossible,
we had had to change all previous plans & send word around
from Gosen that evening, so that, in case of Sanjo especially, it was
pretty short notice to get up a meeting & advertise it well).

Mr. Ebina had engaged a theatre & sent posters about town so we had a very fair audience of about 300 to 400. As you know, this is really and historically the centre of Buddhism in Japan and our visit happened just at the time of a religious festival. So while the audience was rather tumultuous at times, on the whole it was more quiet than I had expected. Mr. Ebina, Mr. Osada and I all spoke. About 100 students from the Buddhist School were present.

The next day (14th) we took a rather long trip, going to Shibata, reaching there about 5 o'clock p.m. A meeting of the Kyu there was then in session, having been waiting for us for fully an hour. It was late, so only Mr. Osada spoke, but he gave a most helpful sermon from "The joy of the Lord is your strength". In the morning a theatre meeting had been arranged, and tho it came on to quite a heavy rain, about 300 were present. A Shibata audience is proverbially "loud", and this was no exception; but at no time were the speakers seriously interrupted & Mr. Hara, Mr. Osada and I were able to give them some Gospel truth.

The most serious persecution that we received there was that in which I was a victim to my own misguided steps. The theatre was situated on a back street which was very narrow, and just along the bank of a rather deep brook which runs thro the city. This is well walled up to the street level, but no fence along the edge; and as I came out from the lighted hall into the dark and rain outside, I stepped off with a sweet unconsciousness into the loving embraces of the swift flowing stream. I had to sit around the house in borrowed Japanese clothes for half the next day while my feathers got dried and pressed out at the tailor's! It was not a pleasant experience, and the only consolation I got out of it was that Mr. Osada was aiming the same way that I was, and it was only my splash that saved him from getting up one on his own account.

In the p.m. Mr. Hara accompanied us to Nakajo. As almost all the people in that region are engaged in silk culture, and this was their very busy time, no attempt was made at a large meeting. About 40 came to the church however, and Mr. Hara and I spoke to them. Mr. Osada had been feeling rather poorly all day, and was sleeping most of the p.m. after reaching Nakajo. He attempted to speak, but after about five minutes had to give it up, and almost fainted. His 40 days of almost continual speaking had worn him, and a little stomach trouble now easily upset him. We called a doctor who gave him some relief, and after an hour's rest there he was able to return to the hotel.

On the following day we took things as easily as possible for his sake, going in the cool of the morning to Shibata, & resting there nearly two hours at Mr. Hara's home. (Their home was gladdened, by the way, by the coming of a little boy on the 9th.) Then we returned to Niigata by dinner time. Here we had planned for a theatre meeting that night (Sat.), and the largest theatre of the city had been rented, & the meeting well advertised. By keeping Mr. O. quietly in bed all the p.m., & not allowing any callers to disturb him, he was feeling in pretty good trim by night. There was a good audience of about 800, including all the Xns. of the Xn. churches, who turned out in good force. There were three speakers, Mr. Banno, (the Presb. pastor), Mr. Osada and myself. The audience was not all that could be desired for quietness, as many Buddhist priests were present with the evident intention of a merry time. But to Mr. Osada especially they gave a really good hearing.

On Sunday Mr. O. preached in the morning at the Niigata Ch., & in the evening at the Ni-shichi (27th) Church. The morning service was very helpful; the evening one I could not attend, as I had my usual meeting at Nuttari.

Taking the first boat on Monday morning (18th) we went to Nagaoka, reaching there about the middle of the afternoon. Here also a theatre meeting had been arranged and advertised. It seems that there is here an organized band whose object is to attack Christianity and prevent its spread in Japan. Under its auspices Buddhist lectures are almost nightly affairs, and our visit this time happened to come when these lectures were most flourishing. Posters announcing our meeting were placed in all the conspicuous points of the city a couple of days before our arrival; but that night alongside of each poster was hung a placard with the rather dogmatic announcement, "Christians are not Japanese citizens." In the evening a crowd of about 400 were assembled when we went to the theatre, and their object was evident from the first. Among them were some who apparently wanted to listen, but the meeting was dominated by the noisy element, which played the "dog in the manger" act. I have seen some pretty rough meetings in Japan, but this could easily discount any of the previous competitors. From start to finish, for 3 consecutive hours, it was not entirely unlike Paul's experience described in Acts 19:34. Twice the police interfered, but they had no "grip", and produced only a temporary lull. Mr. Osada also said it was the noisiest meeting he ever attended. I question whether trying to speak in such an assembly does much good; but we went thro with our program, each one taking up an hour's time. At times the crowd surged up upon the stage, jostling the speaker, spilling over the water on the table, and conducting themselves in a generally lawless manner, tho no violence was actually attempted. Threats however were more plenty than drinking water on the stand after they left!

Mr. Okabe has a hard place here, probably the hardest on the whole
ang in our field. He is left alone now of all the evangelists.
he Greek Ch. evangelist withdrew from here some months ago, and
st now the Presbyterians, after keeping a man here for about
ur years, without any visible results beyond one baptism this
pring, have withdrawn entirely. And I am sorry that Mr.
Kabe, who came with the determination of working here "till
is hair became white", is sufficiently discouraged to be
inking seriously of accepting an invitation from a church
ear Kyoto. Mr. Osada will try to persuade him to remain,
nd I hope he may be successful. But as I noted in
my remarks on Nagaoka in the Ann. Report of 1892 (p. 54),
he solidarity of the city is remarkable, and it will take long
persistent work to move the whole mass. {Mr. Okabe's home was also cheered on the 16th by the arrival of a small boy.}

The last Parliament, before its final dissolution, passed
one act which is to help the evangelistic work here in the
near future, and that was in sanctioning the long-talked-
of railroad from Naoetsu to Niigata, and settling in the
affirmative the long dispute as to whether or not it should
go so far inland as Nagaoka. This settlement was
doubtless dictated by the new and marvellously prospering
petroleum industry. So the present route of the railroad,
work upon which will begin immediately, is from Naoetsu
along the coast to Kashiwazaki, then across to Nagaoka
and down the river thro Sanjo to Niiten, where it will
branch, one line going to Niigata and the other to the
military post at Shibata.

Another line was also sanctioned which will enhance the interest & importance of one of our outstations, and that is the road from Niitsu to Shirakawa over on the Sendai line, and passing thro Wakamatsu. Niitsu will thus become a real railroad centre and an important place.

I had fully intended going to Kashiwazaki with Mr. Osada, but it became necessary for me to return home and I sent Mr. Okabe in my place, saying farewell to Mr. Osada this morning. His coming has been a genuine pleasure to all of us, as well as a great help. Humble, earnest, thoroughly evangelical in his preaching and full of tact in his work, it is not to be wondered that he is considered by his fellows as a choice spirit. And it is possible for him to work cordially with missionaries!

This is a rather hasty sketch of our trip, but fearing that I may not find time for it on my return home, I have taken this opportunity of recording it while on the boat en route.

The Pedleys left here on the morning of the 16th, Mrs. P. to care & take care of Miss Telford, and Mr. P. to get away from his work for a needed rest. He has been not so well as usual this spring, but has been doing good hard work all the time. He is a very conscientious worker, and has a good hold of the language.

As the Pedleys and we came here about the same time, we have recently been planning a little about our respective vacation times and return home. The plan that seems most workable and with least interference is that we return in the summer of 1896, and they the following year after we get back. I hope both for their sakes and ours, there may be nothing to prevent that plan.

I have to acknowledge with thanks your kind letter of May 9th. We are all very well here now, and Miss Cozad is enjoying her touring.

Yours very sincerely — Horatio B. Newell

On board the "Kobe-maru", for Yokohama,
July 13 - 1894.

Dr. N. G. Clark,
Boston, Mass.,

My dear Dr. Clark, -

I am just on my way back from the Annual Meeting, and there are also on board Mr. Albrecht, Mr. & Mrs. W. L. Curtis and Miss Benedict. Our Meeting began on the 5th at 2 p.m., and closed on the 12th at noon. Unlike the meeting of a year ago, few things were "tabled", and much business was gotten thro with. The attendance was rather smaller than usual, but the meeting was not lacking in sharp discussion, and withal a most excellent spirit pervaded the whole. The Chairman (Albrecht) set the note for the meeting in leading the opening devotional exercises, when he emphasized the words, "Not by power nor by might but by my spirit, saith the Lord". It was as much of a spirit-pervaded meeting as we have lately held, and quite in contrast with the meeting of a year ago, there were no discussions that stirred up personal feelings or left any unpleasant impressions.

The Annual Sermon was preached on Sunday by Mr. Noyes, and was a carefully thought out and

impressively delivered discourse, from the text Amos 3:8. He emphasized first the human element in Amos' work, with the inference that all truth from God to man has first to pass thro a human medium.

Secondly, that man must appropriate this truth so that it shall become a part of himself, of his own character. Then he can say, like Paul, "my gospel".

Then, being thus filled with the truth from God, he must let it out. "God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?" (with reference to various vital ways in which the truth might find expression).

I heard nothing but words of praise for the sermon. For myself, I received real help from it.

This year an experiment was tried, in putting the devotional services of the day in the p. m. from 3-4 o'clock, these to include the Station reports which have heretofore formed a part of the business sessions, the business sessions of the p. m. being omitted.

It was soon found however that it would take a long time to get thro, with bus. sessions only from 9-12 a. m., so from Sat. an extra hour was added, from 2-3.

As you will receive a full report from the Sec. as well as from others probably, I will not undertake to make more than a reference to the meeting, and to express the great benefit which I have gained from

y attendance, and to venture the hope that in the future
e in the past, our meetings may be real Mission meetings
nd not merely delegate meetings, as I fully believe
hat the benefits which these accrue to the Mission at
arge far outweigh the comparatively small sum of
oney necessary to meet these expenses.

The question of fitting our estimates to the limits
f the appropriation was a difficult problem wh finally
had to be given up unsolved; tho it was only left in
his way after repeated recommittals and re-discussions.
It seemed a pity that the Evangelistic fund, of all
others, should be the one considered elastic enough
to stand the heaviest reductions. And yet so it was.

Some criticism of the Doshisha came up in con-
ection with the question of abolishing the office of Associate
Trustees. But the feeling of all but a very few is that now
and for the next few years is the time when we ought to stand
by in closest sympathy and help, and not draw away at the
very time of their weakness and need of all the aid that can
be given them. I personally have great sympathy with the Doshisha
Karuizawa, July 16.

I think I have not reported the series of meetings
which we held in Echigo from June 12 – 19. The
occasion of them was the visit from Mr. Osada. (By
reference to my correspondence book, I just notice
that I did report these meetings on June 19th).

On my way to Kobe, I stopped at Karuizawa to get my family settled in the house which we have rented for the Summer. This is, as you probably know, a broad table land, over 3000 ft. above sea level, and just at the base of the volcano Asama-yama, which rises more than 7000 ft. still above the plain. It is a cool Summer resort, and many foreigners from all parts assemble here. The Albrechts and Noyes are here, and we expect the Pettees for a short time. Dr. Taylor may also make a short visit here. From Tokio and Yokohama there are a great many. It is certainly a cool, bracing air, and quite a change after the heat of Kobe. The nights are almost cold.

I shall stop here for a few days, and then expect to get back to Niigata for a part of the summer. I do not like to leave the work there, so long as I feel able to do something at it, especially now as we have no pastor or Evangelist there.

Miss Cozad is still in Echigo at work, but will probably come down here by the end of this week. She is at present touring in the country, at Ojiya today (16th) I believe.

I have just heard that the Canada Methodists decided at their recent Conference, to send a family to Niigata, & Mr. Dunlop will probably be the man.

Yours very sincerely —

Horatio B. Newell

Karuizawa, Japan, Aug. 8 - 1894. 130

Dear Dr. Clark, -

After returning from the Kobe meeting I spent a week here in this delightfully cool retreat, and a most refreshing season it was after the intense heat of Kobe and Yokohama.

At the end of that time, feeling pretty well myself, returned to Niigata to do what I could to help in the work and to encourage those who were patiently toiling on in the heat. Stopped at Nashiwazaki and had a meeting with the Xns one evening. Went there by boat from Naoetsu, and that night we ran into one of the most severe wind storms that has visited the coast this summer. It was about as uncomfortable a water experience as I ever indulged in, and the general discomfort was greatly increased by the fact that rivalry with another boat company had decreased the price of tickets and greatly increased the number of passengers, so that there was hardly more than standing room on the boat, to say nothing of lying down when you felt that way!

A meeting also at Sanjo, small of course, but a memorable meeting, marking as it did the gathering of the first-fruits of our work there. For, besides the Ebina baby, a young man of the city received baptism

and the first Communion Service was celebrated.
This was on July 27th. Sanjo is a hard place but I think Ebina is doing well there. His work is not only in that City, but includes many outlying towns which he visits frequently & regularly and where he has many friends.

The next morning, after 4 or 5 hours sport with Ebina, fishing in the river with a net (at which he is very skilfull), and after a late but most keenly relished fish breakfast, I took Kurumma for Nagaoka.

Okabe was away, and I had promised to supply his place on Sunday, which I did, - having good meetings both morning & evening. You may perhaps remember that our meeting there at the time of Mr. Osada's coming was a very noisy one, and seemed at the time almost a useless attempt. But since that time there has been an unusually good attendance at the church, especially in the evening, sometimes as many as 100 being present. Both here and elsewhere that I went, all spoke very highly and appreciatively of Miss Cozad's recent work among them.

On Monday I went to Niigata to remain until Thursday morning so as to be present at our Kogisho meetings on Mon. and Wed. nights, and to speak there. The meetings were very fairly attended for hot summer

ght. The thermometer on those two days when I
e in Niigata (Tues. & Wed.) registered 94° & 93° respectively.
newspaper reports give Niigata the palm for heat this
mmer, over Tokio, Kobe, Nagasaki & all competitors.
Perhaps the heat is transferred to the north this year
consideration for the poor soldiers who have to
cumble in the South! Wherever one goes here
ow of course the absorbing topic of conversation is
e war with China, and Korean affairs. If ever
nation was impatient for war, and entered upon it
th joy and enthusiasm, it is Japan today. As to the
estions at issue I think there is no doubt that Japan
on the right side; but whether so far on the right
to make war justifiable I have serious doubts.
ut I also doubt whether they appreciate the full
agnitude of their undertaking.

Well, to return from war to evangelism. On Thurs.
went to Gosen to try and encourage Mr. Katayama
ho finds that a rather unyielding place. We had a
od meeting that night, some 40 or 50 attending,
hich is excellent for Gosen. One Bud. priest came
& sat quietly thro most of the service; but when
in illustrating ways in which men degraded their
tellectual power, gave the substance of Is. 44:14-17
e one way, he quietly gathered up his silken robes
nd departed.

From Gosen I went next morning across the Coun
to Shibata, having planned meetings for Kurokawa
Nakajo, (Communion), Shibata & Kutsutsuka.
Having taken dinner at Shibata, & after a call up
Hara I was in my kuruma and just starting aw
when a telegram was handed me saying that our bab
was sick, & asking me to return. So I immediately
changed my plans, returned to Niigata & made up m
baggage, then started on an all night kuruma ride, an
by hard riding from 9 o'clock that night till 3 the nex
p.m. without stopping even for a meal I reached Nagoya
just in time for the last train that would take me to Kan
zawa that night (Sat.), arriving there at 9-30. Our little
boy had not been well for some time, & we have been
considerably anxious about him at times. Even when I
left K. for Niigata he had been under a doctor's care fo
several days; so I was apprehensive that his troubles ha
increased to a dangerous degree. I found however tha
they had not only increased but just at this most
unfortunate time they had been added to by an
accident. For while Mrs. Newell was preparing to give
him a steam bath, as she frequently had done to
alleviate his fever, he made a sudden jump which
resulted in his kicking over the pot of boiling water
and receiving the contents over both his lower limbs
being frightfully scalded from above his knees to his toes.

was a great shock to his already weakened system, d for several days he lay at death's door, his tle life almost burned out by the fever that set in. hose were anxious days and nights, but times in ich perhaps we learned more fully than ever for to pray "Thy will be done".

I am glad to be able now to report signs of improvement, d it seems almost as tho we were receiving him ck from the dead as a second gift.

This letter has progressed slowly, & it is now Aug. 11. ince my return Aug. 4 the baby has not yet orn me any sign of recognition, but there is no oubt that he is really improving, tho he requires nstant attention day and night. His fever is uch reduced, he retains his food well now if ven in very small quantities at frequent intervals, d his wounds, all but several of the deeper burns, ow signs of healing. Poor little fellow! in the idst of all this he has been engaged in the most ritating operation of cutting teeth! Two have come ve in the last three or four days, and two more are almost there.

In all our watching and care sister Gertrude as been of the greatest assistance, and has most unselfishly given up much to help in caring for him.

I am sorry to have to give up my Echigo work which I had planned, but knowing Mrs. Newell's condition I felt that my family had the first claim upon my time."

I was much gratified to find three or four new inquirers at the Niigata Ch., at least two of whom will probably be ready for baptism at the Sept. Communion. Mr. Omiya (my teacher) is doing good work in the ch. and a Mr. Yone-yama (formerly Sugai), a promising young man whom Dr. Scudder helped thro the N. Coll. & Theol. Sch., & whom Mr. Pedley is now helping in a Tokio school, returned for evang. work there during the summer. We are yet in the dark about a future pastor for that ch.

The Canada Methodists at their meeting last month decided to send a family to Niigata, & a Mr. Dunlop & wife will go there next month. I tried to sell them the vacant lot we hold, but their Board has not yet ~~appropriated money for a house~~, so they will rent this year. I have since sold the lot, under approval of the Mission, to be paid for in three instalments, - Sept. '94, March '95, Sept. '95.

We find Karuizawa a very pleasant place for the summer. Mr. Pettee & family are expected today. They were to stop with us, but our house is now too much of a hospital to take in guests, and they go to a hotel near by.

Mrs. Newell joins me in most cordial regards.

Yours very sincerely —

H. B. Newell.

11/19

Niigata, Japan, Oct. 21 - 1894.

Dr. N. G. Clark,

Boston, Mass.,

My dear Dr Clark, -

I fear I have not done my duty lately in way of correspondence; but you, with all your extra care incident upon the Annual Meeting, have doubtless not made special note of this.

I have to acknowledge the receipt of two copies of the People's Dictionary of the Bible, with your accompanying letter of Aug. 13, with thanks for the thoughtfulness which prompts such a gift. It is a good dictionary, & I shall endeavor to place these copies where they will do good. I bought a number of copies last year and made Xmas gifts of them to the evangelists in our field.

Since returning from Karuizawa I believe I have written you of the condition of our house after the big wind of Sept. 11th. Everything is now in pretty good repair again & ready for winter. Mr. Pedley's house, strangely enough, did not suffer as much as ours, tho it stands on the hill & apparently much more exposed.

We are all at work again here except Miss Brown, who is still in Osaka with Miss Telford. She will probably return by the end of this month, tho I think that is not yet fully settled. Mr. Pedly has been laid by since his return with a sore foot, wh has prevented his getting about at all until recently. He seems to be pretty well now however, & takes his first trip tomorrow, to Goen

Miss Brown is making an effort, I believe, to have an extra gra
for enabling her to rent a Jap. house & set up an independe
establishment on her return here. For some reasons thi
would be a good thing, I think, if the proper house & location
could be secured. But with Miss B's natural timidity I am
inclined to think that she would not enjoy it after the novel
had gone. With another lady here, however, it would b
quite different. Our woman's work here needs another wom
and the two, if of congenial tastes, could get along very nice
in a Jap. house, and their influence would be broadened there
Miss Brown has doubtless written you re the new lady asked
for at the An. Meet. for Niigata, so I need not go into particular
But her time at first would be wholly language study in prep
tion for direct evang. work for women as fast as she could come

Our foreign forces are increased this fall by the addition
of Mr. & Mrs. Dunlop of the Can. Meth. Mission. I do not know pr
why they are coming in here now; but if others must come
they, of all other Missions in Japan, are the ones that we can
work most comfortably with; and the Dunlops are among
their most pleasant people. So that personally we feel that
we are only gainers by having another such family here.
It looks now, tho, as if they might not stay here long, possibly
Their coming was at the request of their Japan Mission, and on the
supposition that a new man was coming for Kanazawa, where they
have a vacant house, & work already begun. But it now seems

Stereopticon talks on the life of Christ now, bring out a good houseful of about 300 every Sunday night here.

that the home Board cannot send out a new man; so Dunlop by natural succession should go to Kanagawa. With the uncertainty they have stopped their furniture &c, coming from Tokio, and are now boarding with the Pedleys till the matter is finally settled.

About the same time with the Madison Meeting, we held our semi-annual "Dendoshi-kwai", or Evangelists Association, beginning Oct. 9th. All our workers were present, being five from outside and four in Niigata, - including Pedley and me. If you are interested to know who these are, the list is as follows:- Hara (Shibata), Katayama (Gosen), Ebina (Sanjō), Okabe (Nagaoka), Mawabe (Kashiwazaki), Omiya (my teacher & now acting pastor of Niigata Ch), Hori (formerly of Tsu, now come to take the Shima Kogishō work, & help Mrs Brown). Many prayers were offered during the two days' session, for the the Am. Board, & for the success of its annual meeting. On the evening of the 10th two public meetings were held in the two Kogishō, - at Furu-machi and at Shima.

Up to the time of this meeting I had confined my work to this city & Nutari*, preferring to make plans with the evangelists when they were all together for visiting their several places. The first of these meetings came last Monday night (15th) at Kuguzuka, Mr. Hara coming down fr Shibata. The next comes tomorrow night (22nd) at Gosen; and from now on both Pedley & I will probably be on the go a good deal. Dr. Greene starts from Tokio tomorrow to make his annual(?) visit to our field, & I am to meet him at Kashiwazaki the 23rd.

and from there go to Nagaoka and other places. His time is v
limited, as he is out on a short passport. This will be he
last however, in all probability, as the new passports are
to be issued, I understand, from the 20th of this mo. (yesterday
These new passports are in view of the practical accomplishment
treaty revision. They are to be good for one year, to cover the whole
of Japan, and no reasons need be stated in the application
why the pass is requested. (Heretofore either "health" or "scientific observ

The evang. work all over the country will doubtless be
hindered by the war excitement. This is of course the supreme
topic of conversation; and you might suppose from a few minutes
talk with any Japanese that the war was practically over and China
humbled in the dust, and "our army" only remaining there to settle
the last details of the capitulation! Well, it looks as tho that
were to be the final outcome; but I fear it is some time away.
The enthusiasm here is unbounded, however. Even the Parliament
has caught the contagion, and recently voted unanimously to allow
the Cabinet to raise a practically unlimited war loan. It is
about the first unanimous action of any kind they ever took.

We also feel the effects of the war financially. Railways are choked and
refuse all freight; steamers are few & far between, so freight rates are very
high, & delivery slow. Hokkaido & Kyushu coal find no outlet, and we
are paying more for a third-rate Echigo coal than ordinarily the best
Kyushu coal costs us here. It was an unlucky year to cut our salaries.

We are all anxiously waiting for the report of the Madison meeting
Trusting that it was a gathering rich in spiritual blessings & full
of promise for the future, I remain

Most sincerely yours — Horatio B. Newell

Our little Nellington is recovering now very well from his accident of the summer

Rec'd 21 1894.

J. L. B.
'd. 12-7
s'd

Niigata, Japan, Nov. 14-'94. 132

Dear Dr. Clark, — The news of the Madison meeting has not yet reached me, so I have not been informed "officially" of your resignation, which I suppose was presented and acted upon then. Consequently I can avail myself of one more opportunity of writing you regarding our work, tho I fear I have been very remiss in my correspondence lately. After seven years of such correspondence it will be no easy task for me to put another address at the head of my letters to Boston; & without in any way intending to detract from the ability and sympathy of your successor, I already feel a spiritual loss at the thought of the discontinuance of those numerous and helpful letters with which you have personally favored me, and every one of which I have carefully kept on file.

There has really been but little to report from here of late. I think I wrote you of the meeting of our evangelists which came near the middle of October. These meetings are always helpful. After that I had arranged a series of meetings in my part of the field, and some of these had already been advertised, and all preparations made when a letter came from Dr. Greene to the effect that he could make me a visit and would leave Tokio on the 22nd (Oct.). This changed my plans considerably, and I immediately had the time of the meetings changed so as to conform to his convenience, and then went on the 23rd to meet him at Kashiwazaki where we had a good meeting. From there to Nagaoka the following day, and a very good attendance that night in a hall in the park rented for that occasion. At each of these meetings about 100 were present. On the 25th we went with Mr. Okabe to Ojiya where a theatre had been obtained, and between 300 and 400 came and gave the best of attention.

On the morning before I started from home (22nd) we had one of the severest earthquakes that is on record for Niigata; and while no especial damage was done, it was quite a terrifying affair, one shock following another in rapid succession for over 5 minutes and repeated again after about 15 minutes. People generally ran into the street; and while we did not go out doors, we were glad enough to get down stairs for fear of the chimneys falling. However the only damage to our house was that the plaster around the chimney was more or less badly cracked.

As Dr. G. and I were on our way we gradually heard the news in regard to the earthquake, & learned that it had been most severe in the region of Sakata, about 120 miles north of us on the coast. So by the time we had returned from Ojiya to Nagaoka we had quite made up our minds that some of us ought to go up there & see what we could do to alleviate the suffering, which was reported as very severe. Consequently we cancelled other engagements & returned to Niigata for consultation, the result of which was that Dr. G. and I should make the trip. Letters & telegrams were sent to Tokyo, Yokohama, Kobe, Kyoto &c asking for contributions, and these were very promptly and generously responded to, over 500 Yen being telegraphed up very soon.

Dr. G. preached at the N. Ch. on Sun. morning & we started from here after dinner, going as far as Nakajo that night. Another two days ride over the mountains brought us to Tsuruoka, where we found some Xns doing what they could to help Sakata, and the following morning we took the Prob. Evan. along with us, reaching Sakata a little after noon.

Dr. G. is to make a full report of this in the "Japan Mail," which you will doubtless see, so I need not go into particulars here. But the actual condition of things in that whole region was far worse even than any of the reports we had heard. Sakata itself, a city of about 25000, had been about 7/10 destroyed by earthquake & fire

ich broke out in 16 different places simultaneously. The
ck had come about 5-40 p.m., soon after lamp lighting time.
ousands had been rendered homeless, and were being fed by the Govt.
But there was also great suffering in the surrounding towns, many
which had been nearly demolished without any help from fire.
the towns we passed thro on the way, one, Oshikiri, had lost
7 out of 200 houses, and 26 people had been killed; another,
ibori, out of about 250 houses lost 192, with 35 killed; another
iono, 196 houses destroyed, and 50 killed; and so for a long
t of towns within the three counties which were most affected.
n Sakata city the houses destroyed were 2000, partially destroyed, 500.
re were 162 killed and 223 seriously wounded.
ell, the distress was such as to appeal most deeply to anyone;
d the fact of the war and the great contributions needed for this purpose
d made it least easy for people to give, and contributions were slow.
y naturally the authorities who were at work upon the problem were
eltful for assistance; and as they seemed to be working so well, it did
t seem best to establish any separate agency for the disbursement of
hat funds we might be able to raise, so we went with full cooperation
th them. An order was immediately sent to Niigata for the purchase
a large amount of clothing, bedding, cooking utensils etc. for the
mediate needs of the sufferers, and these were shipped immediately.
nce then other things have been bought and are now being bought and
ade up for shipments as long as funds continue to come in.
But even with the best that can be done, there must be much
ffering, as winter is already setting in.
On our return we stopped at Nakajo for a meeting Sun. morn
v. 4th), and at Shibata that evening, reaching home Mon. noon.
Dr. Greene started for home next day, Mr. Perry accompanying
m for meetings at Goita and Nakigaki, and for a communion
rvice at Kashiwagaki on his return, when two received baptism,
ne of these to receive baptism was a woman, - the first one in

in the history of that church, where heretofore there has been no need of the injunction for the women to keep silent in the church. Miss Usumura, formerly the Bible woman here, is now working in Kashiwazaki and with evident good results.

I note you I believe of the Canada Meth. missionary, Mr. Dunlop, coming here. They have been a very pleasant addition to our limited circle of foreigners, tho they have not yet begun any special work. As you probably know, their Board is in a rather unsatisfactory condition, and at their recent Conference in Toronto their action or lack of action caused so much uneasiness on the part of some of their missionaries that several of them including Mr. Dunlop, have decided to send in their resignations. It is a pity that men of such good training and evangelical spirit cannot find more for work in this land where their heart is. I very much wish that our Board felt in a mood to invite them to join us. Mr. Dunlop, Mr. Crummy and Mr. Coates would have any body of workers, and I do not think any of them are such thorough-going Methodists that they could not easily become good loyal American-Boardsers. In fact the Can. Meth. people as we see them are the most congenial people we meet here.

We are all quite well at Station now. Miss Brown has not yet returned, but we are expecting her back soon.

The war is putting us on rather short rations, as there is such a lack of coast steamers that our San Francisco goods which arrived at Yokohama Oct. 18th have not reached us yet, while the Pedlys' goods which got in there on the 16th are still lying there waiting for shipment. We know now that ours have reached Sado, and will be brought over by small boat some time when weather permits.

Mrs. Newell joins me in most cordial regards & good wishes for your health and welfare.

Very sincerely yours

Horatio B. Newell

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-19-95
Ans'd 3-15 "

Niigata, Japan, Jan. 15 - 1895.

Dr. James L. Barton,
1 Somerset St., Boston,

Dear Dr. Barton, -

We have in Japanese the polite phrase go busata itashimashita, which is used on all occasions when there has been any neglect or remissness in calling, writing, &c., and which may mean much or little according as it is used "politely" or with sincerity. I must use it now with all its fulness of meaning; for I am ashamed of myself at having neglected so long to send you at least a note of congratulation and welcome, and an acknowledgment of your very kind letter of Oct. 30th.

With all due regard for yourself (and I have the very highest), it does not now, and will not immediately I am sure, come natural to address to you, a stranger, such letters in regard to myself and work as I have been in the habit of writing freely to your beloved predecessor whom I knew, and who sent me out with his benediction more than seven years ago. But as I fully believe that the Lord has called you to your present position and work, I just as fully give you what you ask, - my confidence. And in turn I bespeak your patience, and your sympathy in the work of our Niigata Station

You have access, of course, to all official documents and to all correspondence relative to the work and the personnel of this Station; but relying upon what you have said in your letter of Oct. 30th about "repeating what you may have ~~written~~ written before or entering into minor details which may seem of little importance", it may not come amiss to state in brief the main facts in regard to the Niigata Station and its work.

The missionary, and in fact the christian, work here now is almost wholly under Congregational auspices, tho its foundation was not Congregational. And therein, I think, may be found at least a partial explanation of some of the fluctuations and aberrations that have been a feature of it.

The first work done here was by Rev. Dr. S. R. Brown of the Dutch Reformed Church, who spent nearly a year here as a teacher in a Gov't School; and tho his missionary work was confined to an almost secret Bible Class in his own house, some results are still apparent,— the most prominent member of our church today being one of his converts. Dr. Brown came in Aug. 1869, & left July 1870.

In '74 the American M. E. Ch. sent missionaries here, but their stay was brief, and I know nothing of results.

In '75 Dr. T. A. Palm of the Edinburg Medical Mission came, and may be called the father of mission work in Niigata

During his stay of eight years Xty became widely known in this region, especially thro his medical work, and many converts were baptized. Among them were many so-called "rice Christians" who eventually "went away", but he made a deep and permanent impression on this whole Province.

Later in the same year of Dr. Palm's arrival came Rev. P.K. Fyson of the C.M.S., and these two labored together with good success for a number of years, Mr. Fyson removing to Yokohama in '82, and Dr. Palm returning home in '83.

With Mr. Fyson's removal the C.M.S. work was abandoned, and before Dr. Palm returned home he made overtures to the American Board Mission concerning a transfer of his work to our supervision, and upon the acceptance of this by our Mission at its An. Meet. in '83, ~~and later~~ Rev. O.H. Gulick & family, Rev. R.H. Davis & family and Miss Julia Gulick were appointed to the new work which the Board opened as the "N. Japan Mission."

In the Spring of '85 Dr. Doremus Scudder and his sister Kate came here by appointment, and the Gulick family returned to Kobe; and in the fall of the following year the Davis family returned home, leaving Dr. Scudder & sister alone, to carry on the work for a year.

Then came the halcyon days of the Niigata Station when it was reinforced (in the fall of '87) by the arrival of Dr. H.M. Scudder & wife, Rev. G.E. Albrecht & wife, three ladies and myself. A Boys' and a Girls' Schools were started, and great

activity was displayed in both educational and evangelistic work. Further additions were made to the working force in '88 and '89, till in the spring of '89 there were thirteen members of the station, making Niigata in point of numbers the second largest Station of the Board in Japan. (It had by this time become a Station of the "Japan Mission").

But, "As he rose like a rocket, he fell like a stick"! In the summer of '89 the Albrechts removed to Kyoto; three months later the Sanders (now five in number, Dr. Dorrance having married) all returned home with Miss Kate, who died the following winter; Miss Graves went that fall to Kobe; and the next year two of the other ladies were transferred elsewhere. As a result of all these sudden changes I, the youngest and least experienced of the original company, found myself in less than three years the sole survivor of that large original company, and the most "experienced" missionary on the ground!

In Jan. '88 I went to Nagaoka, an outstation 50 m. up the river, living there alone till the summer of '89, when Miss Cozad of Niigata took pity on me and came to share my work! We then continued there, always as members of the N^ta Station however, till Sept. '92 when we returned to Niigata, it seeming best to concentrate our work more, and to try to brace up the tottering Schools.

In all this time there were many changes in the personnel of the Station, - a constant coming and going which was almost ludicrous had there not been such a serious side to it all; till I began to feel, like Tennyson's Brook, that "Men may come & men may go But Newell goes on forever"! Within five years I was associated with no less than twenty three (23) members of this Station, but five of whom were left at the end of that time!

Among the additions the most important, because the most permanent, were Rev. & Mrs. Pedley, who by a coincidence landed in Yokohama on the same day of, and but a few hours after, the departure of the Sanders in Sept. '89; and Miss Clara Brown, a year later.

Mrs. Pedley was with us barely eight months, when she was called home soon after giving birth to a little boy. Mr. Pedley married again in the fall of '92, bringing to join us Miss Clark of Kumamoto Station. This move resulted also in our loss of Miss Gertrude Cozad (Mrs. Newell's sister), who was transferred to Kobe.

So our Station was finally sifted down to five, - two families and a single lady; and now (mirabile dictu!) for two & a half years there have been no changes, except such additions as come in the natural course of married life! And those additions in our Station

are chargable chiefly to the personal account of the Atwell family! Our little ones now number three,- Florence Cozad, Justus Wellington, and Harriet, the last one being now six weeks old.

So much for the personal make up of the Station.

As for the work, that is recorded in the Annual Reports and is of so easy access that I will say nothing more than that we have this Province of Echigo as our field,- one of the largest and most populous in Japan, with an area of 4800 sq. m., & a population of nearly 1,600,000 souls. Including Niigata city we have regular work now in seven different centres, and from these centres subordinate work is carried on in nine or ten other places, not including the two preaching places here in this city, which are distinct from the Church. So that regular work is being carried on now in at least sixteen places. For this work we are at present short-handed, there being in addition to the missionaries but six workers. Our desire is for enlargement, but the times seem to call for retrenchment.

In common with the experience all over the country, the chariot wheels have been "driving heavily" for the past year or two, and progress has been slow apparently. Nevertheless we are not without signs of promise, & these signs are enough to keep us continually hopeful.

As my coming to Niigata (from Nagaoka) was especially for school work and not the so-called "Evangelistic" work, when the schools closed in the Spring of '93 my proper work was withdrawn; and as the Evangelistic work of the city was then very well manned, I naturally turned to work outside the city. My especial work during the past year has been in Nuttari, a city of 10000 people across the river and about two miles from Niigata. Here I have maintained an independent preaching place, with funds that have come from various sources, and have so far drawn nothing from the Board funds for this.

Mr. Pedley has had the chief direction of the two preaching places in the city, and has been growingly earnest and efficient here as in all his work.

Miss Brown has unfortunately had to be away in the South the greater part of the past year, and her absence has emphasized anew the long felt and oft expressed need of another single lady to cooperate here in evangelistic work for women.

Our thoughts of course are often — always, I might say — upon the future of our work. And our particular work cannot be considered apart from the general work through the whole Empire. What is the future of it to be? What are the wisest plans for the most speedy — wholesomely speedy — and effective bringing in of the Kingdom of God in this land? What part are we, as missionaries, to have in the further

development of that Kingdom here? Can we best serve the Cause which is dearest to our hearts by continuing here and laboring wherever the Lord seems to show the way? or, now that the seed has been planted, by withdrawing and letting the Spirit do His work through the native agencies that have already been raised up? These and similar questions are ever before me, and I doubt not that they occupy much attention in the hearts of all missionaries. For myself I am as ready to stay as I was at first ready to come, if that seems best; and I am as ready to return home and seek opportunities for service elsewhere as I am ready to stay, if that seems best. There are indications that seem to point to both alternatives as best; and my attitude is that of waiting and praying for more light & unerring guidance. Especially do these thoughts arise as I contemplate a return home probably next year, when a lifetime decision must be made. But I shall have more to say about this later, in all probability, and need not burden you further here.

Please accept once more my thanks for your kind and cordial letter, together with congratulations upon the widened opportunities for service which your new position affords, and the assurance that you, with the other officers of our beloved Board, are often in our thoughts and prayers.

Most cordially yours —

Horatio G. Newell

Missacs, Jan. 1, 1910

Niigata, Japan, June 13 – 1895.

134

Dr. J. L. Barton,
1 Somerset St.,
Boston, Mass.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-5-95
Ans'd

Dear Dr. Barton,—

I thought to write you more frequently after once beginning; but since the snow has gone, I have been so much absent from home on evangelistic tours that there has been but little time for anything else. In winter our Echigo snow is a serious difficulty in the way of country work away from those places on the river that can be reached by boat, and we have to improve the time when we can. This letter, by the way, is written on the little steamer going up the river, and if the writing seems a little jerky please excuse it on that ground.

Your kind letter in reply to my first one was duly received, and thoroughly appreciated. As I wrote you then, I am not inclined to give up my work here unless it shall seem best to you who have it especially in charge; but on the other hand I am ready to drop it if that shall seem best.

As I go about on my tours, ~~however~~, and see the many needy places without any worker, and see the needs also of those places even where workers are stationed, I am always more impressed with the thought that it is yet far in the future before foreign missionary work in this country ought to cease. And while what we can do may be little comparatively, our presence here lends a permanence to the work which it otherwise would not have oftentimes.

~~As you know,~~ Our Kobigo field is a wide one, and for the sake of convenience Mr. Pedley and I have divided it, he taking the northern half and I the southern. I have this spring made three tours of my field, extending one of them also to include Mr. Pedley's section during his absence in May attending the Sōkwai at Osaka. I am now on a short trip taking in the places on the river. Have made almost all my journeys on my bicycle, covering many hundred miles at almost no expense; and while this has been a gain to the Board it has been no less so to myself in the better health which I have enjoyed all the spring and which I attribute largely to this abundance of outdoor exercise. Japanese beds never before seemed so soft, and Japanese food never before seemed so appetizing as it has this spring!

Without giving details of my various visits to the different places, I will give only a brief summary of their conditions. At Kashiwagaki there is at present but little of interest to report. The number of Xns has not increased, and the attendance at the meetings by non-Xns is very limited except on special occasions when preparations are made and advertisements sent out. The preaching place is not in the best location, and after a good deal of hunting and watching we have at last been able to secure what looks like a good house in an excellent location on the main street. The move into the new quarters will be made on the 15th of this month. Mr. Manabe has seemed to contend against, but I have yet to hear the first word from

indicate that he is at all discouraged." 3

Nagaoka is a place that is supposably cared for by the Dendo Gwaisha, but since they allowed the evangelist to leave there last Nov. without sending a successor, it has been tending to weeds rather than fruit. It is a place that I am especially interested in, and I have tried to get up there once a month to at least keep together that Xns there are already, though such infrequent work is not conducive to special growth. There is moreover, no one now in the Church to act as a real leader during the absence of an Evangelist. There was such a one in the person of a good "mother in Israel", formerly a Bible woman in Tokio, and one who had done great good there. But her son was at the head of the Nagaoka Hospital and, like all other officials, subject to transfer. He has recently had to go elsewhere, and consequently the church loses, in his mother and wife, two of its best and most active members. The doctor himself never became an open professor, though at one time in Tokio it was thought that he would. As Nagaoka is languishing, so also are the two outstations of Koiki and Ojiya. It seems almost criminal to leave this important centre unmanned. We would be willing to take it up as a part of our Station work if the Dendo Gwaisha would say that they would drop it; but they continue to promise to send someone, though their promise is long in being fulfilled. On account of the growing importance of the Petroleum industry, Nagaoka is coming to be one of the most flourishing cities of this Province, if not already the first in proportion to its size. While not yet equal to Niigata in size it is growing much more rapidly than the latter.

I have taken special pains to acquaint myself with the oil mo
of the place on my visits there, and recently prepared a paper on
subject of the Petroleum Industry at Nagaoka which was read befor the
Asiatic Society of Japan at Tokio.

The work at Sanjo has hardly yet outgrown its small beginning
of two years ago. It is a most difficult place, and Mr. Ebi
has a hard row to hoe. There is no city in the province which is
distinctly and solidly Buddhistic to the core, nor one which ha
such a reputation for keen, shrewd tradesmen. There is a Japanese
proverb which has come to be applied to Sanjo merchants exclusively par
excellence: "Ikera uma no me wo nuku", which carries the meanin
that they are able to extract the eye galiving horse without his know

There is also located the main branch of that great temple o
Kyoto, the Hongwan-ji, which has been so many years in
building and which was recently completed just in time fo
the National Exposition now being held at Kyoto. Of the ten
million yen contributed for the erection of this, the most pre
tentious temple in the country, two million came from Echi
believers, and they are soon to receive a substantial reward fo
their faith. For a few years ago the Sanjo temple was burned
to the ground, and now they have the promise of all the buildin
material that was left over from the Kyoto temple for the
erection at Sanjo of a house worthy the great name of Hongw
So the prospect is that very soon this city will become mo
and more the centre of Buddhist interests. In such a place
X's work is making slow progress, and whatever fruit there
is hand-picked. There is one more candidate for baptism there
now, and he is the second only since the work began.

At Gosen there is a little more activity. In Feb. I baptized three there, and there will probably be others ready soon. One of those three, one is a very promising young man formerly a priest in a Shibata Temple. He came out from his former life and associations into Xn faith and an honest living through a most interesting and genuine religious experience such as we seldom meet with these days, but wish it might be more common. He is now a silk weaver, and a very skilful hand. At a meeting last month at Niitsu, (an outstation from Gosen), he met with the Evangelist, Mr. Katayama, and myself, and we all there spoke. Over 100 were present and gave good attention, but we especially attention to Mr. Ueda's talk, which was to me surprisingly simple and effective. With training I think he would make a very valuable worker, and I am now trying to get enough money to put him into the theological school."

Shibata comes within Mr. Pettey's "sphere of influence", but I made one visit there last month, and planned one more this mo. I went thro there on June 1st, simply stopping to make plans for a further stay on my way back, and then went on further north to Murakami. But on the night of the 2nd a most disastrous conflagration occurred, burning 2000 houses and almost wiping the city out of existence. Mr. Pettey had been there that day (Sunday), and as he had to be in Niigata on Mon. morning he returned that night after the evening meeting instead of staying over night as usual. He started back at 9 o'clock, and the fire broke out at about 10-30. Aside from the great loss of property, about 4 or 5 people were killed and 40 or 50 badly injured.

I heard more or less of the fire while up in the country, but the probably the story was somewhat exaggerated, so I was hardly prepared to find the barren wilderness that I saw on my return on the 14th. Of course my first thought was for the Church and the Xns., all of whom I found had narrowly providentially escaped, tho why the preaching place did not burn is still a matter of wonder. The Xns all happen to live on the borders of the city, where the yards are wider and so the houses not so close together; consequently they escaped. But the preaching place and home of the evangelist, Mr. Hara, is more centrally located, on a street running at right angles to the main street and about 8 or 10 rods from it. At the corner of the street was the large Bank building, and between the Bank and the Church were two houses quite close together. The Bank and one of these houses were burned, and then the fire stopped. A very large Primary School building also, directly across the street, was burned, and with the sparks falling & covering everything in the neighborhood it is hard to understand how anything could be saved. But there was the Church unharmed, flanked on either side by a house, in one of which lived one of our Xn families, a widow and her two daughters.

The Xns of the Province, regardless of denomination, united in sending quite a subscription of money for the aid of the sufferers. The Emperor sent a special messenger to ascertain the true state of affairs, and sent a subscription of 2500 Yen. The fire occurred at a very unfortunate time in one respect, as it was just before the return of the soldiers to their barracks there, and the great preparation

which was already under way for their royal reception, came to an untimely end. They were received almost literally in sackcloth and ashes.

On our return from Murakami on the 4th (Mrs. Newell accompanied me, she in a kurruma and on my wheel) we fell in with the returning troops, about 2000 of them in two bodies, and for 5 or 6 miles were forced to go pretty slowly, bringing up the rear of one of the bodies. Two of the officers were in the rear riding in kurruma, and noticing the crowds that fell in after the troops had passed, and pretty thoroughly surrounded us as we were approaching Nakajo, they very gallantly alighted, and before I knew what they were doing they had put us between the troops and themselves, they bringing up the rear and keeping back the crowd. Upon my positively refusing to have break into their ranks, they went ahead and immediately sent back an escort of two policemen who kept the way clear for us, kept off the curious but good natured mob while we were making a change of kurruma, and saw us safely ahead of the crowd at Nakajo. For her the soldiers halted for a rest, and we were able to exchange the rear for the van, and from then went on our way rejoicing.

The fire at Shibata has produced one result that is very pleasing to us, in inducing Mr. Hara to withdraw his resignation from that church, and to continue there for a while longer. He has been there now for seven years

and was feeling that a change would be beneficial both to
the ch. and to himself. Everyone is well satisfied with his present
decision to remain.

Of Nakajo there is but little to say. Among their members
a "prominent citizen", and such a possession is not always
unmixed blessing for a church. As a consequence of this
activities the church is, like the silk-worms so numerous
that region, taking a sleep from which an artificial wake
seems impossible. I think however that I discovered signs
a little movement when there, and hope I am not mistaken.
A meeting at the Church was out of the question, but I got
together several of the Xns at my hotel for a little talk
and a prayer meeting.

A few miles beyond here at Kurokawa is a very interesting
the small body of Xns, that promises much for the future.
We hope to get in a regular worker there from this summer
and hope also that he may be able to influence Nakajo for good.

Our Niigata city work and that at Nutari across the river
continue much as usual. No baptisms recently, but several
inquirers who will doubtless come forward soon.
One interesting feature of our work always is the semi-
annual meeting of our evangelists. The last one occurred
May 28 – 30, and was three days of pleasure and profit
closing on the evening of the 30th (which was also the day
set apart throughout the country for celebrating the close
of the war) with a theater meeting at which several
hundred attended to listen to the five speakers.

At the Evangelistic meeting, by previous request, Mr. Perry read a paper upon "The Growth of the Idea of God among the Jews" which was very interesting. I also presented one upon "The Condition of the Jews since the Destruction of Jerusalem," which I have since been requested to publish, and may do so if I find the time to revise it for that purpose.

The work among women rather languishes everywhere. We have been enjoying the company and help of Miss Cozad for the past month, who came here after the close of the Bible School at Kobe, and who has spent much time in touring here since then.

There has been some discussion recently as to whether or not it would be best to postpone the Ann. Meeting this year till Sept., with the hope of all meeting with your deputation should it be possible for you to come at that time. It has just now been decided, however, to have it as usual in July. This is somewhat of a disappointment to some of us in the distant stations who had hoped to meet you when you came, but who can hardly hope to do so now.

I do not remember whether or not I formerly wrote you about our possible plans for returning home next year. It will be rather difficult for us to adhere to the ten-year plan because of the similarity

between the Pedleys and ourselves in our terms of service. Next year will complete the ninth year for me and the eighth for Mrs. Newell; it will also complete the ninth for Mrs. Pedley and the seventh for Mr. Pedley. The average is then in favor of our returning first, to which the Pedleys heartily agree. But if we stay till the ten years are up, that will keep the other family beyond that time if they wait till our coming back here before they leave. And of course we all recognize the fact that the Station ought not to be left without a family.

Moreover our parents are getting old and are greatly setting their hearts upon seeing us next year. They are indicating also that unless we return to see them soon, that factor in our desire to return will become eliminated. Since coming to Japan my father and Mrs. Newell's mother have both gone on before, and our desire to see the remaining ones has naturally increased with that fact.

This is of course a sentiment which we would neither one of us bring forward were it clear that the exigencies of the work demanded our presence here; but if such imperative exigencies do not exist, and if the above plan could be made to coincide with this sentiment and without material loss to the work here, we would not be human were we to say that the sentiment did not have great weight. I shall present our request at this Mission meeting, but

ould be glad of your opinion upon the matter.
Now that the war is over, however distasteful the last act was to them,
the people here seem to be settling down quietly to more peaceful talk,—
and to watching Russia. There will be no opposition next time in
the Parliament when the Gov't introduces bills for increasing the
efficiency of the navy! During the progress of the war, England
was the most execrated of all countries on the face of the Earth;
but by refusing to join in the alliance against Japan, she has
done much to retrieve her lost prestige, and even the most
intensely partisan papers can now talk calmly and fairly
enough about England; while poor France, who, up to the time of
the alliance was, next to the U.S., the most popular country,
comes in for most indiscriminate abuse for having joined
hands with the unspeakable Russian. While at first
there was great indignation against Count Ito's apparently
easy yielding to the "friendly suggestions" of the other powers,
as it has come to be understood that these friendly suggestions
were backed by the gunboats of three countries and that such
yielding was the part of wisdom, people generally have set their
teeth and swallowed the bitter pill, and set ten years as the
time within which they shall get ready to meet Russia
alone in a fair and open field. We hope that even that
time may be much prolonged, but that is the current talk
at present. Only a few weeks ago it was "War with England
within ten years", and a good deal of wild talk on that

soon; but that foam has all disappeared, and it is to be hoped that this present froth may be blown away as speedily."

Mrs. Newell unites with me in most cordial regards.

Very sincerely yours —

Horatio Newell

Frigate, June 13, 1865.

Niigata, Japan. Aug. 6 - 1895. 135

Dr. James L. Barton,
1 Somerset St. Boston,

Dear Dr. Barton, —

Presuming that other and better hands would report the recent Annual Meeting I have refrained from burdening you with any account of the proceedings, or with any opinion upon the result. Nor do I now propose to take up much space with those matters.

After the question of finances (which is always a grave one) the topics receiving most attention, and which seemed to constitute the raison d'être of this meeting, were those relating to the policy of the mission in view of some changed circumstances here, and to the coming of the Deputation. The expectation of the coming of the Deputation rather acted upon our Mission, I think, something as the expectation of the coming of the Messiah did upon some Jews and Samaritans: "When they are come they will tell us all things!" As a consequence, while there was a good deal of talk, and a very free interchange of opinions, when it came to a decisive vote upon any question, there was great hesitation about taking anything more than provisional action. This seemed to demonstrate to some that a mistake had been made in calling the Mission Meeting early, & not postponing it until later, in the Fall

Kingston, Japan, Aug. 6 - 1892.

Mr. James L. Barton,
Fairmount St. Boston,

Dear Mr. Barton, —

Assuming that other and older heads would report the recent Business Meeting here referred from transmitting you with any account of the proceedings, or with any opinion upon the result. Nor do I now propose to take up much space with these matters.

After the question of finance (which is always a grave one) the topics receiving most attention, and which seemed to constitute the raison d'être of this meeting, were those relating to the policing of the mission in Japan among strangely circumstanced men, and to the coming of the deputation. The appointation of the coming of the deputation rather acted upon our business, of course, something as the appointation of the coming of the Missionaries did upon some June and Commencement: when they are gone they will tell us all things! It is a consequence, while there was a good deal of talk, and a very free interchange of opinions, when it came to a decision vote upon any question, there was great hesitation about taking anything more than provisional action. This seemed to demonstrate to some that a minority had been wrong in calling the Business Meeting simply a not preliminary it would seem in the right.

However, such action as was taken is of course already before you, tho in the shape in which it was finally arranged to command a majority vote, it could hardly be recognized in many cases as the matter which was originally presented.

After the meeting was over I went, in company with Mr. Stanley of Tientsin, China, to Karuizawa where my family were in summer quarters, and where Mr. S. was persuaded to spend his summer.

Stopping there for a few days I returned once more to my old trysting ground, and have just been spending a very pleasant two weeks of touring. A summer tour of this kind is quite essential here in view of the fact that several of our outstations are now without workers, and also that a number of students are here for work during the summer. And there are always more or less difficulties to be adjusted, so that the number of matters requiring consultation have been legion.

The oldest worker in our field, Mr. Hara of Shibata is to leave this month, and our best efforts have so far been unsuccessful in securing a successor. A temporary supply however has been arranged for. It is very unfortunate however that Mr. H. should have to leave just now when the recent conflagration

however, such action as was taken is of some advantage, for in the shape in which it finally emerged it assumed a majority vote, it could hardly be argued in many cases as the matter which was original proposed.

After the meeting was over I met, in company with Mr. Stanley J. Winston, Chairman to Hamingmore where my family were in summer quarters, and later Mr. G. was persuaded to spend the summer. Stopping there for a few days I returned one week for our tripping ground, and then just two months of very pleasant two weeks J training. The summer tour J this time is quite beautiful in mind J the fact that several of our outstations are now without workers, and also that number of students are here for work during the summer. But there are always more or less difficulties to be anticipated, so that the number J workers requiring consultation has been large. The chief worker in our field, Mr. Hume Q. Chisholm to leave this month, and our best efforts have to for him successful in securing a successor. Temporary supply labour has been enough for this very unfortunate labour that Mr. Q. showed our to leave just now when the most conflagration

ere has opened up such new & rich avenues for work.
A permanent worker is to be located in Kurokawa
or the first time, and for this purpose Mr. Saito
the last graduating class of the Doshisha has been
alled, and is just here. This is a comparatively new
lace, but is one of the most promising in our field.
At Goen a very interesting work is being done
among the silk weavers, quite a number of whom
ave already become Xns, and there are more inquirers.
hro the influence of one of these converts a great
hange has come about in the mind of his employer.
e was formerly very strongly opposed to Xnity, but seeing
he improved conduct not only, but the improved quality
this young man's work after he became a Xn,
e was free to say that if that was the result, he would
ike to have the rest of his hands attend the "Jesus
eetings". He employs about 15 weavers, & several
them are now regular attendants at the meetings,
hile at my recent visit there he even sent his own
on to the church, and the next morning gave me
very cordial invitation to call upon him. I did so,
d was most pleasantly received and shown over
is establishment, and spent some time with him
n conversation. I hope and pray that the Lord may
en his heart yet wider, & that he may receive the whole truth.

Niigata, Japan, Dec. 28 - 1895

At Kashiwazaki we had quite an interesting meeting at the new Chapel, - a sort of "dedication", as it was the first large public meeting attempted since moving in last month. It rained unfortunately, but there were a good 100 present, and a quiet meeting from first to last.

My Sutteri work, in wh I am especially interested, is progressing well, & Mr. Asabina is getting a real hold on and influence over the boys, who now make his rooms in the chapel their general headquarters. I have furnished a number of simple games for their amusement, and they are in pretty constant use; while the papers and magazines and books there are getting to be more and more used. Our preaching service is Mon. Eve, and for the last two ~~evenings~~ weeks, when I have been there, the attendance was very fair, - last night especially good, as I used the sciopticon.

Just now great preparations are afoot for the annual "Es-sa Shimbokkwai", or social conference of the Xns. of the two provinces Echigo and Sado (Echi-Sa = Essa). This was to have been held at Shibata this year, but owing to the great fire, and consequent lack of meeting place, it was transferred to Niigata. It opens on the 10th and runs three days. Quite a good gathering is expected.

Hoping very much that I may be able to meet you in the Fall, I remain,

Yours very sincerely — Horatio F. Newell

Niigata, Japan, Dec. 28 - 1895. 136

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
1 Somerset St., Boston,

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2 - 18 - 96
Ans'd 19

My dear Dr. Barton, - It seems like quite a different person that I address by that name from the one I addressed in my last letter to you! You have by this time accomplished the most of your long journey and are probably by this time nearing home. You may be sure that you and all your company have been followed by our interest and our prayers, and we shall hope soon to hear of your prosperous voyage and safe return.

After leaving you at Yokohama I spent one night in Tokio, starting the next morning (Thurs.) and reaching home on Saturday together with Miss Brown. We were favored with good weather and met with nothing unpleasant on the way. At Naoetsu I looked over the scene on the shore where only the week before seven people were drowned, - caught under a boat wh was capsized by the waves as they were putting off from the shore to go to a steamer lying out at anchor. It did not encourage me to attempt to take a steamer from there, and we took the long ride overland!

At Tokio I met Mr. Dunlop, and was glad that he could have the opportunity of meeting you — and you him. I only hope that we may be able in due time to count those three men among our number, and also that we may be able to retain Mr. Dunlop here at Niigata.

It may not be an entirely practicable scheme, but I am hoping that we may organize a theological class

here sometime, to give a sort of "Special course" training
to evangelists for local work. There are already two or three
who would go into such a class immediately if we should open
it; and to tell the truth I would much prefer their doing
their training in that way, rather than to risk them at
the Doshisha under present circumstances. For our
experience with the Doshisha has not been encouraging.
Of five men that we have sent from this field to enter
the Doshisha Theol., only five have been turned away
from their first intention of entering the ministry, & are
now either preparing themselves for other professions, or
are already engaged in other occupations. Of these two are
now taking a law course, - one at Kyoto, one at Tokio; one is
teaching; one has decided that he can do a grander work for
his dearly beloved country by taking up his father's business
and brewing saké (tho, of course, he means to keep up his
Xn life and Xn work just as zealously as if he were a preacher)
and one is in the Episc. Theol. School in Tokio. I was
wrong in saying that all had given up the idea of becoming
direct evang. workers. This one left the Doshisha because
he felt he was losing ground spiritually, and he could not
stand the depressing atmosphere. He will become a preacher
but he is lost to our work.

With such a record as that, we have no great enthusiasm
in sending young men to Kyoto to be trained for Evangelists.
There are two here who would go tomorrow if I should say
to them, Go; but I haven't the courage or faith or whatever
it may be, to tell them to go.

One of them is helping me in my work at Nuttari, across the river; the other is working at his trade of silk-weaving, studying evenings with our evangelist in that city — Gosen. He was formerly a Bud. priest, and I think I must have spoken of him in a former letter, — how he was led out from Buddhism thro a genuine religious experience, and left the priesthood to earn an "honest living" as a weaver. He is now quite desirous of becoming an evangelist, and I hope that the way may be opened for him to realize his desire; but all the same I tremble to send these young, genuinely spiritual minded but inexperienced Xns, into the chilling atmosphere which undoubtedly surrounds the Doshisha at present. Of course it may be said that these men have got to meet these doubts & this intellectual coldness sooner or later and the sooner the better. But my idea of a seminary is a sort of hot-house where the tender plants are cared for with the utmost watchfulness till they have arrived at a degree of strength and fibre that will enable them to not only endure but even to thrive on the chill blasts outside. For the blast that would kill a tender but outright, may only serve to toughen the mature plant, and I fear they are leaving the doors open and letting in too much cold air into the Kyoto hot-house.

To start and carry on such a theol. class as I have suggested here, would almost necessitate a third family for Niigata; for the outside touring &c. really requires two men, and there ought to be one to have special oversight of the class. For that reason I hope Mr. Dunlop may stay,

And really, when you come to think of our geographic situation, and the immense field we have practically without competitors to the north and the south, three fam for this section is not a very large request, — especiall if such an arrangement could be (as it undoubtedly would a means of supplying many of these needy places wi earnest, spiritual minded evangelists.

I suppose you have found more or less to do since sailing for Yokohama, but I hope you may be able to find time somewhere, somehow or somewhere to put on paper your thoughts on the items I mentioned to you once. You doubtless have them in mind, and may have already written, but just to mention them briefly, they m

1. The desirability of a Xn School here in Echigo.
2. The possibility of raising funds for it in America.
3. The attitude of the Board towards a missionary's appealing his home friends for aid
4. The advisability of young ~~Japan~~ Japanese going to America ~~to~~ stud or for the purpose of raising money for a Xn School enterpris

These will be sufficient, perhaps, to call to mind the drift of o conversation, if you should not happen to have it fully in mi A letter touching upon these or upon kindred points that m suggest themselves to you, would be really helpful to me. I wish there might be a Xn School here, but the Xn constitu of the Province is not yet sufficiently large to warrant the going ahead independently; and I can see rocks ahead if attempt the "cooperative" plan of the foreigner being responsi for the financial department, — i.e., the collecting of the money!

We were very glad to welcome the Pedleys back home. They came on the 21st in time to join in with us, and add much to the Xmas festivities. Mrs. P. stood the journey very well, and says she is better even than when they sailed from Sapporo. We offered them our chance of returning to America in the Spring, but they think there is no need of disturbing present plans, and especially in view of the examination which Mrs. P. had from Dr. Baelz of Tokio. He pronounced her physically all right, and only needing a little further rest and being careful of herself to make her as well as one could be. Our present thought is to take the Apr. 26th boat for Yokohama (the "China") which is scheduled via Honolulu, reaching San F. May, 13. In purchasing tickets, is it necessary to get one continuous trip through to, or as nearly as possible to, our destination (Cleveland); or will it be all right to get tickets which will allow of stopping over? Both Mrs. Powell & Miss Cozad are quite anxious to make a little stop at Denver to see friends, and we would like if possible to get a look at my brother, who is pastor of the Vine St. Ch. in Lincoln, Neb., as well as to make a short stop in Chicago. But of course we want to conform to your wishes in these matters, if you will kindly express them, — only we would hope that you might wish as we want!

We thought somewhat of planning to go with the Albrechts, but as they plan to take the Vancouver steamer, we have given up that idea. The Albrechts will probably leave here about the middle of April I believe.

There is not much going on here now of special interest. As the cold weather comes on we have to hibernate as far as country work is concerned. Our city work continues of course, as ever, and my work across the river in Nutley is growing well, especially the Sunday School department. I am hoping to be able to make a break of some kind there this winter and get hold of someone in the city. It is the most unsympathetic and unreceptive and unmoved and untouchable community I have got come across.

We are greatly interested in the Turkey affairs, and hope to see something done soon that shall be a step towards a permanent settlement of the difficulties. But it makes one's blood boil to think of the outrages that are being connived at there.

Please remember me very kindly to Mr. Ellison. I will write him one of these days about "houses and lands," — or rather, about buildings, as I suppose he would insist upon calling them!

Most cordially yours in

H. B. Morell

Niigata, Japan, Mar. 4-1896. 137

. J. L. Barton

1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,

L. L. B. 4-25-96
Rec'd
Ans'd

My dear Dr. Barton, — Your kind favor of Jan. 20 as duly received. While touching upon the point engaging in school work, it did not, as I hoped night do, make any reference to the two points, of ding or encouraging Japanese students to go to nerica for study; and, of their, or my, soliciting funds r assisting Boys' or Girls' Schools in this country. However, it will be too late by the time this letter aches you, to get any reply back here before I ave for home. But I am very glad of what u did write, and can make good use of it.

I expect that you are receiving a number of letters om Japan these days! It has been in my mind or some days past to write, and tho I cannot ay exactly with the Emperor Tiberius, "What to write o you, Conscript Fathers, or how to write, or what not o write, may all the gods and goddesses destroy me worse than I feel that they are daily destroying me, f I know", yet I am somewhat perplexed as to hat to write and what not to write, in view of he tardy and astounding information that reached us less than three weeks ago, from the Board Rooms. Lacking fuller information as to just the reasons which led to the action which the P.C. felt necessary

to take, and which led to the long postponement of the notification of that action, it is hard to know just what to say; but while the action itself was doubtless unavoidable in view of the vote taken at the Annual Meeting, I think it would require a pretty lucid explanation to convince an ordinary mortal (like myself) that the delay in informing the parties most interested ~~parties~~ in that action was unavoidable. Some intimation, at least, directly from the Board Room that such action was under contemplation, would have saved us a great deal of trouble, — to say nothing of humiliation.

I will not speak of the salary cut, except to say that we were running along the ragged edge of debt and were exercising every economy, — dispensing with one servant when now of all times, in getting ready to go, we needed her, and doing the extra work ourselves; cutting down our table expense to almost nothing but bread and butter and cereals; selling off some of our personal effects and in every possible way exerting ourselves to be able to wind up our accounts when we left, free of debt to the Board on personal account, and were in a fair way of doing so, but this information rather took it out of us. I fear we shall not be able to get away with a clean book.

As to the tremendous cut on general work, my first thought was that that of course settled the inviting of those Canada Meth. brethren to join us. However, our efforts to secure them were not wholly in vain, as our Nine vote gave them a new feeling of self-respect and courage, just at a time when they were rather sick and disheartened

Then I began to square our Echigo work to the new Standard, d the more I squared the more I felt like dropping the "g". It was like that bed of which Isaiah speaks (and he must ve experienced a Japanese bed at some time in his life!) horter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the vering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it."

We had already invited two new evangelists to take work Two of our most important outstations - Shibata and agaoka - which have been for some months without workers, ut those engagements we immediately cancelled. Then, order to try to carry on our present work in some ay, we made a cut of 10% on the salaries of all our vangelists, at the same time increasing their work y enlarging their districts so as to include the places here regular work is carried on but which are at present therwise unprovided. Mr. Albrecht very kindly ent us 100 Yen which he had in hand, contributed y some German churches in the States, and with is help, by dismissing one of our workers and paying l travel expenses out of our own pockets we shall be ble to continue this year, tho unless a few extra onations come in to us thro the year even that will arry us beyond the amount allowed for our work.

But I need not dwell upon the particulars, as you r already overburdened no doubt with doleful wails om every hand, and in your official position feel ore depressed over the present situation than we can do. e can only work on to the best of our ability, and pray that e home churches may be led to see how their attitude is ripping their work in all heathen lands.

While I am by no means a pessimist, I cannot be
feel however, that the present attitude of the Board is
not far from a permanent attitude, and that practically
a new policy has been entered upon. So long as the
Otis and Scott legacies were available the work was
pushed far and wide, in the expectation, no doubt, that
when these were exhausted the churches would be able,
their regular donations to carry on the work thus begun.
Now however that expectation is hardly valid; and
with those two great funds gone and the church donations
rather on the decrease, or at best barely keeping on the
level, a new situation is encountered. Heretofore
the policy was, apparently, to have a fairly large body
of missionaries, all supplied with the means for
bringing forward a still larger numerical body of
native workers, and thus pushing the work in the most
effective way. Now, when the funds are failing, the
Board finds itself with a large body of missionaries on
its hands, but the missionary finds himself without the
means at command for keeping the still larger body
of native workers in the field, and thus a much greater
share of the direct evangelistic work falls upon him.
The question very naturally arises then as to which of
those two policies is the correct one, - or at least which
is the more efficient: To attempt the evangelization of the
country by using a proportionately smaller number of
missionaries in comparison with the native workers (as
has been the policy up to the present); or, by using a small
proportion of native workers and a relatively large body of missionaries
(as seems to be the purpose of the present policy).

or myself I do not believe that Japan is ever to be truly angelized by foreigners. While foreign missionaries have layed a great and important part in this work in the past, d their presence here for a long time to come is, I believe, n imperative necessity, still the brunt of the battle is to met and borne by the native force. And that Society to have, under God, the greatest blessing upon its work, hich recognizes this truth and makes provision accordingly. my move of our Board in the direction of making missionaries simply individual workers in a foreign eld, without giving them a fairly free hand to either velop or use trained native agents, I should deprecate; ot because I object to individual work, but because think it is poor economy in the use of the funds, pay, say, $1000 for sending out a foreign worker who is best a "poor lisping, stammering tongue", and not the same time grant him the 100 or 200 or 500 dollars at would enable him to raise up or employ a native gency that would increase the effectiveness of his work t of all proportion to the extra amount granted. If then the recent vote of the Prud. Com. means that from w on our work is to be more or less largely such dividual work, I can only express my regret at it. Much as I love this work and these people I would be eling at any time to give up my place here permanently by so doing I could make more efficient the work of those who are t, by putting into their hands further means for creating d using a large and efficient corps of native agents. If reductions must be made, I believe the first cut should on the missionary force; and while personally I have no ntion of voluntarily giving up my work here, I am ready to "resigned" at any time for such a purpose.

March 26.

Much time has elapsed since beginning this lett
and in the mean time your good letter of Feb.
has come, with fuller particulars re Xn. schools here
students coming to America, &c. &c., in response to my requ
I wish to thank you for writing so fully, and also fo
your kind expressions in regard to our home-comin
Our passage has already been engaged on the "China", a
our party will consist of ourselves, Miss Cozad, Miss K
and one that will doubtless be something of a surpri
to you — Mrs. Pedley. The decision in regard to her joi
bring something very recent. Ever since her return
from Sapporo when, you will remember, she spent th
summer and fall, her health has been very precario
and spring finds her looking like a faded flower
and with a persistent cough which she cannot shak
off and which has alarmed us all. She has had th
best medical advice that the city affords this winter
but is at least not better for it. So a full statement
of the case was sent from our Station to the C.M.S., asking
if in view of such statement they could favor our requ
that Mrs. Pedley and her son Milton return home immediat
for a two years' furlough if necessary. An affirmativ
reply was sent by telegram two or three days ago, an
the written reply has just come today. It will be pr
hard on Mr. Pedley to be left in this way, and I am
sincerely sorry for him. The present arrangement
will be that the Dunlops move into the Pedley house a
board him so long as they remain in Niigata (whi
will be till July probably) after which he will occup
our house, leaving Miss Brown in her present quart
in that big house. It is not ideal, but the best possible per

Where do the Rowlands think of going on their return? occurs to me that possibly they might be willing come to Niigata for permanent work. This would course throw out one of the present families, sending ther the Pedleys or us to another field on our return ere (for I suppose Pedley plans to take his furlough next year), t I am not sure but a change to a warmer climate ould be a good thing for Mrs. Pedley especially. It would be a sad thing to break with the Pedleys after e these years of intimate and delightful fellowship gether, but I am sure that they as well as we have ly the interests of the general work at heart, and if e Rowlands would be willing to take up permanent ork here, a number of problems would be solved a very happy way.

I was very much interested in the Report of the Deputation d at every paragraph as I read it my heart responded ear! hear!" So far as I know it has been received ery well. No newspaper or other discussion has yet en raised that I know of, — tho of course I am out in e country and hear but little of what is going on. r. Abe here gleaned much comfort from the words favor directed toward girls' schools, and hopes that may be allowed to aid him in re-establishing the d girls' School which was abandoned in '93.

I have been away from home the most of the time ring the past two or three weeks, making my last er of our outstations. The travelling is still very bad

in the country, and I had to make a good deal of the trip on foot. Walked one day 30 miles thro roads that were alternately snow drifts and deep mud-holes, and a severe driving snow storm most of the way. But I had some very enjoyable meetings, and some very touching farewell services, and have got fortnough photographs to supply a good sized art gallery!

Returning on the 23rd, the Niigata City churches united in giving us all a farewell meeting on the 24th. So we feel that we have nothing to do now but get out as soon as possible.

Next week comes our semi-annual meeting of Evangelists which I suppose will mean another Sobetsu-kwai (farewell) and another photograph!

You will be glad to know that Niigata is to have a real, live railroad. The charter has been granted and work begun; so the next time you come to Japan, there will be no excuse for your not coming up north. (And, by the way, when I was Nagaoka four days ago there was still about two feet of snow on the level, while in the streets it was piled up about 10 ft. high!)

We are of course very anxious for news regarding that debt. The latest I saw was that the efforts would doubtless succeed. I sincerely hope that that was the outcome, and also that the special effort may not cause a reaction that shall make the regular donations fall off.

Mrs. Newell joins me in most cordial regards.

Yours very sincerely,

Horatio B. Newell

Cleveland, O., 56. Mayfield St., May 26-'96

Dr. J. L. Barton,
1, Somerset St., Boston,

J. L. B.
Rec'd
Ans'd 6-8-96

Dear Dr. Barton, —

I owe you an apology for not writing you before, but as I indicated briefly on a card to you, my hands and mind were pretty much entirely occupied with the care of my family from the time of leaving Niigata Apr. 17th. Mr. Newell had been feeling poorly for several days before starting, and finally collapsed with influenza and a mixture of chills and fever, on our second day out. We were compelled to stop off one day at Kashiwazaki and call in a doctor. It was tedious travelling from there to Yokohama, but it seemed best to get there if possible. It was well that we did, for two of the children came down in the same way next day, and Mrs. N. had taken to her bed as soon as reached a stopping place. And the day before sailing, the baby and I had our turn at it! So it was a pretty

miserable crowd of heroes that were put on board the "China" that Sunday morning, and in a most inviting physical condition for becoming pisci-culturists — which they did!

After leaving harbor we were plunged immediately into a rough sea and strong wind, and for several days the vacant seats at meal times made the dining room look like the Sunday evening service at a fashionable church.

The passenger list was a large one, — the largest the China ever carried; and it was a very pleasant company too. I will send you an extra list that I have.

At Honolulu we met with the welcome which that ch. knows so well how to give. Reached there about 3 p.m. & were all toted up to the church to a <u>Shimbokkwai</u> (do you recognize it? or did they call it a <u>Kwangrikwai</u> when you were in Japan?) where we met many of the people, including the pastor (whose wife with her parents had been passengers on the "China"), and arranged for the following day.

Unfortunately I found of course that we had
to leave the "China" that Sunday morning
and in a most unfitting physical condition
for leaving Chinese culture — which explains
why after leaving harbor we were followed
immediately into a rough sea and strong
wind, and for several days the ocean
made at usual times nearly the dining
room look like the Sunday morning service
in a fashionable church.

The passage lasted over a fortnight —
the largest the China ever carried and it
was a very pleasant company too of
course just you can infer but I forgot.
At Honolulu we had only the pleasure
of that of course, so we had to spend
another three whole days, it was all total
of 8 the church to a thousand miles (do
you recognize it? or this day call it a
thousand miles off our own coast?)
then we went ashore & the people including
the pastor (whose wife was before we had been
acquainted on the "China") and arranged
for the following day.

Next morning we drove about town, visiting some of the places of interest, several of the churches and schools, & returned by 12-30 to a luncheon spread for us at the church. After the eating and the speeches, came a social time, then Dr. Hyde took Mrs. Newell and me to ride and to do some shopping before getting aboard again, and at 5-30 p.m. we got under way to the music of the band on the wharf.

Having put off a lot of cargo at Honolulu without taking on anything to balance up, we struck a rolling gait from there & kept it to the goal. It was not very pleasant, but on the whole the ladies stood the voyage quite well. Miss Kent and Mrs. Pedley seemed better at the end of it than at the beginning. As Miss Kent seemed so well, she was able to dispense with Miss Cozad's care, who was thus enabled to come home with us.

After three days and a little more in Sant., spent in resting and laundrying, and after missing a train, that gave us 24 hours more there than we had planned on

left morning on hour about two miles
from the place I intend spend of the
afternoon and return at 12:30
to a luncheon served for me at the church
after the eating and the speaking session
special time. The 8th left the hotel
and we to ride and to go stopping
often getting adventure again and at 5 o'clock
we get nearer over to the ranch of the friend
in the mtns.

Having had off a lot of large at the ranch
without having or anything to believe my
or actual a resting point from this & kept
to the goal. If one not very pleasant
out or the other the ladies also had the voyage
quite well. Then that and time Gilly passed
after at the end of it then at the beginning
of. Then that passed on well the one side
to displeasure with Then Gazette from the
more this another to come home and so
after this stop and a little over in
South, what in eating and laundrying
and after finishing a thing that years ago
24 hours longer after then overhead passed

we got away for Denver where we have several friends, and when we thought we would best break the journey for the comfort of the little ones especially.

Spent three days there, and then came right thro to Cleveland without stopping as I had once thought we might, and as you wrote that it would be all right to do), at Lincoln to see my brother, or at Chicago.

Friday evening brought a safe termination to our wanderings, and I have spent most of my time since then in looking at, and being looked at by, the numerous sisters, cousins, aunts &c &c. that grow here!

I have made my financial report to Thos. Wiggins with a letter wh you may see.

I have no special plans for the future beyond remaining quietly here & resting for a while. Would you advise attending that Clifton Springs Miss'y Conference? Shall be glad of any suggestions as to the future.

Please remember me to Mr. Ellison.

Very sincerely yours

Horatio B. Newell.

Rev. H. B. Newall.

Cleveland, May 26, 1896.

Rec'd May 28.

Cleveland, O., 56 Mayfield St., June 9 – 1896. 137

Dr. J. L. Barton,
1 Somerset St., Boston,

J. L. B.
Rec'd 6-10-96
Ans'd 6-11

Dear Dr. Barton, –

Two or three letters from Dr. Wiggin have settled up our travel acc't, with the exception of some things that I sent by slow freight via Kobe and Boston, and which will not arrive, I suppose before Fall. They include our winter clothing, and things that we are in no especial hurry for.

We are resting here quietly at home, as I formerly wrote you, and it seems good to be here. As for the immediate future, I have no special plans, and shall be glad of any suggestions that you might give.

Will there be any necessity for my coming East? If it were best for me to come, I should like to time my coming so as to take in Amherst Commencement on the way, ~~that~~ Do you suppose that would be possible?

Have been getting acquainted here some, and have done a little speaking, but not much, – once at Adelbert Col. Chapel, and once at Lake View Ch. Have engagements now for the next two Sundays.

We are all very well except our oldest girl, Florence, who is now enjoying(?) a first class turn at the measles! – and the others are sure to follow soon.

Mrs. Newell joins me in best regards to you.

Very sincerely yours — Horatio B. Newell

Cleveland, June 9th 1880.

Cleveland, O., Aug. 1 - '96. 56 Mayfield St. 140

My dear Dr. Barton, -

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-3-96
Ans'd 4

I am still here at home with my family, and have hardly been out of the city since coming here, except for two or three drives out in the country to visit such places as the old Garfield home in Mentor and ~~the~~ the Mormon Temple at Kirtland. At both of these places we have friends, and at Mentor I spoke on Japan by request at the Methodist Church. I also went one day with a party to Canton and shook hands with our next President, and listened to his first speech of the season. Aside from that I have been here in the city, doing some private study, and occasionally supplying a pulpit. Have spoken altogether ten times in the two months. Have just been preparing three lectures which I have been invited to give at the Summer School at Bluffton, Mich.

I was asked to supply for the summer my grandfather's old church at Bethel, Me., but did not like to go there without my family, and they on the other hand were not in a condition to accompany me, so I gave up the thought. The children were all taken down with measles soon after our return here, and two of them have not been very well since then. Mrs. Newell also has not been at all well, and I think she may need considerable medical attention soon. It is an old trouble of hers which seems to be on the increase, and I would like your advice as to what will be best to do. She has continual head and back aches, and I have already had two good physicians here give her an examination and diagnose the case. One was Homeopath, the other Allopath, but both gave,

entirely independently of each other, an almost identical diagnosis, so that now it becomes simply a question of how and where she ought to be treated.

The trouble is that at one time during childbirth the womb was rather badly torn, and never having been properly attended to it has gone from bad to worse till now there is chronic trouble and much inflammation which can only be cured by an operation.

The reason why I insisted on a second and independent examination was because I could hardly believe that such a condition could have escaped the detection of such physicians as Dr. Berry (who attended Mrs. Newell first) and Dr. Taylor (who attended at the second childbirth). And yet the doctor here who first gave the examination insisted that it could not possibly have occurred at the last birth, as the wound showed too plain evidence of being much older than that, and surmised that it was more probably caused at the first.

The second doctor we went to was a specialist and made a most thorough examination, with exactly the same results and the same observations upon the probable time of the occurrence. So I feel fairly well satisfied that the proper cause has been located. Both advised special treatment for several weeks in preparation for the operation which ought to be performed.

Now the question comes, shall she be treated here (both advise her to go to a special hospital), or shall she go to some such place as Clifton Springs or Danville in N.Y. I know that good treatment could be secured here, but in

consideration of the special rates that could be obtained at some of those places, I have wondered which way would be the most economical.

Will you kindly advise me in regard to this, and also tell me what we could expect in way of medical allowance.

I was sorry not to be able to meet you at Clifton Springs, but Mrs. Newell was not well then, & I did not feel like leaving her. I met Miss Gardner soon after that meeting, and heard a good deal about it from her.

We see the Swannes here occasionally. She is much better, but he has thus far not been able to find steady employment to suit his taste.

Mr. Albrecht is now in Mich., and we are hoping to see him here soon on his way home.

From recent letters from Japan it looks as tho there was some sort of a subterranean force at work helping towards the solution of the Doshisha and Kumamoto matters. I sincerely hope that it may continue to act until a thorough and satisfactory settlement ~~may be~~ is made.

Mrs. Newell joins me in most cordial regards.

Very sincerely yours

Horatio B. Newell

Cleveland, O., Aug. 7-'96.

J. L. B.
Rec'd Aug 17. '96
Ans'd

Dr. J. L. Barton,
1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,

My dear Dr. Barton, — Your favor of 3rd inst. is at hand, containing copy of letter sent by P. C. to Doshisha Trustees. You ask my opinion upon the letter. I can give it very briefly by expressing my unqualified approval of the "stalwart" but dignified and courteous action of the P. C. I can see how it might be possible to take other and different action, but I do not believe that any other action under the circumstances would be right. Discussion might be prolonged and concessions asked and received from both sides, but it could be only at the expense of dignity and spiritual integrity. I do not believe there is one in the Mission who does not fully feel that the time for clear-cut, uncovasive action has come, and who will not rejoice at the deliverance of this letter.

I do not know of course what your further plans are, but considering the Doshisha matter as past history now, the problem of training evangelists for our future work becomes to my mind the next most important thing. Do I see in your acceptance of, or rather acquiescence in, the Trustees' 15-year proposal regarding the houses, a step towards the solution of this? Can the Kyoto houses be occupied by our Board, and some sort of a training school be established there without friction serious enough to interfere with the practical working of such a scheme?

Cleveland, Aug. 1, '96

I believe most thoroughly in the active practical, evangelical field work, and my heart & interest are there; but for that very reason I feel the necessity of a "school of the prophets" where our helpers can receive a spiritual training in sympathy with our work & methods. And in my opinion a sodan looking towards the establishment of such a school cannot be opened any too soon.

Whether the submarine or subterranean movement that seems to be shaking up some people out there, making even Kurahara's chaste eyes see the possibility of the existence of rascals (Japanese rascals! think of it!) even in Kumamoto, is possibly going to have anything to do with restoring the Theol. Dept. of the Doshisha to its original status, I do not know. You have doubtless later information than I have, and understand better about that alleged movement, and its tendency.

Have received quite full reports of the Mis. Meeting, and am gratified at the earnestness and high spiritual tone that seems manifest. The vote on the missionaries at Kyoto resigning from the D. at once was unanimous, apparently, tho I somewhat question the wisdom of such action while the whole matter was pending, and the Dosh. had set the time at the end of this year when a separation could be effected that would not lead to so many misunderstandings as the present action seems liable to do.

But it is pretty hard at this distance to know just how to criticize a unanimous action of the Mission, taken after full discussion over all the facts that would be presented by such men as Davis, Gordon, Learned, Cary &c. &c., — men who are right "in it" all the time.

Aug. 14 – I delayed forwarding this, waiting for a written statement from our family physician in regard to Mrs. Newell's trouble, the treatment necessary, &c., that you might have a basis for any inquiries that you chose to make. This statement is just in, and at the same time your letter came speaking of your correspondence with Dr. Thoring. However I will enclose the letter for what it may be worth, simply adding that the Dr. Hunniston, to whom you refer, was the one to whom I took Mrs. Newell for her second examination, and his diagnosis was hardly different in any particular from Dr. Canfield's. There is no special hurry in the matter, as it will not do to go to the hospital during this hot weather. The only thing is in regard to getting ready beforehand. Each Dr. says some previous preparation will be necessary, and as soon as the preliminaries can be arranged, the treatment ought to begin I think. However, if Prof. Thoring is to be home soon, and you think best, we will let everything go until then.

Yours very sincerely –

Horatio B. Newell

Cleveland, O., Sept. 16-'96.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
1 Somerset St., Boston,

J. L. B.
Rec'd
Ans'd

9-17-96

My dear Dr. Barton, — Your favor of the 4th was duly received, in which you say there will probably be no objection on the part of the P.C. to our accepting Dr. Hunnistone's offer of services free and hospital services to cost about $50 or $60.

After consulting with Mrs. Thoring, it seemed best to have Mrs. Newell enter the Hospital as soon as possible, and as it was just at that time opened again after the summer vacation, and opened a little earlier than usual, for the accommodation of a lady who was obliged at that time to undergo a similar operation, it seemed a very opportune time to make an immediate application for entrance. Accordingly Mrs. Newell entered on the 4th, and the first operation was performed on the 5th. The doctor and the matron said she was there none too early, as it was something which ought to have been attended to long ago, and was about as bad a case of the kind as they had ever seen. It was fast approaching a chronic disorder, and I am inexpressably thankful at the timely and efficient assistance, and the prospect of restoration to health.

The second, and probably last, operation was performed yesterday morning, and it is now simply a matter of lying quietly for about a month.

You speak of our attending the Board Meeting in Toledo. I shall be very glad to go, and glad also if I can assist in any way in presenting the Japan field. As you are to

prepare a special paper upon Japan, perhaps you would be willing to suggest some topic or topics that you would like me to touch upon in what I shall say. Any suggestions will be very gladly received, and such suggestions to all the speakers from Japan might prove an economy of time by preventing repetitions, and by bringing out the salient points of the work.

I would like to ask in regard to any fee which I may receive for preaching, what is customary or expected? Is it all right for me to receive them and apply them to our Niigata work? I have not been troubled with such things to any extent this summer! My work has been mostly gratuitous. But one fee of $15 I turned over to the Lake View Church to help in the rather extensive repairs which they have undertaken, and in which Father Cozad is much interested. It was only after that that the question arose in my mind in regard to fees.

I spoke yesterday at the C. E. Annual Convention of the Presbytery of Cleveland; preached last Sunday eve at Pilgrim Ch. for Mr. Metcalf, addressed the Woman's Mis. Soc. of Puritan Conference at Ravenna last Friday, — and very glad to do it all, tho financially a trifle out of pocket in the end!

While Mrs. Newell is laid by I have no plans but to stay right here with the children. But after her recovery, I desire if practicable to go somewhere for a course of reading & study along the lines of Comparative Religions, and Christian Sociology, with an opportunity also of seeing some of the best methods of

Xn work in practice. There is very little in this city that is attractive in that line (aside from Pilgrim Church), and I am rather drawn to Chicago, where I think I could find in connection with the University, the Seminary and the various Institutional Churches and "Houses", very much that would be helpful to me in my next term of service in Japan. I am not home for my health; in fact had it not been for my family I would not have thought of coming home now. But being here, I want to improve my time as much as possible, and am reckoning upon some such course as the above after I am able to leave home, which may not be before the end of October.

Will there be any objection on your part to such a plan? Have you laid out any touring work among the churches which you think would be more beneficial?

Of course time spent in touring may benefit the churches, but the time spent in study and practical experience of Xn work is presumably preparing a better instrument for the next 10 years' work in Japan.

Yours very sincerely

Horatio B. Newell

Cleveland, O., Oct. 14-'96.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 10-19-96
Ans'd 21

Dr. J. L. Barton,
1 Somerset St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,-

Your letter of introduction to Pres. Harper (whose name, by the way, is William R.!) was duly received, & I thank you for giving a part of your busy time for that purpose. I shall probably go to Chicago next Monday (19th).

I enclose herewith receipts of medical bills paid on account of Mrs. Newell and the children since coming here. They are as follows:-

For attendance upon Mrs. Newell by Dr. Canfield,	$ 12.90
" " at Hospital	62.85
" Wellington by Dr. Ashmun	3.00
Total	$ 78.75

I do not know just what is expected, whether to leave the matter with you, or to make a personal application to the P. C., asking them to make such an allowance as they feel able. In order to make it all straight, however, I enclose on another sheet such an application, which you may use or not as you think best.

There is an item which I wanted to talk over with you at the time of the meeting, but feared it might take too much time, and it could be done quite as well by correspondence. It is in reference to the possible going out with us to Japan next year, of Mrs. Newell's older sister, Florence Kozad. The whole question is still tentative in our minds, and I wish to ask your opinion and advice, after telling you what we have thought of it. Our idea is, not that she go out under regular appointment by the Board, but go independently, make her home with us at Niigata, doing such work as she may find herself able to do thro a helper and interpreter.

She is now 37 years old, and might find difficulty in acquiring the language to a workable extent; but so far as that is concerned, some of the very best work that has ever been done among Japanese women has been done in just that way, by women of experience going out & working wholly thro an interpreter, - like Miss Cartwell of the Can. Meth. Board, & others.

Several reasons lead us to think of this plan of her going. In the first place, she is and for a long time has been much interested in mission work, and tho for many years kept constantly at home in the care of her aged grandmother and mother, both of whom have died, she always identified herself prominently with the local and State Societies here, and for a long time carried on a successful Italian mission in this city. This interest in mission work is recorded in the sketch of "Cleveland Congregationalists", compiled by Rev. Mr. Cristy, which says, "One Sunday afternoon Miss Louise Woodward took her guitar, & accompanied by Misses Florence & Gertrude Cozad, walked up Monroe toward Mayfield St. A few notes of the guitar were all that was needed to draw quite a crowd of children who followed them ------ into the yard, where the first Sunday School that most of the children had ever attended was then begun. --- For the rest of the summer a Sunday school was held in the yard."

This was the beginning of that work which resulted in the formation of the Lake View Church, which has now about 150 members. This will indicate in brief where her heart and interest lie.

As to her not making application to go out under regular appointment, I can say what she might hesitate to confess, that, even were she successful in her application, she fears it would be at possibly at the expense of a younger and better educated and generally better qualified person who might be sent out, & so she did not go. Tho as a matter of fact she has had good educational advantages, and has many natural qualities that fit her for this

Moreover, you know what need there is for proper workers in Japan, and when the Mission at its last meeting asked for four single ladies, it put the number down to the smallest limit. It is doubtful if we at Niigata get any immediate benefit from the presence of any new missionaries. And yet we are likely to be woefully short of help there next year; for as you know, Mr. Pedley plans to return in the spring, while Miss Browne's return I understand is not far distant in all probability; and we return to our field practically alone, not even to have the society of the good Can. Meth. brethren who withdraw finally in the spring. So that, as far as number of workers is concerned, we could easily accommodate several more! And the amount of good which an energetic, fine spirited woman (such as Florence certainly is) can do in such a place, is simply immeasurable.

Whether or not she would really go, I do not now know. I have never had a word of conversation on the subject with her, and Mrs. Newell has only mentioned it incidentally to her, to endeavor to find out if possible how such a suggestion would be received. I think she is divided in her own mind, as to whether she ought to remain at home with the old folks, or go out into some independent work. She has some knowledge of medicine and nursing, and has a standing offer to go into the office and practical partnership with Drs. Potter and Heath of Gardner, Me., - two lady physicians whom you will find to be among the most successful practitioners of that State. But as between going there and coming to Japan with us, I feel sure that her desire to engage in mission work would lead her to come with us. As I said, however, I do not know what her real feeling is; I simply know that since her grandmother and her mother died she has expressed a desire to join her sisters in the mission field, but felt so sure that her age was against

her, that she simply did nothing about making applicati

Now what I am anxious to get at is some ground fo approaching her on the subject of going with us next year. And I would like your candid judgment on several points

1. Would you think it wise for her to apply for regular appointmen
2. If there was real doubt about her being able, as a regula appointee, to go to Japan and to Niigata, would there b any objection to her going there in an independent way?
3. If she should go there in that way, do you think the Board would grant any concessions in the way of Travelling Expenses to the field, employment of a helper while there, use of a part of Station Evang. funds for her work, or anything of that kind; and to what extent?

In my own judgment she would make a very strong and effective worker should she consent to go out.

I had hoped that she might attend the Toledo meeting and that you might personally meet her before I broache this matter; but she finally decided not to attend. She has just returned from the Ohio W.B.M.U. meeting at Illyria, where she was made Scribe of the meeting.

In what I have said, please do not think that I am pressing or urging any "claims". I am simply asking for suggestions that will enable me to move if it seems best to move, and I shall not take the least offence at anything you may say on the adverse side, if your judgment is in that direction, — provided you say it plainly and unequivocally!

That was a good and inspiring meeting at Toledo, and the memory of it is almost as pleasurable as the actual attendance upon it was. We have prolonged the pleasure somewhat by entertaining here at our home some of the friends as they passed through, Miss Howe and Mr. & Mrs. Stanford making us quite a visit.

H. B. Newell, Cleveland, Ohio.
Oct. 14, 96

Mrs. Newell is making progress, and we feel sure that she is to be greatly and permanently benefitted by her treatment at the hospital. The children are well, and the two oldest are attending Kindergarten.

The latest word from Japan includes the item of news (to me) that the Doshisha has decided to continue the vernacular course in the Theol. Dept. This will interfere, I fear, with some plans cherished by Dr. Learned and others. The opening of the term has been postponed a little during the necessary reorganization, and it is intimated that the number of pupils is rather small.

As already stated, I expect to go to Chicago on Monday and plan to take of the "Graduate Courses" at the Seminary N. T. Theology (Prof. Gilbert), Philosophy of Religion and Apologetics (Prof. Mackenzie), and Xn Sociology (Prof. Taylor); and at the University the course in Comparative Religion. This plan is however subject to modifications after reaching there as I want if possible to get in the University course in Biblical Theology, and attend some other lectures. There is so much I want to do this year I fear that what I can actually accomplish will seem small indeed.

My address will be, until further notice, 81 Ashland Boulevard.

Mrs. Newell joins me in most cordial regards.

Yours very sincerely —

Horatio B. Newell.

J. L. B.
c'd. 10-19-96
s'd. 21

Cleveland, O., Oct. 14-1896.

To the Gentlemen of the Prudential Committee,
A.B.C.F.M., Boston, Mass.

My dear Sirs, —

Since returning here from Japan in May Mrs. Newell has been obliged almost from the first to seek medical aid. Her health has become gradually impaired during the last five years, and treatment of some kind became necessary. She began treatment with the family physician, Dr. Canfield, but as the gravity of the case appeared, correspondence was begun with Secretary Barton looking toward her entering a hospital for thorough treatment. At his suggestion, and by very favorable arrangements which he kindly made with President Thwing, she entered the Private Surgical Home for Women conducted by Professor Humiston of the Medical Faculty of Western Reserve University. Dr. Humiston has no superior as a skilled surgeon in this region. He offered his services free provided the hospital bills for board and attendance could be met. This offer was accepted, and Mrs. Newell entered there on Sept. 4, leaving Oct. 3. While at the present date she is still in the convalescent stage, we fully believe that the foundation has been laid for a complete recovery from her old troubles.

During her illness one of our children was also taken sick and a Dr. Ashmun attended him. The reason for calling another physician was that he had just been attending a similar case, across the street from our home, of blood poisoning, and had given such attention to the matter as to invite our confidence. And while the other patient died, it was God's good providence to

spare our little one, for which we are full of gratitude. The bill which the doctor presents is the merest nominal fees for most generous and devoted services.

The charges for the above three items (the receipted bills for which I enclose), are as follows:

To attendance	by Dr. Canfield, 25% discount,	$12.90
" "	Dr. Ashmun	3.00
" "	at Hospital	62.85
	Total	$78.75

And while appreciating the financial conditions of the Board, and the extreme caution necessary in every department in spite of the recent jubilee at Toledo, I am constrained by necessity to ask that, if possible, such a medical allowance be granted ~~that~~ as shall cover the above bills.

Trusting that the above request may not be considered unreasonable,

I remain, Sir,

Most sincerely yours —

Horatio B. Newell

Oct. 14, 96

Chicago Theological Seminary
81 Ashland Boulevard

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-5-97
Ans'd 5

CHICAGO, Feb. 2 — 1897.

Dr. James L. Barton,
1 Somerset St., Boston,

My dear Dr. Barton, —

Yours of Jan. 7, enclosing medical bills came today thro Dr. Hitchcock, who enclosed the letter and addressed to "81 Ashland Bld." It is strange that it did not reach me on its former trip hither, as that is where I have been from the first, and where all my mail has daily come. However, I thank you for the enclosure, at the same time "acknowledging my transgression" in not keeping you better posted regarding myself.

Your previous letter, in regard to Mrs. Newell's sister Florence, and her possible going to Japan, I gave to Mrs. Moses Smith after consultation with her in regard to it as you suggested. Nothing definite has since developed, but while the ladies' looked rather favorably upon her going, as time passes, the difficulties of her leaving home become more apparent, and I doubt if the matter will ever take any more definite shape.

I came here, as you know, in October, after Mrs. Newell had gotten well on her feet after the hospital

experience. I will send you a catalog of the Sem. indicating therein the studies I am pursuing, simply mentioning here in brief that I am taking the three lines of Post-Graduate work in the Departments of Profs. Mackenzie (Theology & Philosophy), Gilbert (N.T. topics), and Taylor (Sociology & kindred subjects). As I found here about all I could attend to ~~here~~, and just such things as I wanted, and remembering the fate of the small boy who bit off a bigger chunk than he could chew, I did not attempt any further work at the University, consequently the letter of introduction you kindly gave me to Prof. Harper is still unused. I may however take in some of the lectures there in the Spring on Comparative Religion.

Until Xmas I had a room in Fisk Hall, and gave my whole time to "catching up with the procession", as I was about six weeks behind on the term's work. Enjoyed the Fall term very much, and was very pleasantly received by the Faculty and other friends. The subjects of the various departments were very satisfactorily treated, and I could not resist the feeling that Chicago has as strong a Faculty as any Sem. in our denomination, if not in the country.

Chicago Theological Seminary
81 Ashland Boulevard

CHICAGO, 189

Spent the holidays in Cleveland very pleasantly, after which Mrs. Newell came back here with me. She is much improved since the hospital treatment, but it seemed as tho a complete rest from family cares would be very beneficial, and as the good people at home urged her going and giving the children a vacation from parental authority (!) she consented and has been with me ever since. During her stay we have been guests for the most of the time at Prof. Harper's (my old chum), but just at present we are temporary residents at the "Commons"

I have continued my regular duties at the Sem., taking odd times for going about with Mrs. N.

We occasionally see some of the former Japan people, — Bucklew, Miss Howe, Miss Judson, Wyckoff, and you probably know that Mr. C.A. Clark is now here at the Sem. for this term. I am glad he could get away from home for a while, for he has been very closely confined, and needs the change. He seems to be enjoying the work here greatly, and has entered into the "Commons" life with enthusiasm.

Chicago Feb. 2, '97

Have rec'd several letters from Japan lately, but no special points in regard to the general "situation". Mr. Pedley is making his plans for returning this Spring, and from the accounts which I have with him about my work here, he is much inclined to do the same thing. I rather hope he may come here to Chicago, as I doubt if he will find a place where he can get more and better in a limited time.

I frequently meet Miss Willcox who goes to Japan this month, — have already attended three "farewells" given to her! Think she will do good work at Kobe.

Our mission seems to be getting sadly depleted, and the return home of Gordon & Pettee will leave a hole. What is the significance of Hoyes' proposed return? I don't think I understand him very well.

I understand that Albrecht has put his resignation into your hands. Is that the proper thing for us all to do? I have a great deal of hope for the future of our work there, and it would be a great disappointment to me not to be able to return. But if my going means that there are not funds enough to send back a man like Albrecht, then I shall begin on my letter right away! — Mrs. Newell joins me in best regards to you.

Very sincerely yours

Horatio B. Newell

Chicago Theological Seminary
81 Ashland Boulevard

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-28-97
Ans'd 3-31

CHICAGO, Feb. 15 1897.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
1 Somerset St., Boston,

Dear Dr. Barton, — Your good letter of the 5th was duly received. In regard to "resignations", I have no idea of putting mine in yet a while (unless called for!) and what I said before was based on an impression, received from something that I had heard, that Mr. Albrecht had put his resignation into your hands to accept if the funds did not warrant his going back to Japan. And what I said then, I still maintain, — that if any are to be kept back on that account, Albrecht should not be among them; and while it would be a disappointment of the keenest kind not to be able to return to my work, I could never consent to return if my going meant his staying at home.

We have not made up our minds to anything definite about returning, except that we shall be ready to go as soon after the summer heat as it is safe to take the children on the journey.

Mrs. Newell remained here with me until the 6th and was very much benefitted by the change; tho since her return home she has had an attack of "Grip" from which she is still confined in bed.

Chicago Theological Seminary
81 Ashland Boulevard

CHICAGO, 189

On Thurs. 4th we had a very pleasant reception at our quarters here (Prof. and Mrs. Harper very kindly allowed us the use of their home all the time Mrs. N. was here), having invited all the "Japan Mission" people in the city to meet with us. There were present, Mr. & Mrs. Buckley, Misses Howe, Doughaday, Judson and Willcox, and Messrs Clark and Wyckoff, who with ourselves made ten, — not quite a quorum, and no important business was transacted!

On the following evening we had a "Japanese Social", Mrs. Harper having invited the members of the Faculty and their wives to meet us at her home. Altogether about 30 were present, a mild program was given, and tea and refreshments were served à la mode! We certainly enjoyed it, and I think all did.

I find opportunities for speaking on Japan now and then. I do not mean to go out very much, but there are some invites that it is hard to refuse. The latest was last Fri. eve at the Tabernacle Church.

I have received a copy of Dr. Davis' letter to the D. Trustees (perhaps I should explain that that "D." stands for "Doshisha"!). I am glad he wrote them so plainly about Mr. Harris' feelings. I am also in receipt of a letter from Hoyes giving somewhat more particularly his reasons for wishing to withdraw. I am sorry for him, but he is doubtless doing well in retiring.

Yours very sincerely —

Horatio B. Newell

Chicago, Feb. 15, 97

Chicago Theological Seminary
81 Ashland Boulevard

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-17-97
Ans'd 31

CHICAGO, Mar. 15 1897.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
1 Somerset St., Boston,

My dear Dr. Barton, –

The worst of the winter is gone, judging from the number of bicycles seen on the streets. They evidently take the place here of the good old New England robins as harbingers of Spring!

Since I last wrote you I have taken quite a tramp – and got back again in safety.

On Feb. 21 I preached down in Grandin, in the S. E. corner of Missouri. Went there by invitation of that church, which came at the suggestion of Mr. Albrecht who had spent the two preceding Sabbaths with them. It was a very interesting town and church, in a lumber camp, of which I have no doubt Mr. A. gave you something of an account. I think I have secured a pastor for them, in a Mr. Norton of the present graduating class. Sent him down there for Mar. 7th, and as he has not yet returned, it looks as tho they were sufficiently satisfied with him to keep him over another week.

Returning from there I spent one day with friends in St Louis, lunching that day in company with Mr. Burnham at the Mercantile Club.

Spent another day at Keokuk, Io., where I have friends, and where I had an opportunity to speak on Japan. Was able also to stop over at Burlington for about 3 hours, and spent the whole time with F. M. White, — a visit which I think was mutually enjoyable. Was not able to see the rest of the family, as they are in quarantine from scarlet fever. A recent letter reports improvement.

For some time past I had been urged by my brother-in-law, Mr. Bates, who is Pres't of the Tippecanoe Club of Cleveland, to go with them to Washington to the inauguration. I did not like to give up the time to it, and refused twice; but such arrangements were finally made that I could hardly refuse without giving offence, so I went. It was of course a very enjoyable trip, and being my first visit to the Capital, was doubly appreciated.

Preached at Dr. Ladd's church on the following Sunday (speaking on Japan in the evening), and returned Mon. last night.

All are pretty well at home, tho Wellington, who has for some time been having an irritating trouble, had to submit to the operation of circumcision. This was done while I was there, and delayed my return one day. We hope for permanent improvement now, and I think we shall see it.

Can you suggest to me where I can find any facts or narrative or literature of any sort showing the influence of the Bible — I might say the self-working power of the Bible — upon individual life and experience of heathen to whom Xnity has been brought by missionaries? I recall one interesting case reported by Mr. Loomis of Yokohama, of a Bible picked up in the sea, and the reading of which led to the conversion of a prominent Japanese. Is that story among the Board's literature? And do you know where I could find some such facts from India? — You have doubtless heard of the sad death of Dr. G. H. Wells just reported in this morning's papers. — The work here at the Seminary goes on as usual, full of interest.

Yours very sincerely — Horatio B. Newell

Cleveland, O., (56 Mayfield St.), Apr. 20-'97. 148

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.,

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-3-97
Ans'd 5-7

Dear Dr. Barton,—

Our term at Chicago closed on the 21st, and tho I was not able to attend the final exercises everything passed off pleasantly and successfully I understand. For my own part, it has been a most enjoyable and profitable year, and I feel greatly repaid and in far better trim for undertaking a new term of service in the field. It has been a year of intellectual, spiritual and social refreshment such as my rather secluded life in north Japan had made almost a necessity.

I had planned to make a little trip to Nebraska after the close of the term, visiting my brother in Lincoln (Vine St. Ch.) and speaking also in other chs. there and in that vicinity—and closing up at the C.E. Convention at Crete. But these plans were upset by my being called home on account of the severe, and what at the time seemed fatal, sickness of our daughter Florence. She was taken suddenly with typhoid pneumonia,

Cleveland, O., (56 Mayfield St.), Apr. 20-'97. 148

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.,

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-3-97
Ans'd 5

Dear Dr. Barton,—

Our term at Chicago closed on the 21st, and tho I was not able to attend the final exercises everything passed off pleasantly and successfully I understand. For my own part, it has been a most enjoyable and profitable year, and I feel greatly repaid and in far better trim for undertaking a new term of service in the field. It has been a year of intellectual, spiritual and social refreshment such as my rather secluded life in north Japan had made almost a necessity.

I had planned to make a little trip to Nebraska after the close of the term, visiting my brother in Lincoln (Vine St. Ch.) and speaking also in other chs. there and in that vicinity, and closing up at the C.E. Convention at Crete. But these plans were upset by my being called home on account of the severe, and what at the time seemed fatal, sickness of our daughter Florence. She was taken suddenly with typhoid pneumonia,

and so rapidly did the disease progress that the doctor despaired of the life of the little sufferer, and I was telegraphed for. I came Tues. night, reaching home Wed. noon (21st), and the three following days were days of anxious watching. But the Heavenly Father spared the little one to us, and tho it was but little more than a shadow that was left, we are most truly thankful for that. She is now on the up grade and making favorable progress, tho it will be a long time before she is fully recovered.

We are thinking of starting back for Japan in Sept., as soon as it is cool enough to take the children safely. Do not yet know definitely what we shall do during the summer. I would like to get to Boston once before returning. Presume we could get our outfit there to better advantage than here; and I should like also the opportunity of meeting more of our Prudential Com. if possible. Will the Board meet our travel expenses if Mrs. Newell and I should come there this summer?

I have heard no special news from Japan lately. The financial discussion seems to be the absorbing topic. I wonder how the gold standard is going to affect prices there; and if it is to make any special difference in the finances of the Mission.

Mrs. Newell joins me in best regards to you.

Yours very sincerely —

Horatio B. Newell

Cleveland, Ohio, Nov. 30, 97

Greenfield, Mass., July 2 - '97. 149

Rec'd. 7-3-97
Ans'd.

Dear Dr. Barton, -

I have just been attending the Amherst Commencement, and expect to be in Boston in a few days, when I shall hope to be able to meet you, if you are in the city.

I shall go to N. Plymouth tomorrow where my sister (Mrs. W. K. Heath) is living, and later come to Boston to do some purchasing in preparation for our return to Japan, in September probably.

Mrs. Newell accompanied me to Clifton Springs, when we attended the "Union", but did not come further. After a little stop there she returned home. You have read about the meeting, and it is needless probably for me to tell you that it was a most helpful & profitable time.

Yours very sincerely —

Horatio B. Newell

Address:
N. Plymouth, Mass.
Care Mr. W. K. Heath.

Greenfield, July 2, '97

G. H. Wells

Kingston, Mass., July 14-'97. (Can of W. K. Heath) 150

Rec'd 7-14-97
Ans'd 21

My dear Dr. Barton, —

I returned here last Sat., after having finished my part of the purchasing of outfit supplies in Boston. There are some things yet to be obtained which only Mrs. Newell can superintend, and which must therefore be obtained in Cleveland. I would like, therefore, when the recent Boston bills are settled, and our outfit appropriation is granted, that the balance be sent on to her, at the usual address.

There are two other things which I intended to talk over with you, and for which I went to your room after dinner on Sat., not knowing that the Rooms were closed on Sat. p. m.

One was the fixing up of our Niigata House, and the other was extra medical bills for the children this year.

Our house has never been painted since its completion in 1887. Ten years of Niigata winds and weather have made it rather shabby, and Mr. Pedley reports that it is sadly in need of a new coat. I knew this several years ago; but as the Pedley (Scudder) House was more in need than ours, we thought we ought not to ask for money for the two houses at the same time. So this was painted two years ago, and ours was postponed. Knowing the present financial straits of the Board, I now hesitate to force the matter; but as it is the property of the Board I will simply make the statement of the needs

G. H. Wells

of the house, and abide by your advice in the matter. You know about the amount needed for such a house in Tottori (it is just about the size of the Rowland house, which was painted a few years ago, I think, and estimates of which must be on file there somewhere), and can tell whether or not it can be afforded this year.

The medical bills which I enclose herewith are for attendance upon two of our children, - Florence & Millington. The latter had a nervous trouble which required quite a long treatment, including the operation of circumcision. I am glad to say he has quite fully recovered, & since the operation has for the first time in his life seemed really well.

The former had, as I wrote you, a severe attack of typhoid pneumonia, which very nearly proved fatal, and which necessitated a consultation of physicians, - hence the bill from Dr. Beckwith.

The total bills are the two enclosed, plus one for medicines which I have not at hand, but which I can get Mrs. Newell to itemize if you do desire.

Dr. Canfield,	$ 72.00
Dr. Beckwith	17.00
Medicines	15.00
	$ 104.00

Will you kindly advise me as to what I can do in regard to the above.

Yours very sincerely -

H. B. Newell.

Irvington, July 14, 1917

Dear Mr. Hall:

Thank you very much for your letter of the 12th. I am very much interested in the Shakespeare Society and will be very glad to become a member. I am enclosing a check for the first year's dues.

Sincerely yours,

Stanton Duval

151

Cleveland, O., July 31 - '97.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-4-97
Ans'd 27

My dear Dr. Barton, —

I returned home yesterday, and your letter of 27th reached me this morning, forwarded fr Bethel. A further note also from Mr. Wiggin informed me that he would see that we were booked for the Empress of China for Sept. 13. I have just written him also about Miss Kajiro, whom you may know. She wants to return when we go, and will go in the capacity of "nurse". Mrs. S.S. White is interested in her, & has helped her thro Dr. Hartley, I believe; and Mrs. DeForest has charge of funds for her return.

I came home via Montreal, spending two days with Mr. Pedley at Grafton, Ont., — i.e., one day with him at home, and he then went with me to Toronto. He seems very well, as also does Mrs. P. and Hilton. Had a good talk with him on things Japanese, — especially Echigo-ese, and feel that I am more in touch now with our work there.

As it will still be rather warm when we start, we think of going by boat from here to Duluth, and from there by N. Wn., or Can. Pac. R.R.

Your letter of 21st, sent here to Cleveland, was also forwarded to me at Bethel. It records the vote of approval of our return, with grant of $325 outfit, also special grant of $104 medical. I thank you for securing the prompt and hearty vote, as I feel sure that it was largely upon your recommendation.

I note what you say about the Niigata house, and will act accordingly. Also will secure medical statement re Mrs. Newell's condition.

It was a great pleasure to me to meet you again, and to see you sitting in that room and chair when I said good bye to Dr. Clark ten years ago. I am sure that the best tradition of that room are being preserved and continued. I only hope that the time may soon come when you and your associates can plan and work with a free and unhampered hand in developing the work not only of Japan but of every mission land.

Yours very sincerely

Horatio B. Newell

Rev. H. B. Ormsbee
Cleveland, Tuesday 8/1/97

Rev. H. B. Newell
Cleveland, O., Sept. 2 - 1897. 152

Rec'd 9-7-97

Dear Dr. Barton, — The day of our starting Japan-ward has come, and I must stop for a moment in the midst of preparations and the numerous "last things" to thank you for your kind letter of farewell of Aug. 27th (my birthday!).

We are realizing again how hard it really is to break the dear home tie, but we are starting well, and are anxious to get back to our work.

It has been a most pleasant & profitable year all through, & I hope we may be able to do better work because of it.

Miss Kajiro came last eve, & will go on with us tonight.

Mrs. Newell regrets not having been able to meet & know you. She joins me in most cordial regards.

I ought to tell you that one day while I was away Miss Cozad found your letter & read it all; but please don't blame me for that!

Yours most sincerely —

H. B. Newell

J. L. B.
Rec'd 11-23-97
Ans'd 12-7

Niigata, Japan, Oct. 6 - 1897.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,

My dear Dr. Barton, -

Once more my pen traces the familiar name at the head of this page, and seems to find no difficulty in the effort. Once more we tread the sandy streets and listen to the melodious croaking of the crows of our beloved Niigata.

Our long journey, begun Sept. 2nd, came to its conclusion two days ago when at 5.30 p.m. our little steamer came down the river to the wharf where Miss Brown and Miss Swartz with quite a company of the old friends were awaiting our arrival. It was a very cordial welcome that we received, and our hearts were full of gratitude to God for his kind and preserving care.

I will give you a brief outline of our journey, tho there is little that will be of special interest to you.

Leaving Cleveland on Thurs. eve Sept. 2, we spent the following day in Chicago, taking the 6.30 p.m. train for St Paul, going right on to Fargo, N.D. Here we remained with my cousins, Prof. & Mrs. Wm. H. Dearing, until Tues. night when we started for the long pull to Vancouver. We went over the Great Northern

R'y, and had very comfortable cars and good service, tho the country thro which the road passes is not especially interesting. I was glad however to see so much of my own country, such as it was!

At Snohomish, Wash., we left the thro train early Fri. morning, transferred to the other end of town onto the Seattle & International R'y, and reached Vancouver at 5 30 P.M. On inquiring for my baggage, I failed to find the three pieces that I had checked thro from Fargo, — one of them belonging to Miss Najiro who accompanied us. I immediately informed the G. N. agent, and he began to make inquiries by telegraph at once. All Sat. & Sunday he was endeavoring to find them, but Mon. morning came, — & no baggage. It was no joke to us, as practically all of the especial preparations for the journey were represented by that baggage, — all of our change clothing, our heavy underwear, the children' whole outfit for the voyage, and those thousand and one little things that one puts into such a collection for comfort and convenience. Moreover it had been excessively hot while we were in Fargo, — the hottest days of the season greeted us there; and we all had on our thin clothes when leaving there,

as we naturally would with the thermometer at 90°. And on the morning of our sailing that was our condition: clad in summer garb, and starting on a voyage that would take us along the shore of Alaska and in sight of the Aleutian Islands!

Well, we ransacked our other trunks in the Customs House and got a few articles of useful plunder, and then did the only safe thing that remained, — went out & bought the things that were absolutely necessary on the voyage. This meant an outlay of $40 for the whole, and that was doing it quite as economically as I dared. We are still enduring daily inconveniences from lack of the missing things, but I think we shall manage to survive. I have hopes of seeing them some day, but how soon I do not know. The G. N. agent gave me a receipt for the articles, and a written agreement to find them & send them on by the next Tacoma steamer. I also lodged with him a complaint and a demand for $30 damages from the Co., — that being the estimate I made in the morning, of the probable cost of purchases, before I went out to buy. As a matter of fact things were higher than I expected, and that does not cover the outlay, but I was not able to see him again before the boat sailed. I hope I may recover that much,

In the mean time I can do nothing but include that amount in the items of travel expenses.

And while speaking of "extras" in way of expenses I should mention that at Fargo we met our first mishap in the shape of an attack of cholera morbus all around! Whether it was fruit or water or the sudden and intense heat we met there, I do not know; but something caught us each and all. I was troubled the least of any, the children were all pretty badly off for a day and night, both Miss Cozad and Miss Kajiro had a touch of it, while Mrs. Newell took to her bed Sunday night & only left it to take our train on Tues. midnight. That little fracas meant for doctor and drugs about $10.

From Vancouver we made the passage in 12 days, 18 hours, leaving at 2 p.m. on the 13th, arriving at 8 a.m. 27th, having dropped out Monday 20th. It was a rather rough and chilly passage, - only three days that could be called at all pleasant, the rest of them being decidedly "nasty" above & below. There was an exceedingly pleasant company on board, over 120 first class passengers and about 25 children. Among these were 40 or more missionaries, representing several Boards, - Presb., M. E., Bap., Can. Meth., C. S. M., C. M. S., S. P. G. & our own; also one family of self-supporting. It was a matter of constant regret that the weather was such that but little could be done by way of mutual acquaintance. We did have one

meeting on board and we introduced all around, but the second meeting failed to materialize for lack of a "quorum"! A few of these missionaries were bound for Japan, more for Korea, and the great majority for China.

At Yokohama we were delayed several days waiting for passports, which for some reason did not come promptly. Had planned to get away for Niigata soon as possible so as to spend the Sunday at home. By Thurs. night they had not come, so I sent a telegram to the Legation & started for Tokio Fri. morn. Found the passports had come in the night before and my telegram had held them there, so we again started on our way rejoicing. The trip to Naoetsu was as usual; but from there on to Nashiwazaki we had the novel experience of taking what used to be the long and tedious jinrikisha ride of 5 or 6 hours (11 ri), by train in something over an hour, passing thro eight tunnels on the way thro the mountains.

Arrived at N. Sat. p.m. too late to make it possible to reach Niigata that day, so we swallowed our disappointment at being so near and yet so far from home, and settled down there for the Sunday, with the hope at least that our example of keeping the Sabbath in that way might not be lost upon our churches, which are

not inclined to be over-punctilious in that regard.
I had been saying all along that, feeling rather rusty on the language after my furlough, I intended to refuse all invitations to preach for at least a month, and in the mean time endeavor to work off the rust. So my wife rather had the laugh on me when she learned that I had yielded to the first temptation, and was the preacher there for Sunday morning! They welcomed us very cordially and we had two good meetings there that day.
Mon. morning, starting at 6 o'clock we crossed the mountains to Yeita. The fearful rains of the past year which have so devastated this region have left their mark everywhere in the province. From Naoetsu to Yeita, 55 miles, there was hardly a bridge over any stream that had not been swept away, the two at Naoetsu – each 1/4 mile long, & finely built – having succumbed. Only temporary bridges were to be seen anywhere. Then the great landslides had changed the whole appearance of some old familiar places, – filling up rice-fields, turning the current of streams, &c. &c. The roads were still in bad – even dangerous – condition, and we were frequently forced to alight and walk over long stretches of almost impassible roads, through the mud that was still soft & deep from the recent rains. The coolies carried their jinrikisha over these places on

their shoulders; and the children quite enjoyed the pick-a-back ride which they received then, — a ride to which Mrs. Howell & I were also invited, but which we declined with thanks!

Arrived safely at last at Yoita however (22 miles) in time to take the 12.30 river steamer down to Niigata, where, as I said, we were welcomed at 5.30.

Oct. 15 — Well, this letter has dragged on piecemeal, and the month is half gone without its being concluded. Have made several valiant attempts at it, but all to no purpose. But you know what a return to one's field means!

Upon returning, found myself plunged immediately into preparations for our fall Eki-sha-kwai (Local Association, — a meeting of the Echigo Evangelists).

Mr. Miyagawa of Osaka had been invited to make a tour of this province, and he was already on his way here, so plans for the above meeting were rushed through so that it might take place while he was here.

He arrived on Sat. 9th, preached at the Ch. Sun. morn. conducting Com. & Bap. service, one member being received. In the evening a meeting was held in a lecture hall in the Park, attended almost exclusively by officials and school teachers, to whom special invitations had been sent. Not a large company, but select, — about 75.

The evangelists, five in number, had all come in from the outstations, with the two here in the city, & greatly enjoyed the day's services.

Mon. & Tues. were taken up with the Ekishakwai, closing Tues. eve with a very pleasant social gathering of all the Xns., of all denominations, — a double-headed meeting, intended as a reception to Mr. Miyagawa and a welcome to Newell-sama!

Mr. M's presence here & talks to the evangelists have been very helpful. His sermon Sun. morn on Mat. 6:10, "The Xn's Chief Prayer" was all that a sermon for such a time and place could well be. His address Mon. a.m. to the Kwai upon the Pastor's work as: 1. Priest, 2. Prophet, and 3. King, was very ingenious and inspiring, as well as pat & practical. His Sun. eve address on Present-day Evils was exceedingly courageous & outspoken, dwelling first upon the three points of Untruthfulness, Insincerity (Hypocrisy) and Impurity; and closing with a fine appeal for a brave stand in Japan for the religion which took such high ground on all these ethical questions.

The discussion at the Mon. p.m. session was upon the two points: 1. What & how shall the truth be presented so as to bring "seekers" to a definite decision to become Xns? 2. How can we best reach the official class?

Here also Mr. M's words of wisdom & experience were highly prized.

The Tues. morn. session was interesting from one point of view, and disappointing from another. It was an attempt on the part of the Evangelists to form a Bukwai (Local Association) in accordance with the current year rules of the Kumi-ai body. These rules, by the way, have made that body far more Methodist than Congregationalist. For one thing, all ordination & dismissal of pastors, forming and disbanding of churches, rests with the Bukwai alone. No individual ch. can take the initiative in ordaining its pastor. So in a field where no Bukwai is, no ordination can take place, as the General Conference (Sōkwai) has no power, by present rules, to confer it.

Well, the Bukwai also claims control over the work & the funds of the field, & in various ways claimed altogether too much independence (!) I thought, for a body of men who were entirely supported, practically, by station funds, & without an independent & self-supporting church in the field. So, after all their trouble in working nights & getting up a set of rules & regulations for the new Bukwai (without once consulting any of us!) and after having discussed the open meeting Tues. morn the advisability of establishing such a Kwai, and all agreeing (without so far having consulted any of us!) the question was about to be put to a vote, when Mr. Miyagawa, who sat near me & who had been a silent

spectator, mildly suggested that it might be well to ask the missionaries' opinion about this before voting upon it; he had heard Mr. Newell express some opinions on the subject which he was sure they ought to hear.

I was rather amused than annoyed by the whole proceeding, and had hoped that they would go right through and take their vote before they thought of directly asking our opinions; for a vote then would have put them into — well, a predicament. However, at their invitation then, I made my little speech, and tho it seemed a rather ungracious thing to do I refused to give my consent to the new program until I had had time to think it all through, and ascertain also more fully the general policy of our Mission, - which I hear has been undergoing some transformation during the past year or two. Miss Brown is opposed in toto to the whole scheme, no matter what special rules may be made for this Bukwai in regard to control of funds, overseeing of work &c. I think she takes rather ultra-grounds against it, for I can conceive of certain circumstances and certain special regulations, under which such a body would be a very wise & helpful force in the work of this Province. But we need a unit

in standing opposed to the immediate formation of it. I know there was some disappointment felt at being compelled to abandon the whole of the pet scheme and go back to the original simple rules of our Ekisha kwai; but there was nothing unpleasant connected with the whole proceeding, and we all came out of the discussion with as friendly feelings as we went in, as I took special pains to ascertain afterwards by private talks with each one of the seven men. It is a question however wh is sure to come up again, and I shall hope to have better formed opinions on it when it does come next time.

Wed. morn Mr. Miyagawa started on a tour thro our field, will return here Sat., speaking at Nuttari that night & spending another Sunday with us (he has been our guest on this occasion), taking in the southern part of the Province the first of next week.

I do not know as I have any special "first impressions" to write. So far as I can see and feel, things are not much different from when we left, tho there does seem to be more hopefulness on the part of the evangelists, and less of a feeling of hostility - to say only on the part of outsiders. There are some things that indicate that both sides are moving however. At Nashiwa-saki I found that the superior officer of the military post

had forbidden his inferiors attending Xn meetings; so the ch. there was deprived of the presence of several who would be glad to go. At Niigata, on the other hand, an interesting case came up in connection with the Normal School. Every year one or two graduates of this school, if successful in passing the required examinations, are sent to the Higher Normal at Tokio, the Pres. of this school making the appointment; i.e., the appointment is virtually in the hands of the Pres., tho theoretically it is made by the Governor based upon the examination papers. This year the man who took the highest stand was one of our Kashiwazaki Xns., a graduate last year & at present a public school teacher. The Pres. of the Normal School, however, refused to appoint him on the ground that Xity was contrary to the Emperor's Chokugo (the now famous edict on education promulgated just ten years ago), and sent up the man who was second best. Quite contrary to his expectations apparently, several of the members of the faculty protested against his action, and carried the matter to the Governor. The discussion became public, all the newspapers of the Province blazing away at it, the three Niigata papers being 2 to 1 against the Pres. The discussion developed the fact that two of the school faculty were baptized Xns and two others openly in favor of Xity, — openly now, tho all had been mum before!

A meeting was finally held at the School at which the Governor appeared and made an address in which he practically gave an open rebuke to the Prex, declaring that there was nothing antagonistic between Xnity and the Chokingo, that the Constitution gave religious liberty, and that the question of a man's religious faith should have nothing to do with his appointment to or performance in office. Such appointment should be based on ability alone. It did not go so far however as to reverse the Prex' appointment this year, as it had already gone into effect, and the appointee was pursuing his studies at the Higher School; but he practically gave the right of way for next year to the Xn who had been defrauded, and in the mean time he has been given the temporary honor of promotion to a much better school than he was in before. Mr. Yoshida, the defrauded candidate, is a very bright young man whom I baptized at Nagaoka five years ago, he walking all the way there from Kashiwazaki to receive the rite before he should enter upon his Normal School studies. After removing to Niigata I found him a faithful, steady Xn., and for the last two years before going to America I had him regularly twice a week in special work in English. I am sorry for his disappointment this year, but on the whole much good has come out of it.

had forbidden his inferiors attending Xn meetings; so the ch. there was deprived of the presence of several who would be glad to go. At Niigata, on the other hand, an interesting case came up in connection with the Normal School. Every year one or two graduates of this school, if successful in passing the required examinations, are sent to the Higher Normal at Tokio, the Pres. of this school making the appointment; i.e., the appointment is virtually in the hands of the Pres., tho theoretically it is made by the Governor based upon the examination papers. This year the man who took the highest stand was one of our Kashiwazaki Xns., a graduate last year & at present a public school teacher. The Pres. of the Normal School, however, refused to appoint him on the ground that Xity was contrary to the Emperor's Chokugo (the now famous edict on education promulgated just ten years ago), and sent up the man who was second best. Quite contrary to his expectations apparently, several of the members of the faculty protested against his action, and carried the matter to the Governor. The discussion became public, all the newspapers of the Province blazing away at it, the three Niigata papers being 2 to 1 against the Pres. The discussion developed the fact that two of the school faculty were baptized Xns and two others openly in favor of Xity, — openly now, tho all had been mum before!

A meeting was finally held at the School at which the Governor appeared and made an address in which he practically gave an open rebuke to the Prex, declaring that there was nothing antagonistic between Xnity and the Chokingo, that the Constitution gave religious liberty, and that the question of a man's religious faith should have nothing to do with his appointment to or preferment in office. Such appointment should be based on ability alone. It did not go so far however as to reverse the Prex' appointment this year, as it had already gone into effect, and the appointee was pursuing his studies at the Higher School; but he practically gave the right of way for next year to the Xn who had been defrauded, and in the mean time he has been given the temporary honor of promotion to a much better school than he was in before. Mr. Yoshida, the defrauded candidate, is a very bright young man whom I baptized at Nagaoka five years ago, he walking all the way there from Kashiwazaki to receive the rite before he should enter upon his Normal School studies. After removing to Niigata I found him a faithful, steady Xn., and for the last two years before going to America I had him regularly twice a week in special work in English. I am sorry for his disappointment this year, but on the whole much Good has come out of it.

The two Normal teachers who were living very quietly before, have already both called on me since my return.

Among other things to be noticed in way of change is the cheapening of silver money & the rise in prices everywhere. Rice which cost 9 sen a shō a year ago (and 6 sen 8 years ago) is now 18 sen, & promises to reach 20. Meat that was 18 to 20 sen a lb. when we left here, is now 40. Even the Tenri Kai joined the general strike & are demanding 2½ to 3 sen per cackle when they were formerly satisfied with from 1 to 1½; and milk, for wh we have generally paid at the rate of 10 to 12 sen per quart, is now 20 sen. All foreign postage has doubled also, one letter of 15 grams wt. being now 10¢

As a consequence of course there is a demand for higher wages. Coolies, cooks, carpenters, colporteurs, — everybody is on the strike. And it is only right that they should do so. Circumstances over which they had no immediate control have raised the standard of living, & they are simply demanding to be put again into harmony with their environments. All the same, the sum total of these various demands makes at last a pretty heavy draft upon a man's pocket book!

I should also mention the condition of our house. That is another thing that has moved the past year. The earthquake of a year ago supplemented the work of the floods in this whole region. The latter soaked the ground & made it soft & pliable, & the former

then got in its work and settled the foundations good and hard! The outer wall foundations seem to be still all right, but those in the middle have settled, and the rooms are all of them tipped slightly towards the centre,— enough however so that all the doors & most of the windows are out of joint with their frames & casings, while there is not a room in the house where the plaster is not cracked & torn, sometimes quite badly. The outside of the house is also in bad shape, the tiles having been loosened and some of them thrown down, and where the walls were plastered instead of clapboarded, as under the verandas, the plaster has been cracked and marred by patches, sometimes of several square feet, being thrown down. This in addition to the fact that ~~for two years~~ the house has sadly needed a coat of paint for two years or more, makes it a rather disreputable looking place of business!

I have a carpenter at work now making estimates on the cost of repairs. He has not yet reported fully, but his recent suggestion that he would have to ask us to move out for a few weeks if we had the repairs done now, indicates something of the extent of the repairs. He thinks that the straightening up of the house will necessitate the re-plastering of the lower rooms at least.

I wish we had money enough to make an entire change of our house arrangements,— exchanging

this lot for one on higher ground, and removing the house there. In the end it would not cost so very much more to do that, and would have the great advantage of putting the occupants away from this low, malarial location where the house now stands. I have not yet had time to look into the possibilities of such a transfer, or the probable extra expense, but I mean to do so, and in due time make a representation of the facts to you.

Well, as the Scotch preacher said, "Much more might be said upon this subject, — if it did but occur"! A few other things do occur, but I will spare you this time. Will simply report that we are all quite well, and as happy as could be expected of those whose freight, shipped from Cleveland last May, is lying in the Sado harbor, 50 miles off the coast from here, and no prospect of a let-up in the bad weather such as will enable it to be landed in Niigata.

Misses Brown & Swartz are well, and seem to be well suited to each other, living very happily together.

You know of the sickness among the people in the South, which is causing us great anxiety. The latest reports make it seem that Helen Davis' recovery is now hardly probable.

Mr. Newell joins me in most cordial regards.

Yours very sincerely yr

Horatio B. Newell

I have referred Fr. Higgins to this letter

Sept. 12, '92

Rev. H. B. Newell

L. B. 2-4-97 Niigata, Japan, Oct. 22/1897. 154

Dear Dr. Barton, — 1 Copy

I enclose a copy of a letter wh will explain itself principally. It is the draft of a letter which I want to send out to a few personal friends in hopes of raising enough money, if not to erect or to buy such buildings as we need for the proposed Y. M. C. A., at least to pay running expenses long enough to get the thing well started & on its feet.

Although I have purposely omitted from my list all my ministerial brethren (Congregational) except my own classmates, and have listed almost none whom I know to be giving to our Board, still I do not like to ask for aid in this way without getting your approval.

You know enough of Japan to know that the way to make any headway is to strike while the iron is hot, — to take the tide at its flood, if you please,

The Y. M. C. A. idea is just opening here now, and an active move along that line just at this junction will give us fruit, (as well as prestige), which we could hardly get in any other way.

I have a little extra money already in hand (formerly contributed for school & evangelistic work), and hope in this way to raise enough to get a start this winter.

I have also sent a copy of this same letter to Mr. Cozad (~~70 Mayfield St.~~ Mohawk Bld'g, Cleveland, O.) with instructions as to what to do in case of your approval or disapproval; so please kindly inform him of your thought in the matter. If you disapprove, the thing will drop; if it can go out with your sanction he will take charge of the preparing & sending out of the letters, & thus save the two months which would otherwise be necessary.

Hoping that this may meet your favor, I remain,

Yours most sincerely —

H. B. Newell

Anxiously awaiting news from the Board meeting!

1 copy

Niigata, Japan, October 20, 1897. 155

My dear friend, - After a furlough of over a year at home, it gives me great satisfaction to be able to return to this same field where I have spent already nine years in missionary work under the American Board.

For several years the thot has been growing upon me that one of the best ways for promoting Christian life & activity in this part of the Empire would be thro a Young Men's Christian Association established here at Niigata. This is the Capital, and hence the political centre of this North-west Province, as well as its largest city. It has the usual Government Buildings, where hundreds of young men are in employ. It has Gov't Schools, - Normal, High, & Technical - and private schools as well, where many hundreds of students & their teachers (who are also young men) are gathered for the greater part of the year. It has four Christian churches ~~(Protestant)~~ each of which has a good nucleus of young men whose united energies would do much for the help & salvation of this city & locality.

But it has no Y. M. C. A. It has nothing to correspond to that. It has no one thing wh stands out conspicuously as the religious centre of the city & of the Province.

Such a centre is really demanded by the exigencies of the general Xn work, and such a centre the Y. M. C. A. might easily become, & its influence be felt through this great Province of Echigo.

The time is particularly favorable & ripe for the establishing of ~~just~~ such an institution ~~at this present time~~ just now. The Xns., who have been "marking time" for the past several years, are beginning to move forward with an evident feeling of confidence and courage.

A notable victory for Xnty has recently been scored

Lest in anti-Xn circles. The Principal of the local Normal School only a few weeks since disqualified a candidate for entrance to the Govt. Higher Normal, on the ground that he was a Xn, & that Xity, being antagonistic to the Emperor's Edict on Education (promulgated ten years ago) could not be tolerated among the educators of the country. The matter coming to the ears of the Governor of the Province, he interfered, openly reproved the Principal, declaring in a public speech that Xity was not opposed to the Edict, & that a man's religious views should have nothing to do with the question of his appointment to office.

All the signs of the times point to a growing interest in the "Western religion", and the number of serious inquirers is unprecedentedly large.

Christian work in this land is always very largely among young men. We greatly need here just such a central attraction for the young men, & just such a central rallying place for all our Xn work, as the Y.M.C.A. would easily & most suitably furnish.

In addition also to the ordinary meeting rooms, we hope to be able to secure a dormitory, to be under the charge of a Xn. warden, where a select number of students may find home & lodging under Xn influences & moral atmosphere such as are sadly lacking in the present methods of dormitory life at the schools.

We shall do what we can to make this new line of service effective; and tho I am sure the calls upon your charity must be many, I am taking the liberty of acquaintance and friendship to ask you to take a share with us in this work.

Receipts will be furnished, and full account of the progress of the work given. Kindly send contributions to Mr. J. L. Cozad, Cleveland, O., Mohawk Bldg. Most cordially yours — H B Ren

L. B.
Rec'd 3-28-98
Ans'd 4-9

Niigata, Japan, March 1st, 1898.

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Your kind letter relating to house matters was duly received, and should have been replied to before. In fact I have been woefully negligent of correspondence for several months past; but we are up here so far north that the days are not long enough!

Now in regard to the whole matter of house arrangements here at Niigata, it is not a simple problem by any means. At the risk of being somewhat lengthy, perhaps I had better save time by being minute at the beginning.

We now have two houses here, belonging to the Board, and duly registered, standing on two separate lots of land held by the Doshisha. No. 1 was erected in '87-'88 by Dr. D. Scudder, and was made larger than an ordinary family house, for the sake of accommodating his parents, who came here in '87. It stands on high ground, near the southern limit of the city, near where the Boys' School formerly stood. It is the house that Mr. Pedley has occupied since he first came here in '89, and since '93 (I think) Miss Brown has also had a suit of rooms there. At present she and Miss Swartz are living there up stairs.

No. 2 was also erected in '87, by Dr. D. Scudder, with

money given by the Woman's Board, as I understand, for the purpose of a Ladies Home. It stands about a mile north of No. 1, on the city level and in the midst of the city, on a lot adjoining the one where the former Girls' School stood. It is flanked on one side by a photograph establishment, on the other by a large restaurant and tea-house, and in the rear, a tenement house comes up close to the fence. Private dwellings are across the street in front. The location of No. 2 is very convenient so far as access to and from the city is concerned, but the whole district is low and malarious, and very bad for Spring & Summer. This is the house which Mr. Cozad had reference to; and having heard of the malarial character of the place (from which we have all suffered at one time or another) he has quite insisted that we move to higher ground.

If that were all that was to be taken into consideration it would be a comparatively simple matter to take this house down, move it to higher ground (if a suitable lot could be found, — which is not an easy thing now; and also if the Doshisha would permit it!), and set it up again and proceed to live in it and be happy.

But No. 2 was erected as a Ladies' Home, with funds from the W. B. For several years it was occupied by several ladies, according to "the bond". These gradually departed however, till only Miss Brown was left; and when the Newell

family removed her from Nagaoka in '92, she reluctantly vacated her old home and took up quarters in the other house, which was more commodious. We were sorry that Miss Brown was forced to move; and while it was done in the very best of spirits, it was naturally with a sigh; and she still looks upon this as her proper home.

Now however, the long continued call from Niigata has been heeded, and a second single lady has come to us in the person of Miss Swartz. She naturally went right in with Miss Brown, and during the absence of the Pedley family this year they have had abundance of room in house No. 1. The return of the Pedleys this Fall, however, is going to necessitate a change, as the two ladies will be obliged to double up there in a manner that will not be comfortable for either one. For they insist (and rightly I think) upon a separate establishment of their own, both for their own sakes and for the sake of Mrs. Pedley, who ought not to be compelled to take several boarders. But as the house was not planned for, and is not adapted for, two families, it will necessitate quite a little outlay to fix up No. 1 in the desired and proper manner, and an annex ought to added that will give two more rooms. But the difficulty in the way of their applying for a grant, or the Station asking a grant for them, is that they

are the rightful heirs already of one house, which was put up here expressly for a Ladies House: and they claim to be ladies! Yes, and the Niigata Station will, to the last ditch, back them up in their claim!

So the problem becomes rather angular, and triangular. We cannot properly make a move in regard to fixing over this house No. 2 without getting the consent of the W. B., and at the same time some sort of assurance of such an amount of aid as shall put the ladies into comfortable circumstances in return for this house which we are depriving them of.

For them, one of three alternatives is open: to reclaim this house No. 2; or, in lieu of that, to ask an appropriation for an entirely new house (for which we think about $1500 gold would suffice, - for a modernized Japanese house); or, to fix up their present quarters in No. 1 in such a way as to make an independent establishment, at a maximum outlay of $800 gold.

For us, the alternatives are: to build a new house (if the ladies take this one, No. 2); to raise the foundations, grade up the present lot a little higher, and repair No. 2 where it stands (if suitable provisions are made for the ladies); or, to exchange this lot for one on higher ground and remove the house there (if suitable provisions are made for the ladies' house).

In any case, heavy repairs are necessary on House No. 2 whether fixed up where it stands, or removed elsewhere. Earthquakes and floods unsettled the foundations during our absence in America last year, and the centre of the house has settled several inches, so that there is no door or window but is out of true, and no room that does not have yawning cracks up the walls. And the house has not been painted since it was erected in '88!

Extensive repairs are necessary on No. 1, but that is a chapter by itself, which I will write later.

In view of the above, we asked the C. A. I. to allow one of the Building Com. to come here for consultation and they have voted Mr. Allchin to assist us. We are just now in the midst of making careful estimates on the various plans, but not yet in a position to know just what it will all amount to.

Our thought in general, however, is this: that if an appropriation of $800 could be made for the fixing up of No. 1 suitably for the ladies' department (and this sum has no reference to the general repairs on No. 1 that are necessary), that would be quite satisfactory to them, and we could then take this house and repair it as was necessary. As Mr. Cozad guarantees the money for that, that part of it need not enter into the general consultation. But that plan has the advantage of being satisfactory and economical.

Can we secure such an appropriation for such a purpose? Can we get the permission of the W.B. to use this house freely?

Now that the "Mission News" is regularly inaugurated, I suspect that we will all begin to make the same sort of excuses about writing you that the other members of ~~the~~ family make because they know that Father Cozad sends a postal card to us every day: "There's little need of my writing, I suppose, as you have doubtless got all the news on the cards"! (Those cards, by the way, continue to be an institution, and the writer thereof continues to be to me a marvel of patience, perseverance and industry. No day fails of its interesting card, written invariably on the street car, but microscopically fine, tho easily read. I was curious to count the words on one recently, and it registered 542 words! That was unusual, but they will average up over 400 each!)

But the "News", if properly edited, as it seems likely to be, will give a better perspective of the field than a lot of individual letters could do. I am sure we are all indebted to Mr. Curtis for his enterprise.

My individual work has been more or less monotonous, i.e., regular in order, but by no means uninteresting. While I have preached an occasional sermon, I have posed rather as a <u>teacher</u> than a preacher (if the exact distinction can be made!).

With the coming in of the new year I opened a Bible Class at the Church on Sun. morn in connection with the S.S. No adult class has been in existence for several years, and it was quite an experiment. The project was duly announced and advertised in the Church for the first two Sundays of Jan., and when at last it eventuated on Jan. 16 there was an encouraging attendance of one! However, we together mapped out an interesting course of Bible study, with a schedule up to June 26th, and I went home & got my mimeograph to work. (I'll enclose a copy of the Course!) Well, the class has increased each Sabbath, till I have now a roll of 40, nearly half of whom are students from the Gov't Normal School. The regular attendance is only about 20, but I try to get into the hands of the absentees a copy of each Sunday's outline, which I print every Saturday.

The S.S. is more flourishing now than I have seen it since the palmy days of the two schools here, about '90. Miss Brown has a nice class of women which is on the constant increase; and while Miss Swartz is pegging away at the language in a way that promises much for the future, she has to do her talking now thro the organ, - which she does most efficiently, to the greatly improved condition of the music of the Church. There is an attendance of 60 now at S.S., and about the same at Church. One good and noticeable feature

recently is the attendance of the children at the Ch. Service. Whereas they formerly all went home after S. S., they now nearly all stay, and are very quiet and orderly. Honor to whom honor is due! And it is very largely to Mrs. Newell's credit that the present change has come about. That has been one of her constant texts since coming back here, and by preaching in private, and practicing in public, - sending our children to church, rain or shine, the new order has at last come in. With better audiences, Mr. Omiya the pastor has been doing better — of course! Who wouldn't?

There are two candidates for baptism at present, one of them being a member of the Senior class of the Normal School, and about as bright a man as they have in the whole school.

My English classes on Monday continue to flourish, and several additions have been made recently to the numbers. I have eight consecutive classes from 1 to 9 o'clock p.m., in all stages of composition and decomposition, from "The hen is on the nest," up to the full-fledged brood of "Heroes" whom Carlyle would have us all fall down and "worship".

These classes are not entirely without profit on my side, as I occasionally get new views of some old truths. For instance in an essay of one of the

boys recently, who wouldn't have got a new flash of light from this sentence: "Conscience shows me the difference of right and wrong, truth and false, the beautiful and the dirtiful"!

Another, in place of his regular essay, wrote me a letter of congratulation which will explain itself:-

"I sincerely congratulate you on the birth of a son. Knowing your sagacity and indomitable energy, I am sure that his future will be very bright, and that he will one day do something to redound to your credit. For you know the old saying: "The child of dragon is dragon too." Hoping this may find, etc

Rather a doubtful comparison suggested there! - except as one remembers the esteem in which the beast is held here.

A recent new feature in our local work is a lecture meeting held at the church once a month, on the Second Sat. at 2-30 p.m. The January meeting was very fair for a starter, about 50 coming together to listen to two addresses, one by the Meth. pastor the Life + Work of Fichte, and one by my helper, Mr. Higuchi, on the Religious Spirit. Last month (Feb. 12) about 80 came together, - a very nice audience, a number of school-teachers being present, two of the judges of the local court, and in general an all-round good audience. Mr. Nagasaka, one of our evangelists who has charge of the work in Shima (in the lower part of the city) spoke on the Moral Teachings of Jesus,

and I discussed the Relation of Morality and Religion.
We shall continue these meetings till summer anyway.

In the outstations there is not much going on this winter. I have not been able to get to them myself. Shall begin to get out again next week, having already promised to go to Nagaoka the 13th.

You have doubtless received our "announcement" card. We tried to have Dr. Taylor come up, as there was at one time evidence of possible trouble at the time of birth. But as he quite curtly refused to come, the trouble happily took better counsel, and stayed away. Hernia was grand. All is going as well as possible, and Mrs. Newell is getting about now once more. The young man, named Horatio for his father and Whitman for his own more illustrious great grandfather (Marcus) is growing famously, & if he keeps on for a year or two at the present rate, may be able to catch up with his voice. Whether he becomes a "dragon" or not, time alone can tell! — I might add, that he has that invariable sign of an honest man, — a halo of gold around his head: soft, fine, fuzzy gold!

Miss Cozad came here in January, and has been most helpful, not only in the house during Mrs. Newell's illness, but in the women's work here in the city.

She and Mrs. Newell join with me in most cordial regards.

Yours very sincerely

Horatio B. Newell

Nagatani, Mar. 1, 1878

Niigata, Japan, Aug. 24-'98. 9-27-98 29

My dear Dr. Barton, -

I am afraid "the cares of this world", and some other things, have prevented my doing my duty in way of correspondence for some months past. Since my last to you, I think, there has been and ended one of the great events of the century, the dates of which the school boys of coming generations will have to stow away in their historical memories, while the Spanish youths will sit aghast as they read that two of their proud armada became sub-marine fleets before they had time to inflict a scratch upon the hide of their Enemy. Poor Spain! my deepest sympathies have been with her from the beginning, - not from the justice of her cause, but from the folly of her course and the inevitable outcome, which everyone (but a Spaniard) must have clearly foreseen.

I sincerely hope that peace negotiations may be concluded now as successfully as the war has been. I hope also that some - much - of the enthusiasm that has been aroused by this tumult may be taken up by the church and turned in the direction of "territorial expansion" of the Kingdom of God on earth, and that you Secretaries may find your hearts full and your hands free as agents of the new Colonial Department.

Since writing you last also, I think the "burning question in Niigata" (as you were pleased to call it) has found a partial solution at least. You have heard from Mr. Allchin I am sure, and I need not

Niigata, Japan, Aug. 24-'98.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Our friend the Count of Tiniroshi and other things have prevented my doing my duty in my correspondence for some months past. Since my last to you, I think, the two sons and only one of the great aunt of the Countess, the sister of Prince Ito, have to date come in their historical numbers while the Japanese youths will sit aghast as they read that two of their proud ancestors became sub-warriors (lady-in-waiting) to wipe out the stain of their being the first to inflict a defeat upon the Lords of Tai Sung.

Our Shogun! My deepest sympathies have been with the Legislature, not from the priority of the cause but from the fully for cause and the inevitable outcome which happens (but a Japanese) must have clearly foreseen.

I conceive hope that these negotiations may be concluded now or successfully as the war has been. I hope also that some - much - of the enthusiasm that has been aroused by this tumult may be taken up by the church and turned in the direction of "spiritual expansion" of the Kingdom of God or "spiritual" conversions of that sin-stricken country, and that the Christians may find your heart full and your hands full as agents of the new labours opportunity.

Since writing my last also, I think the "Young Christians in Niigata" (as you will proceed to call it) has found a practical solution to their troubles. My last letter from Mr. Gillham gives me such a view of the case.

Horatio G. Murray

repeat some things which doubtless he wrote of. But in brief the situation now is as follows:— After Mr. Allchin's visit here in April-May I bought the lot which together we had selected, and which lies adjoining the one occupied by Mr. Pedley. (The proceeds of the former lot when sold, will, of course, be applied to the purchase of this, and thus the land will be held by Doshisha as before. At present, until a fair sale can be effected I have made private arrangements for its holding similar to those formerly in vogue. The house are already held by the Board, so registered).

This land was graded, and the old house taken down and brought here piecemeal, where it is now in process of erection, with some prospect of completion by Sept. 20. The price of the land purchased was En 2.55 per tsubo (6 ft. sq), the total being 800 tsubo+, or En 2070 (=$1035).

The former lot contained but 400 tsubo, and the quarters were very cramped (The Pedley lot is 1200 tsubo). Being in the suburban part of the city I hope to get at least 4En per tsubo for the old lot, which will leave a balance of nearly 500 En ($250) to be advanced on this new site. But whatever is thus necessary Mr. Cozad has kindly promised to make up, as well as to undertake the expenses of moving &c.

As these things were of this private nature, requiring correspondence with Mr. Cozad, I unconsciously, I think, have failed to make such regular reports and communications to you as perhaps I ought to have done. House,— a thing of course hard for the lady of the house to refuse,

I shall be only too glad however to fill up any deficiencies by such statements and reports as you may desire.

As to the Pedly house, and the one asked for the ladies, there is but little now to report. The former still stands in much need of repairs, and while I have been here this summer I have had a little done here and there, just enough to make it hold water (or keep it out!).

I do not know what has been the fate of the requests that were sent for appropriations for repairs here and enlargement for the ladies' accommodation.

You seem to express some doubt as to the necessity of the two ladies having a separate establishment for "keeping house", and ask "Is there any reason why it is necessary for single ladies in Japan to keep house?" I suppose that here or anywhere it will largely depend upon the character of the work which the ladies propose doing, and also upon the fitness of the family house for accommodating them as boarders, as well also as the ability or willingness of the family to receive them. You say "In some missions the single ladies never think of such a thing" (as keeping house). But it is also true that in some missions they do think of such a thing — and very strongly. But not to make a too general discussion, and to come to particulars, the ladies here feel that as their work under the Woman's Board is in a way independent, its finances and all being kept separate, they are entitled to be independent in the matter of house and methods of work. They feel this the more from the fact of formerly having their own separate

house (the one we now occupy), and having practically lost it. They feel also that to become Mrs. Petley's boarders is putting too much of a strain upon her (and for some years, you know, she has not been well), a strain which they are more than willing to relieve by taking care of themselves. Moreover their local work brings a great many people to their rooms at such times and in such ways as they cannot but feel may be annoying to those who are not immediately interested in that particular item of work. And their being but one yard and one entrance they, for those occasions, are obliged to monopolize the yard, the entrance and the hallways. For example Miss Brown has a large children's class on Saturday at 2 p.m. The children are sure to begin coming soon after noon, and the whole place is practically in their possession from that time till 3½ or 4 o'clock. And what it might mean for yourself at times to have your yard and hallways in possession of from 25 to 50 children (not always so quiet as some books on Japan try to make out!) every Sat. p.m., at the invitation of a lady boarder occupying a room or two up-stairs, you can readily imagine I think. There is also a woman's meeting on another afternoon, well attended, and the same thing repeated (minus the noise, of course), but it generally means some new comers who quite insist upon looking over the whole house, — a thing of course hard for the lady of the house to refuse,

~~and which she would be very glad to do for her own guests~~
~~or at a time of her own choosing.~~

and which she would be very glad to do for her own guests, or at a time of her own choosing, but which under some circumstances carries a degree of annoyance with it. There are evening classes also in both Miss Brown's and Miss Swartz' rooms, classes for English or Bible study, with the single entrance literally clogged up (with the wooden clogs) and the single lower hall planted with coats and hats strewed upon the floor.

Now I have never heard of Mrs. Pedley's uttering a word of complaint at any of these things, and I am sure that no one ever would hear such; but I cannot help seeing how things are, and the ladies themselves feel it quite keenly. It is simply for the sake of still further enlarging the good work they are already doing, and of taking the accompanying annoyances to themselves so far as possible, that they ask, (and we gladly join them) for such an enlargement of the present Pedly house as shall give them a separate and independent entrance on the opposite side of the house from the present one, with one or two extra rooms, or else a separate and smaller house on this same lot with the Pedlys, where the yard and all could be made independent. It strikes me as a most reasonable request, and I sincerely hope the time may soon come when it can be granted, — either the one or the other, but preferably of course the latter.

On account of the getting of our house ready for moving I was not able to attend Mission Meeting this year, much to my regret. The two ladies were our representatives. I most heartily endorse the action taken re the Doshisha, and hope some speedy settlement may be made of that.

About the middle of July I took my family to Karuizawa, staying there 4 or 5 days to help in getting settled, and then returned here to look after the laying of proper foundations and the setting up of the house. The weather has been pretty warm – 96° here on the hill and 100° or more in the city at times – but I have kept very well, and am getting more accustomed than I ever was before to living without a collar! Have carried on my work as usual, with the exception of the S.S. at Nuttari, – having my Bible Class at the church Sunday mornings, preaching frequently at the Ch. and city Kōgisho, and visiting the outstations. We have now a first-class man at Nagaoka, whom Mr. Pedley (and later Miss Swartz) has supported during his College & Sem. course at Tokio in the Canada Meth. School. He was sick two weeks ago, & I went up to preach for him. A very nice audience of about eighty. Last Sun. p.m. I went to Sanjo for the evening meeting, reaching there and returning via Gosen, when we had a theatre meeting Mon. eve with 300 present.

I recently went, by invitation of one of the officials, to the Ken-chō (State House), and met a number of the higher officials. Whether or not the Governor had anything to do with

the invitation I do not know, but I met him and had quite a long and very pleasant interview, speaking very freely of Xnty and our hopes for Japan. He expressed himself as entirely in sympathy with the spread of Xnty, as in accord with the best spirit of progress in the country. I took occasion to thank him for the part he had taken in the Normal School affair ("Herald", Jan. '98, p. 19). He seems to be a very liberal minded, straightforward gentleman, and is meeting with less opposition than is the ordinary lot of Governors sent to this rather turbulent Province, making things political run much smoother than usual. It is a pity to have to think of him, such an apparently kind and fatherly man with his family, as I have seen him, leading an impure life, and having a concubine establishment in the suburbs. There is a growing outcry in the country against such a mode of life, but on the other hand the little investigation I have given it tends to confirm my belief that that practice is gaining rather than losing ground. One of the Tokio dailies is publishing a list of the prominent men who keep concubines, with a brief sketch of the life not only of the man himself, but of all the one or two or five or ten annexes to his household, indicating their places of abode, manner of living, frequency of their master's visits, &c. &c.! The object is to hold up these men to shame, if possible, by simply stating bare facts. I think the list is already above 400, and daily growing. I doubt tho whether the "victims" are much touched by any sense of shame. Some of the other papers' & magazines' comments are pithy and at times instructive.

One, in commenting on a certain prominent man who was reported to have two such establishments, expressed surprise that he showed such moderation — only two! The Keizai Zasshi (Economic Mag.) suggested that the above daily would perhaps reach its goal by a shorter route if it would publish the names of the prominent men who did not keep concubines!

Well, it is a picture of social life here, and is no small factor to be taken into account when reckoning on the slow growth of the churches in this land. It is also one of the most powerful indications of the continued need of missionary work in Japan "to preach deliverance to the captives and to set at liberty them that are bruised". For a great mass of the women are as much physical "captives" and "bruised", as their masters are morally so.

I have not mentioned the pleasant two weeks' visit of Mr. Allchin with his stereopticon in April & May, and I need not go into particulars, as I see by the last "Herald" he has reported. He had some of the largest audiences here that he ever spoke to.

Dr. DeForest also gave us a most delightful week in May, at the time of our Spring Evangelistic Meeting, a notice of which you will see in the current "Mission News".

The Station are all in good health, and we are looking forward to the return of the Pedleys with a good deal of pleasure. You hear from both Hiri-zan and Kamizawa I am sure, and know how the Mission is distributed for the summer. And of course the news of Miss Willcox' desertion to the Methodists, a rather weakly pretense, is no news to you by this time, and doubtless food yet for some rumination.

Please tell Bridgeman when you see him that I am awfully glad he is going to get married, but next time he does it, not to make me pay 32 sen extra postage on his cards! — Hoping you are well, I remain, most truly — H. B. Newell.

P. S. — I cannot let this go out without adding a word of protest (if such it must be called) against any further cut-down on our evangelistic work. With prices high as they are here now a cut down means a pinch from both the upper and the nether mill-stone. Our force of evangelists is thinning because we cannot pledge them more than a bare existence. And it requires an amount of courage and consecration that is to me a constant source of wonder for these young men of more than average education and ability to take up this evangelistic work at a bare living salary, and in the face of social opposition that is almost ostracism. Ebina who was at Nagaoka and living on 18 Yen per mo., had to leave there on account of his wife's sickness, & is now in Kyushu in a coal mining office with a salary of 50 Yen.

I have just been able to keep Omiya here at Niigata by promising him from my own pocket enough to make his salary a livable one, — which our allowance from Mission funds would not allow.

And we are just on the eve of losing Katayama from Gosen, and I don't see how we can hold him.

We ought to have ten men in this field, whereas we shall soon be reduced to three outside Niigata. I am perfectly willing to take on more touring work, — all I can stand; but it is working at great disadvantage not to have a Japanese brother at each centre. — H.B.A.

Niigata, Japan, November 30 - 1898. 158

1-16-99
20

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Cong. House, Boston,

Dear Dr. Barton, - Your letter of Sept. 30 was duly rec'd, and I hereby acknowledge my transgression in having it so long unanswered. But what with the Fall touring to take me away from home a good deal, and the house building to look after when at home, in addition to the regular and irregular duties that are constantly pressing one day hard upon the next, I have been rather waiting for a quiet time to come when I could answer you as fully as the subject matter demands, instead of making the time for it as I ought.

In regard to the house and land matter, let me first clear the ground by setting you aright on the situation here in Niigata. You say in your letter, "So, what Mr. Cozad puts in both to the house and the land will revert to the Doshisha assets." And again, "but at the end of that time they could make us vacate both house and land".

Evidently I have not made clear in former letters, as I thot that I had done, that in Niigata the house matter and the land matter are two separate & distinct items. The land was turned over to the Do. several years ago, but the houses are still the property of the Am. Board, and registered as such in the local ~~Land~~ City Office. The Do., thro Pres. Kozaki, made a demand upon me for the surrender of the houses at the same time the land here was given up. This led to a long correspondence, and the Doshisha's final yielding to my claim that by treaty we

Niigata, Aug. 24, 98

are ~~were~~ allowed to erect and own buildings anywhere within the limits of Niigata City. So they finally took over the land, and left us in free possession of the buildings, which I had registered later in the full corporate name of the Board. Mr. Ellison will certainly remember the circumstances, I think; and my impression was that you also knew them.

Such being the case, the whole Do. problem does not affect us in the least, so far as our houses are concerned. Whether in the courts we win or are defeated, the land lease will hold good for the specified number of years; and at the end of that time, if the lease is not renewed, we are at perfect liberty to dispose of our buildings as we like.

When you say "There is also the same objection to putting money into the repair of the Pedley house for the same reason" it is evident you are laboring under the same misapprehension. Whatever goes into houses, whether mine or Pedley's or the ladies', continues in our own possession and under our entire control to the end. The Treaty of Nov. 26-1867 reads:-

"Art. VII.- Foreigners may freely rent or purchase from Japanese at Niigata .... lodgings, warehouses or godowns. They may also freely lease land for their lawful requirements." ..... Then the limits of the city are described, and some other particulars follow. The underscorings are mine. To me the inference is perfectly clear that erecting and owning houses here is legitimate; and this is the ruling that has prevailed.

Now while I agree with you most heartily that we do not want to add in any way to the assets of the Do., and I have been endeavoring to sell the old lot at such a price as to cover, practically, the newly purchased one, still it makes not a particle of difference to me who owns the land upon which my house stands (if I must rent anyway), provided I can get a good, fair lease. The old lot of 400 tsubo I have been holding at 5 En per t., hoping to get 2000 En for it, to cover the 2070+ that I paid on the new. It is not yet sold, but as the offers have come up from 3 En at the first to 4 50, I believe that in the Spring they will come to my figure. For, from a business point of view it is a good location, and a valuable piece of property.

If I can get that amount for it, I rather thought that the least complicated way would be to simply turn in that small balance and let the Do. take charge of the running of the land part. Of course, if it can be so arranged that we can purchase and hold our own land, and sell it later on when we choose to, that is the ideal way to do it; and if Mr. Cozad is willing to put in his money in that way I don't know as I ought to object. But it is not necessary, so far as the simple matter of keeping possession of our own houses is concerned.

"Our Committee will be very cautious about putting money into houses on the Do. property," you say again. That is proper in regard to Kyoto, Tottori or any interior place, but an unnecessary caution in the case of Niigata, which enjoys this special treaty.

In view of what I have written, it is evident I think that the matter of a house for the ladies is a simple one, if the W. B. can make an appropriation for such a house. "If this arrangement can be completed", you say, referring to the use of the 1000 Yen received from Kumamoto, for the purchase of this new lot, and asking Mr. Cozad to make up the balance, "we shall make every effort to secure from the W. B. an appropriation to build a house on the land held by the Board, or for the Board, for the single ladies. I have no doubt that we shall succeed in doing this."

So far as the house is concerned, it is just as safe on Do. property as on Board property; and if the appropriation is simply waiting till the matter of safety and ownership can be settled and secured, that is already assured, and I hope the appropriation may be made speedily, as every day emphasizes the need here of the ladies being in a more independent position as regards their own house.

"Would it not be possible to have this house built upon your lot, but allow part of the Pedley lot to come into the grounds which they would have the use of?"

While there are 800 tsubo in our lot, the situation is on a hill-side so that heavy grading was necessary to secure a proper site for our own house, which is located near the centre of the lot. Another house upon this lot is entirely out of the question. Were the 800 tsubo on the level, and the intention originally to locate two houses upon it, it could be done quite comfortably, but here and now it is simply impossible

The only possibilities are, either to locate on the rear of the Pedley lot, which contains about 1200 tsubo, nearly level, or to secure another lot by lease or purchase.

If Pedley's house could be torn down, remodeled, relocated and reconstructed on the present lot, a ~~very good~~ fair site could be obtained for the two houses on that lot, by setting Pedley's a little farther towards the front, and throwing the wider yard in between the two; but not a first class arrangement.

Coming back as late as he does this year, Mr. Pedley does not expect to do anything extensive on repairs on his house this winter, as he indicates in a recent letter. Some little repairs that were necessary on the roof and elsewhere have been made recently, and I think he means to take things just as he finds them for this winter. I hope that by Spring this whole Do. matter will be cleared up, and that we shall know where we are at. In the meantime I think I shall let this land matter lie as it is, - the new lot held by a private party here in Niigata who has given me document, signed and sealed, which I think amply safeguards the property. In doing this I have to call upon Mr. Cozad for the money for both house repairs and land purchase; but if by the Spring when the old lot is sold, matters have taken the turn in the Doshisha which we hope for, the balance can be returned to him. He has of course indicated his willingness to pay what might be necessary to rescue this new lot from Do. control;

but that consent was given, I believe, in view of your representation to him that in order to have full control of our houses it was necessary to control also the land. This is, however, as I think you now understand, a misapprehension so far as houses in Niigata are concerned; and I think he ought to be fully informed of the circumstances before being asked to complete that transaction.

My suggestion would be that we be allowed to use the 1000 Yen returned from the Kumamoto sale, and any further sum that may possibly be returned from that same source (!!), or any other unexpended balance of the mission funds, for the purchase of this lot, and attempt in some such way to secure the price of it before asking for private contributions for the purchase.

In regard to the Pedley house, if money is available, the best course would be to take down the present building and reconstruct on a smaller scale, and upon the present site.

For the Ladies' House, if money is not obtainable for the purchase or the rent of a new lot, the next best thing would be, as above suggested, to build on the rear of the Pedley lot, with the understanding that the Pedley house was to be reconstructed and set a little farther front.

It seems like a good deal of money to put in here, but my own opinion is that at present there is no more hopeful field for our work

in this country than right here in Niigata, and we might as well plan for a long stay here. I think this opinion will be borne out by the testimony of those who have come from the outside and get a little insight into what there is here. Dr. Dr Forest and Mr. Allchin have spent more time here recently than any others of the Mission, and it might be of interest to you to make some inquiries of them.

This housebuilding has taken so much of my time that I have not been able to get away into the country as I would like to have done; but I made one trip a short time ago of over a week, going a good part of the way on foot, taking in all the places along the river where there are Christians. Took Mr. Yoneyama of Nagaoka with me to Yaita and arranged for his going there for regular work hereafter; and took Mr. Katayama of Gosen to Sanjo where we had an interesting meeting.

In a little country village where a well-to-do farmer and his wife are the only Xns at present I found several inquirers, and hope to have the pleasure of baptizing two there one of these days.

In another village the Son-chō or head-man is a Xn, and through his influence 15 others have become such. Spent two delightful days among them. The Son-chō is an active politician, now a

member of the Ken-Kwai (Local assembly), but as simple as a child in his faith, and is bringing up his fine family of nine children in the faith. One adult son, now in Nagoya, is holding fast his profession even though a doctor, - and that is rather rare now in this country. In speaking of the many petty persecutions he was subjected to, he said he could hardly go along any public road in the Province without seeing his name written on the telegraph poles with such words as "the Christian traitor", "the Jesus-believer and disloyal subject", etc., and with tears coursing down his cheeks he said he was glad they couldn't write simply "traitor" and "disloyal", - that would be cause for shame; but so long as they thought his poor name and weak faith and imperfect conduct were still worthy to be written alongside of the blessed name of his Savior, it showed him at least that in their estimation his lamp was still burning, and that thought gave him joy, while the only cause for shame was the thought of his own unworthiness of such an honor.

In "these degenerate days" it warms the cockles of one's heart to run across such a specimen of Japanese Christian manhood!

We have been making quite a change in the location of our workers this fall, by which Mr. Imaizumi, who was in Shibata has come

to work with me, his place being taken by Mr. Mamabe, who for eight years has held forth at Kashiwazaki; Mr. Katayama, for several years at Gosen, has gone to Kashiwazaki, and he has been succeeded by a new man, Mr. Iwaoka, who came last month. He was formerly in Kyushu, and has been out of employment since that work was abandoned. We had to overrun our appropriations for this year, and draw quite heavily upon the Reserve, but I do not see how we can get along with less workers than we have now, and I could easily locate five more than we have, were there money. Dr. Dwight says we ought to have ten men ~~to man~~ out in the field here!

I do not know how the slip happened this year, but in the current appropriations the amount down for my "teacher" was only $45. As Miss Brown is our Sta. Treasurer, I had practically nothing to do with the accounts, and it was only quite recently that I discovered, or had my attention called to, this fact. In the meantime during the year I had been going on the supposition that I had an ordinary allowance, and both Mrs. Newell and I have employed helpers. At Dr. Learned's suggestion I have made application to the C.A.S. for a slice of the Reserve, but I held back my application till after all Evangelistic accounts had been filed and voted on, from that Fund,

so I do not know whether there is to be any balance left for payment of such bills. If not, I'm in a hole. I had to apply for nearly $100.

My personal account has also a bad look this year, tho it is not in fact quite so bad as it looks on the surface. If I can get some relief on the medical bill I have been carrying since last February in connection with Whitman's birth, and Mr. Pedley will refund the nearly 200 Yen I have paid out for his miners' fuel, freights, &c., and I can become reimbursed for a payment from personal on house account, I shall be square again with the books, I think; but the new year will have to look down into the hole a long way to see me!

(?) Mrs Swartz has felt the pinch ever since she came out here without an outfit allowance. I think I mentioned the matter in a former letter, tho I am not wholly sure. But if there were a possibility of her obtaining yet that allowance either in whole or in part, I know that it would be most acceptable to her. I would suggest one half.

The Station has been in excellent health all the Fall, and all sheltered under the same roof till Thanksgiving week. Then in expectation that the Pedleys were to land on the 24th we began Mon. morn (21st) and moved our things into the

still uncompleted house. But we fixed up the
study, the nursery and one bedroom, with the
kitchen, - and thus we live even unto this present day!
My study serves as parlor and dining room also.
The Pelly house was cleaned and made ready
for their reception, when a telegram from Yoko-
hama that evening announced their non-arrival;
while a letter later gave the reason, & set the new date.
As we couldn't have them for Thanksgiving, we are now
looking forward to a Xmas time with them, as
they expect to reach Y. on the 19th. We hope that
by that time the last link in our railway
connections with Yokohama will be completed,
and that they will be spared the kurruma ride
over the mountains from Kashiwazaki to Nagaoka.

The children have improved their opportunities
in being so near the sand-dunes and the sea-shore,
and they show the results in better health than they
have ever had here before. This new location
will be a great saving in doctor's bills.

Mrs. Newell joins me in hoping this may
find you well, and in sending most cordial
greetings of the season — for the Xmas and the New Year.

Very faithfully yours,

Horatio B. Newell

S. Was greatly interested of course in the papers sent reporting the Grand Rapids meeting. May the Forward Movement succeed!

Niigata, Nov. 30, 78

Copy.

Niigata, Japan, Jan. 9th, 1899.

Dear Father Cozad:-

I am now able to make the full statement of finances in regard to the house and land here, and I include also a similar statement for the Karuizawa house as Jennie and Gertrude both wish to have done.

The original cost so much exceeded our original expectations, that had I foreseen it, I could hardly have been induced to undertake it. But having once begun it was quite impossible to turn back with any profit to anybody. I must say in the first place that I have had from the first and still have the utmost confidence in the honesty of the head carpenter who had the entire control, Mr. Kimura, who has consulted with me at every step as fully as could be desired. The chief causes for the increase on the original estimates of over 1000 yen are, in brief,

1. The building which was moved proved more unsound in its inner timbers than was calculated upon, and a good deal of new material had to be put in.

As a matter of fact the ladies' house when originally put up was not built of new material, but much of it was from the old buildings formerly used by Dr. Palm; so that in the present house they have descended to the third generation, and like some other things that have lasted so long, they had run to seed! Then, the former location being so low and damp, the large timbers above the foundation were in a worse state of decay than had been expetced, and while an ample provision had

apparently been made for that, nothing like the amount expected could be utilized.

2. Two large fires, one in Niigata and one in Nagoetsu, made an unusually heavy draft upon timber and put the prices up abnormally. Both came at the time when negotiations were pending, and our timber not yet all bought, so that a good part of it had to paid for at the advanced rate. Moreover carpenters were in such demand that they were able to combine and command higher wages. Mr. Kimura had engaged his carpenters and laborers before hand, but when the rush came they refused to work at the original rates. He tried to hold them to the agreement, but the result was a standstill in house matters till we agreed to the advance.

3. This is the first large job of the kind Kimura has ever handled and naturally he was not able to calculate to a nicety. The putting up of a satisfactory foundation on this soft sand bank was practically an experiment, and took the work of over 170 women (for one day) beyond the calculation. What he originally expected to do with 450 carpenters, actually took 750,- the worst miscalculation that he made, entailing an extra of nearly 150 en.

As for the work that has been put into the house, the quality of it is first class. No slighting has been done anywhere. Great care was taken with the cross bracing of the frame work which has given a rigidty that we never knew before, and in the highest wind we have had so far hardly a tremor of the house has been noticeable. There is no complaint to be made on the score of good and conscientious work, Out

and in. The only apparent defect is that on the east side of the house the timbers used for the floor up-stairs, or rather between the down-stairs ceiling and the second floor, were not quite heavy enough, and considerable jar is perceptable even in an ordinary walk across that floor,-much more so when the front room is performing its legitimate function as nursery, with three healthy and active children being "nursed" there on a rainy day! On such occasions some of our Japanese guests being entertained in the parlor below have thought that a good sized earthquake had been sprung upon them! However, we shall probably get used to that; though I am inclined to see if it can't be remedied next summer by putting in an extra strong beam through the center of the floors, lengthwise of the house, or one or two crosswise through those two up-stairs rooms.

In regard to the payment of the deficit, it is our desire that it be made from the interest of that $35,000 eventually, but just how the money is to be raised immediately is a question to consult about. Of the unpaid balance, something more than yen 1300 I have drawn from the fund here in the bank, from the money received from the old school property; the rest is a loan from our Mission Treasurer, Dr. Learned.

From the enclosed summary you will see that while you have advanced yen 5318.62, this house account is 5137.48, leaving a balance on hand on that special account of 181.14. Add to this the 100 on allowed on the Mission House Repair account, there is a balance of 281.14 on hand. The Kamizawa House account shows a total of 1354.65. of this, the total of the three sums already paid is 455.00, leaving

the unpaid balance on that special account of 899.65. Putting here the above balance in hand of 281.14, leaves unpaid 618.51. So with the money you sent, the house here is more than paid for; the balance on the K. house unpaid is 618.51, and the land stands as a separate item of 2120.60, making the total money yet to be paid, 2739.11.

In regard to the purchase of the land, I sent you my letter to Dr. Barton relating thereto, from which, I think you know my opinion. While Dr. B. has asked you to advance what is necessary for the purch se of it, for the sake of keeping it out of the hands of the Doshisha, and you have practically consented to do so, I cannot feel that that is necessary or called for. If it is possible to acquire this lot by the sale of the old lot and the addition of funds already in hand in the mission, or available from any other source, I think it is the place of the Board to do the purchasing, even if it does mean a little addition to the Doshisha property. I have never felt otherwise, and am more convinced now than ever before that that is the proper course to take, in view of the recent devenopment in the Doshisha matter. For whoever holds our land here in Niigata has no claim upon our house, and we can get as good and safe retiring terms from the Doshisha as from any other company or individual.

The recent development in the Doshisha referred to are indicated in a letter I have just received from Dr. Davis, who is in Yokohama now, as he has been for the past three months, consulting with Mr. Ivor over the whole difficult problem. He writes:

"The other day the Trustees actually voted to restore the Con-

stitution, and then, because they thought if they took that step the school would become a Mission school, they took it back, and decided to resign; so that the way seems to be opened for the restoration not only of the Constitution, but the school itself to its original purpose and spirit. X X X We are by no means through the woods yet, but we are hopeful. The situation is in brief as follows: The Trustees have all resigned, and the resignation of all but three have been accepted, viz., Yokoi, Harada and Makamura. They hold on until the new Board are settled, when they will appoint them legally and then themselves go out. There seems to be no doubt but what they are acting in good faith. Mr. Yokoi shows an excellent spirit, seems desirous to make it smooth and easy to pass the school into the hands of the representatives of the Japanese and foreign donors. He asked us to confer with Count Okuma for the Japanese donors, and together name a Board of nine or ten men, whom they would appoint. The alumni, by the amendment of two years ago, elect five members. They are working to find men whom we can trust, and who are willing to take the trust. I have secured the consent of - - - - - - - - - - -. Gen. McIvor is seeking an interview with Count Okuma to get him to consent to these men. We are also at work upon amendments to the old Constitution, putting in another unchangeable clause in recognition of the trust, and providing for the election of the Trustees on a safe basis. X X X X X We hear that all the Faculty are to resign at the end of March, so that there are many grave problems."

These extarcts from quite a long personal letter which Dr. Davis

was kind enough to write me, will show you that the prospects are excellent of a thorough reorganization of the present Doshisha, with a Board of Trustees in sympathy with our American Board. This may mean that the land formerly put into the hands of the Doshisha for "safe" keeping will be restored,(especially in view of the new treaties which go into effect in July of this year); but in any case it will mean that even if continued under thr care of the Doshisha the best possible terms for long leases are thus secured.

If, however, you wish to put in that amount of money into land, it is not necessary to make it a contribution to the Board unless you are so inclined. I can secure the holding of it for you, and keep it at your disposal if you like,- and let you have the profits on the sale of it whenever in the future it may be disposed of. As the Board cannot hold land property here, and as it is unwilling to put more into the hands of the Doshisha, the only thing left is to have the land held by other private parties who are Japanese. So there is no special advantage accruing either to the Board or to you, at present, by making this contribution to the Board. Of course eventually the Board will be able to realize upon it whenever the land may be sold; but under the circumstances it is just as easy for me to ask someone to hold the land for you as to hold it for the Board.

My suggestion is, that, in view of the changed aspect of the Doshisha question, since the time when Dr. Barton wrote you about the land purchase; and in view, further, of the fact that you have to put

into this house so much more than you originally calculated upon,(which sum is a virtual contribution to the Board), you decline to put in any money for purchase of land for the Board, but suggest to Dr. Barton that this present lot be paid for with the proceeds of the sale of the old lot, the deficit to be made up either directly by the Board through a special appropriation, or indirectly through the use of funds now in the hands of Treasurer Learned, returned from the sale of the Kumamoto houses, or any such fund as he may have in hand.

In lieu of this, my next suggestion would be that you make the purchase outright, without reference to the Board, and make me your agent to look after your little piece of real-estate in Japan!

This whole matter of foreigners' holding land in Japan is now under discussion, and the press is generally "going for" the government for its narrow, bigoted, exclusive spirit that in this matter denies to foreigners in Japan the rights which Japanese have in almost every foreign country. The present outlook is that soon after the treaties go into operation, and the government is satisfied that all the world is not making one grand scramble to get to this delectable country and buy up all the corner lots, that the bars will be let down and this privilege will be granted.

I would be glad if you could have some correspondence with Dr. Barton and at least settle the preliminaries in regard to this land purchase, and let me know what conclusions you reach. You are perfectly free, of course, to use this letter as you like. No recent of-

fers have been made on the old lot, but as spring advances there is likely to be a movement in that direction.

I think I have never mentioned a little law-suit that we are in with one of our neighbors. The lower court decided in his favor, but we appealed the case and have good prospect of winning in the higher court this month. It is a long story, but in brief is this: Out lot is on high ground, and all the property below us is owned by one man who has put up many small tenement houses for rent. He did not like the idea of all our water running down his way, and wanted us to so arrange our drainage as to run it off along the front of Mr. Pedley's place, back of his houses, and discharge it on another man's lot. In the interest of good neighborliness I told the man in whose name this property now stands, and who figures as our landlord, that I wanted to do anything that was right and possible in the matter, so that our presence in the neighborhood would be welcome; and we tried various devices that seemed to me better than the plan he proposed, but he refused to be satisfied with any of them. He is an old man, a sake brewer, and as crabbed and sour as his beer mash; but by offering to bear the expense of enlarging his gutters along his street, and putting in one new one, I hoped he would gladly consent. But nothing would turn him from his one purpose. During my absence in the country in the summer he came to our landlord with a written plan, which presented some modifications of his previous demands, and the landlord seeing nothing out of the way in it, and expecting that I would consent

as soon as I saw it anyway, thoughtlessly put his name to it without waiting for my return. When I got back two or three days after, I was much surprised and vexed to see what had been done, and said immediately that I could not consent to that, and made him write a note to that effect saying that on further consideration he found it was impossible to keep that agreement, and asking the old man to again open negotiations. But he was sharp enough to have got our landlord's name on his paper, and refused anything further. Then I had him inform the old man that while we would gladly consider further plans, the keeping of the present agreement was entirely out of the question, and we would renounce that entirely and proceed as though there were no such agreement. His plan involved the keeping of the grading of my front down to one and one-half feet above his level at the highest, and the cutting down of Pedley's front, on the road level, gradually from one to five feet, involving new grading and fence on that lot, as well as entailing a steep and uncomfortable approach to his gate.

So I went ahead independently, graded up my front so that the street was three feet above his level and arranged my water shed in a way that would cause those below the least possible annoyance. For the sewage, bath and washing water, etc., I constructed an ample cesspool (6 ft. cube) so that an overflow was quite out of the possibilities; and for disposing of the rain-water from the roof which was not to be utilized I had large cisterns dug near every rain pipe from the roof, filled in with cobble stones, and the water carried thence

through tile pipes, and such other devices as in fact have rendered the lots below us practically free from any inconvenience.

But he put the thing into court, bound to make us carry out the provisions "written in the bond". Since Pedley returned he has put into the hands of our lawyer a formal refusal to allow us to cut down his street and front, or to run our waste water across his lot; so while the lower court, as I said, simply looking at the face of the agreement, decided that it was a regular written promise and should be kept, yet we hope for better things when the next court goes into it more particularly. It is an unfortunate little affair, and entailed a little extra expense, inasmuch as the old gentleman refused us the right of way across his lot for bringing our building material, and we had to go a little further and fix up another road. The matter will probably be settled before the end of this month, and while we are generous in our nature, we are charitable enough to hope that our neighbor may have the lawyer's bills entirely as his part of the proceedings! Should we by any possibility lose again, I intend to appeal once more to the next higher court, but I have no idea that such an action will become necessary.

X X X X X X X X X

With much love to you all,

(Signed) Horatio.

Extract from Mr. Newell's letter, dated Niigata, Japan, June 8, 1899, to Mr. Justin Cozad of Cleveland, Ohio.

On the 1st of July the new treaties go into effect, and there is now on every hand an intense feeling of expectation, mingled with a sort of ill-defined dread of that coming time. No one knows just what is to happen. Some think the land is to be invaded by a horde of "barbarians" and all the choice places and industries bought up by foreign money, and run in the interests of foreign capitalists. Such are either making calm determinations to meet all advances with cold indifference, or else preparing to attach a fictitious value to their property and sell out at a gilt-edged price. Some (largely the Buddhist priests) are expecting that the great lump of foreign (and hence Christian) leaven that is to be incorporated into the body politic by the thousands and myriads of those who are to take advantage of the great privilege offered of residence in the interior of this highly favored "country of the gods", is going to result in the whole mass becoming leavened,- under which circumstances priests and temples will be at a discount! Consequently they are going up and down the land calling upon the faithful to "stand fast", urging them to unite in boycotting in trade and ostracizing in society any and all in their respective communities who may be known to be inoculated with the poison of the "foreign religion",- as if, forsooth, Buddhism itself were not a foreign religion! There is not a town or village or hamlet or farm where their doctrine has not been impassionately preached and the wavering adherents whipped into line. The old custom has been revived by which no Buddhist parishioner removing to another community can receive a letter from his

Extract from Mr. Newell's letter, dated Nigata, Japan, June 8, 1899, to Mr. Austin Coand of Cleveland, Ohio.

On the 1st of July the new treaties go into effect, and there is now on every hand an intense feeling of expectation, mingled with a sort of ill-defined dread of that coming time. No one knows just what is to happen. Some think the land is to be invaded by a horde of "barbarians" and all the choice places and industries bought up by foreign money, and run in the interests of foreign capitalists. Such are either making calm determinations to meet all advances with cold indifference, or else preparing to attach a fictitious value to their property and sell out at a gilt-edged price. Some (largely the Buddhist priests) are expecting that the great lump of foreign land-hence Christian) leaven that is to be incorporated into the body politic by the thousands and myriads of those who are to take advantage of the great privilege offered of residence in the interior of this highly favored "country of the gods", is going to result in the whole mass becoming leavened,- under which circumstances priests and temples will be at a discount! Consequently they are going up and down the land calling upon the faithful to "stand fast", urging them to unite in boycotting in trade and ostracizing in society any and all in their respective communities who may be known to be inoculated with the poison of the "foreign religion",- as if, forsooth, Buddhism itself were not a foreign religion! There is not a town or village or hamlet or farm where their doctrine has not been impassionately preached and the wavering adherents whipped into line. The old custom has been revived by which no Buddhist parishioner removing to another community can receive a letter from his

temple (our "church letter") without affixing his seal to a document declaring that neither he nor any member of his family have any connection with the foreign religion. And no stone is being left unturned in the attempt to get the government to recognize Buddhism as the "state religion". Money is being poured out like water for sending able Buddhist speakers all over the country, and many an old fat abbott, who has hardly left the sacred precincts of his central temple since he took office, is being requistioned for active service and being toted about the country to add the weight of his name and fame (and corporosity) to the aggressive propaganda. A dozen chief priests of national reputation have been in Niigata in the last six months, and this month will see the culmination of this activity in the coming together of the chief abbotts of the two largest sects in the country,- the Nishi-Hongwau-ji and the Higashi- Hongwau-ji, i.e., the Western Church and the Eastern Church. These two are in a way something parallel to the Roman church and the Greek church, and are ordinarily at swords points with each other; but under the present stress the lion and the lamb are lying down together, and a little priest is conducting the beautiful exhibition around the band.

Well, to an onlooker, it all seems very childish and reminds one of Don Quixote and the terrible windmill; but it has also its practical and serious aspects to us who are interested in the development of another phase of religious work. There is no denying the fact that for the present this Buddhist fad (for I believe that is what it is, and there is no people more prone to a fad than the Japanese) has practically blocked the wheels of our work,- at least so far as any visible results are concerned; and the only thing for us to do is to go ahead conscienciously with our routine work, pos-

sess our souls in patience, keep our boat straight ahead into the wind and wait for the gale to pass. And that is about our program now. When July comes and a lot of these fellows are disillusioned on the subject of those countless hordes of omniverous foreigners who are expected to come swooping down upon this fair land, and it becomes a settled fact that the sun continues to rise every morning and set every night, going through the same apparent motion and always from East to West, and that Japan continues to do business at the same old stand, with a little tendency towards greater prosperity,- a few facts like these are bound to produce a reaction, and it wont be in favor of the priests! I anticipate that before another year is gone we shall see a more rational turning towards Christianity by a large number who are now kept back by this morbid apprehension that has been fed and festered by the priests.

I had a very interesting interview with one of these Buddhist priests and lecturers who has the reputation of being one of the most eloquent speakers that has been through the Province. He comes from Nagoya, where he is "superintendent" of a large temple and flourishing dispensary. Several years ago he spent some time in America (about three years) and was much impressed with the evidences he saw of real vitality in the Christian life and community,- the thing which is largely lacking in the religious (?) experiences of his own people. He came back with the feeling that there was something wrong with the religious life of his own country. He attributed it to wrong methods of propagation, and determined that his people must adopt something more akin to the ways of America,- stated times for meeting together, for preaching services, buildings better adapted for such meetings than their own stately and sombre temples,

etc. From that he went on to the idea that it could not be entirely methods that were at fault, but there was something wrong in the doctrine itself, and he gradually came to take a very advanced position upon some points which have caused many of the brethren to look upon him with much the same eyes that some of our own clergy now regard Lyman Abbott! He came to preach what he calls shin-bukkyo, or a new Buddhism. His constant efforts at preaching have made him an effective preacher, and his constant thinking (which is more than most of his priestly brethren do!) has made him a progressive of a very pronounced type. Just where he will end it is not possible to predict, but I could not help feeling during my conversation with him that he was one of those "not far from the kingdom". He grieves most of all over the almost total lack of anything like a religious spirit among his people; and is liberal enough to say not only in private but public, that he has no fault to find with with growth of Christianity in Japan. He rather rejoices when he hears of any one becoming an active Christian, as it is an evidence of the growth in another heart of the religious spirit which is so essential, and which, if Buddhism cannot arouse, he is glad to know there is a religion that can. A remark of this kind in a public meeting here caused considerable excitement, especially after he had been asked particularly to make his address an attack upon Christianity. He is anxious to make an experiment in Nagaoka of propagating his new Buddhism according to Christian methods. He wants to get a hall to correspond to our church; to have regular preaching services on Sunday, together with Sunday school for children; and to organize his followers exactly on the model of our church. For doing this he wants to get the aid and co-operation of the Christians of that

place, and in turn he promises to make his platform free to us whenever we want to use it.

The Christians there were rather taken with his proposal, the leading member being quite heartily in sympathy with the project; but then decided to refer the matter to me, and on an appointed day (march 17) at Mr. Araki's (the priest's) request, I went up there to meet him and talk it out. He came to my hotel at 9 A.M. that morning, together with Mr. Fujita, our leading Christian there, and Mr. Yompama, evangelist. When noon came we were not yet through, and I ordered up dinner for all, after which we continued our discussion till after four o'clock, when I had to leave to take the last train home. The talk was prolonged over these seven hours and more, largely because after hearing the whole story, while fully sympathizing with Mr. Araki in his difficult position among the Buddhists, a position which must logically involve, I think, either his voluntary withdrawal or else involuntary expulsion from their fellowship in the near future,- I could not give my consent to the proposed scheme. A co-operation, however superficial, I felt, could not fail to cause embarrassment to both parties in their separate work, and to be generally misunderstood by outsiders. In the present state of public opinion any shadow of an alliance with Christianity would defeat the proposed scheme for working for the Buddhists on the one hand, and on the other hand would bring upon the church charges of insincerity and Jesuitism. We did not care to embarrass him in his work and were certainly not prepared to receive any extra embarrassment!

It would be better for him to raise all his funds among his Buddhist friends, and go on entirely independently, while standing always in friendly relations to the local Christians, who, with my-

self, would gladly keep up friendly intercourse with him, and aid him all possible by friendly counsel. He especially wanted Mr. Fujita's aid because of his recognized character and standing in the community. He doubted if association with us would hinder his work; was willing to try it and did not anticipate any trouble. On the other hand, he believed his work would rather prove a help than otherwise to the church, as it might prove a stepping stone for some who did not feel quite ready to break immediately with Buddhism, though secretly in favor of Christianity; and he knew there were many such. I could not help feeling that this statement was rather a description of his own feelings; and when later I urged him to face the issue squarely, give up further attempts at "trimming", and accept our Christ as his Lord, he replied that it was not the first time the thought had come to his mind. He was not yet ready for such a radical step, but could not say what might happen in the future.

Well, what will ever come of his proposed scheme I do not know. He has since then been busy with his lecturing and has not since been back to Nagaoka. I expect, however, to meet him again one of these days and hope I may do so, as he is a very interesting man, and I do not entirely despair of his yielding himself fully to the influence of the Holy Spirit, as I believe he is partly doing now.

Last month we had our semi-annual "Evangelists" meeting on the 24th and 25th, at which all the workers were present, and Mr. Fujita from Nagaoka also came down. It was a good meeting with some lively discussions during the day, and good preaching meetings one evening in two places in the city. Mr. Pedley gave a good paper on "Some of the Prophets of Israel".

Niigata, Japan, June 12-1899. 161

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.,

JUL 22 1899
AUG 18 1899

Dear Dr. Barton, — It is with shame that I observe the long hiatus in my correspondence with you. It is simply unpardonable, and I have no excuse except the trite one of "constant rush", — which in my own heart I do not believe is a valid excuse for anyone.

When I look over the statistics that record evident results of our work here in Echigo I cannot help feeling that anyone might rightly ask if we are doing anything here towards the conversion of Japan. With our well equipped station, — two families and two single ladies — it does seem as tho there ought to be more to show for our efforts. I say "efforts", for I am sure no one here is willing to accuse anyone else of lack of diligence in doing his work to the best of his ability. It may be we are lacking in ability; but that is hardly for me to discuss, except to say that, taking the whole average, I doubt it. We may be lacking in spiritual power: I believe that is true, but we all feel that, and are constantly hungering and thirsting for more of it. It may be that the almost totally irresponsive environment has something to do with our failure to make figures show any results in our work. I believe there is much in that.

Justus Conrady, Niigata,

But whatever the causes the fact remains that we have little – almost nothing – to show for the money, time, efforts, & prayers put into this field the past year. The Ann. Report will reach you soon, so I do not need to retraverse the ground gone over then, I feel however that we are open to criticism, – aware ready to receive it. The lack of results is not entirely due to lack of vigilance I am sure; for while watching for every possible opening we have tried all the means that seemed proper, – continuing some of the old methods, & adopting some new ones. We have made an entire change of evangelists, i.e., shifting them about from one part of the field to another after a careful study of each locality, and of the evangelist in his probable relation to this field or that; we have kept up regular preaching in a larger number of places than ever before; have spent as much if not more time than usual in touring in the country, and stopped longer in the different places; have opened up new work in the large city of Nuramaten; have done more tract and Bible distribution this year than in any two or three years before; have responded to the general demand for English teaching in a generous and neighborly and Christian fashion in order to come into close, personal contact with the young men and try to do them good; (I have personally had an aggregate of over 200 in my classes since last autumn); have opened two reading rooms and a library, attractively supplied with religious, educational

and offers to open his fine great house at any time we choose to come there for meetings. I was there last month and had a nice audience of 40 in his parlors. At that time I left with him two books which I asked him to read. One was Dr. Young's "The Christ of History" (translation); and he expresses himself now as very much impressed with that argument.

Coming back to the river, I spent that night in Sanjo. The city was in its gayest attire when I reached there on my wheel about 5 p.m.; and all the streets so crowded with jostling humanity that riding was out of the question and I had to dismount and add to the general interest of the occasion by leading my spindle-legged machine thro the town to my hotel. The immediate cause of this great gala day was the coming of one of the two High Priests whom I mentioned earlier in this letter as advertised to come together. Whether the other got eaten up on the way in an outburst of brotherly love, or not, I did not hear; but the fact is that the Higashi Hongwanji Pope had the field all to himself in Sanjo that day. His tour through the Province has been one long ovation.

Well, in spite of the hub-bub outside, we had a very nice quiet little meeting at the home of one of the X'ns, followed by questions and discussions that continued till 12 o'clock. There are several young men here who appear to be quite a good deal interested. But it is so hard to bring them over the line!

On my return home, found Dr. Imbrie of Tokio here, on tour looking after the Presb. work in this Province. I had heard beforehand of his coming, & invited him to stay with me. It is very pleasant to see a new face here occasionally.

In regard to house and land matters, I am very glad that the land purchase could be effected in the way you suggested, and as the Sub-Com. reported. I have received from Dr. Learned the ¥ 2120.60 reported in the recommendations of the Sub-Com. (Feb. 28-'99). I have noted the remaining two recommendations relating to the holding of the property and taking a long lease, &c., and the registering of the house. These provisions I will carry out to the best of my ability.

You will have learned from Mr. Pedley I presume, or Dr. Learned, or both, about the provisions made for the Pedley house. I had been holding this land at 5 Yen per tsubo, hoping to realize on it nearly what was paid for this lot, — that containing 400 & this 800 tsubo. I think that by holding for another year we would have got it; but as Mr. Pedley would be wanting the money soon, and we had an offer of 4.65 cash down, we decided to take that, and the transfer is now being made. The sum realized is ¥ 1869.+.

The old house was abandoned Monday May 8th, the Pedleys being away with us; and the ladies occupying a nice Japanese house, where they are very comfortably & happily situated. As they are both so devoted to things Japanese I doubt if they can be persuaded, after this experience, to get back into a foreign-built house. So if their Board is to supply them it must be either to build them a Jap. house, or allow them to rent one, I think. Whether winter's experience will dampen their ardor or not I do not know, but at present they seem "perfectly happy". But the only regret Miss Swartz has in life is that she is

so large-framed that she cannot dress becomingly in Japanese clothes! Perhaps it is just as well.

We are just now making our plans for attending Mission Meeting, and are planning to all go. It is both our own desire to go, and the urging of a number of the Mission that we go. I have not been present since '95, and Mrs. Newell's last appearance was in '92. It is no small undertaking for us to get down there, but if nothing goes amiss we shall make the attempt this year, — perhaps to lapse into another silence after that.

The Annual Report is out with remarkable promptness this year, and has just come to hand. Nothing special to note since our report closed, with the exception of the resignation of Mr. Onuiya from the pastorate of this Church. He is now engaged wholly in English work in the Post & Tel. Office, as noted in the Report, p. 52.

My helper, Mr. Inaizumi, has recently taken unto himself a wife, — a sweet little girl from Tokio, whither he went last month to see her for the first time, & whence he brought her, after an absence of ten days, wooed and won!

The Methodists, who have had a semblance of work here for 4 or 5 years, but with positively no visible results have just transferred their pastor to Tokio, and are evidently preparing to abandon Niigata as a bad job.

Mrs. Newell unites with me in most sincere regards.

Yours very truly —

Horatio P. Newell

Kanazawa, Japan, Sept. 2 1899. 162

SEP 25 1899
OCT 18 1899

Dear Dr Barton, –

I unexpectedly took my vacation here this year instead of returning to Niigata as expected. But it was so ordered, apparently, and I submitted.

We all left home the latter part of June for Kobe, trying a new route down the West coast, which the gradual lengthening out of the railroad lines now makes feasible. The road is completed now between Niigata and Naoetsu, and that distance can be negotiated in about seven hours, as against a day and a half by the old methods of river steamer to Joetsu and jinrikisha from that point. From Naoetsu we took a coast steamer down to Iwase, the port of Toyama, which city is about five miles inland. This is an all-day trip, from 8 a.m. to 9 p.m. At Toyama we had a visit with Mr. Abe, formerly Prest of our Niigata Boys' School, who is English teacher in the Middle School of that city. (Toyama, by the way, has this summer suffered from a great conflagration, about seven tenths (7/10) of the city being destroyed). It is possible to reach Kobe in one day from this point, but we stopped off at Kanazawa two days, by invitation of the Drinkopes, formerly the Canada Meth. representatives in Niigata, now working as Presb. missionaries in Kanazawa. He is one of those whom we voted to invite to our work after the open disaffection in the Can. Meth. ranks here, at the time

Niigata, June 12, '99

your Deputation was in Japan. It is a very superior family, and I shall never cease to regret that we could not have included them in our number.

From there we made the trip to Kobe easily by train in one day. So the distance to Kobe can now be covered (if one should take a night boat from Naoetsu instead of the day-boat which we took) in two days and a night. The completion of the line between Naoetsu and Kanazawa will reduce it to two days, leaving the night for a quiet rest at the hotel; or, if there is enterprise enough to get on a night train from Kanazawa, one can leave Niigata in the morning and be in Kobe for breakfast the next morning. Things do move here in Japan in the material world, would that the spiritual life could be equally quickened.

The attendance at Mrs. Neet. of my family was quite an event for us, as it is seven years since Mrs. Newell has been present; and tho it was somewhat of an extra expense, we were strongly urged by many of the Missionaries to make an effort to come. Whatever we may have given to the meeting I do not know, but we all certainly received very great benefit, and I was very glad that Mrs. Newell was willing to attempt it. For it is no small amount of work to take such a trip with four little ones.

You have received the official report of the meeting and it is not necessary for me to go back to ancient history of that kind. But it was good to come in touch with the whole Mission once more (I have lost the last three meetings) and to enter into the deliberations

The routine business was very systematically arranged and promptly attended to, thanks to the efforts of Mr. Gulick, who has quite a docket genius I think. The devotional service was a most delightful feature every day, well planned by the Chairman, Bartlett and well sustained by all.

Much of the business had to be left in an unsatisfactory condition because it related either directly or indirectly to the Doshisha, the outcome of whose Trustees' Meeting, three weeks away, no one could with confidence forecast. That meeting has however since become matter of history — and the Doshisha still continues to make history every day!

After meeting we took boat for Yokohama and came here to Kamizawa, where I expected to get the family settled for the summer and then return to Niigata. But I was unfortunately laid low with afflictions such as Job himself could sympathize with, and for several weeks I had hard work to make up my mind whether it was easier to walk or to sit or to lie or to stand still. And while in the midst of these deliberations, and before I had fully decided which, I got better, — thanks to the care of Dr. Selden, a Presb. medical missionary to China, who has been spending the summer here. Later however I had another visitation, from which I am not yet entirely free, tho I hope to start for home on the 5th. Mrs. Pedley will also go at that time, while Mrs. Newell will remain here with the children until the Pedleys get into their new house and leave ours free. The house is making good progress, and with fair weather ought to be completed this month or next, Deo Volente.

Kanizawa has had a good sprinkling of Am. Board people this summer, as you have doubtless heard, — seventeen in all I believe. Several have returned home recently, but Misses Brown and Swartz are stopping here now for a day or two on their way home; so last night at a meeting called to hear a report of the Doshisha trustees (Dr. Davis and Mr. Albrecht), sixteen were present. This was a report of the recent meeting held in Tokio to discuss and decide upon the policy of the Doshisha in view of the recent regulations issued by the Department of Education. The whole discussion, and the rather disappointing decision arrived at, you have heard from first sources. We had hoped that in this peculiar trial the Xn Schools of the country would unite in a firm stand on an unequivocal principle; and the prompt action of the Meiji Gakuin (Presb.) was taken as an indication of what might be expected. The temptation to temporize was too great for the St. Pauls School (Am. Episc.) and they straddled the question, implying apparently that they thought Xn boarding houses more important than Xn schools in this country. The Doshisha meeting was looked forward to with a great deal of interest, as well as hope, by all concerned in Xn education. The result has been very disappointing. While the Japanese trustees seem to consciously feel that they have not given up any principle in forwarding to the Ed. Dept. the memorandum asked for, pledging the Doshisha (Chu-gakko) to conform to the regulations issued by the Dept., still the general consensus of opinion is that they have at least stepped so near the edge of the

principle that standing then long is very precarious. In thinking the thing through, it depends very largely upon which end one begins at, and with what prejudices he approaches the subject, as to where he will come out in the conclusion. It is quite possible, I think, for two persons, equally conscientious, to go through and arrive at entirely different conclusions; one, that there is no possibility of cooperation with the Doshisha in view of its latest stand; the other, that practically the principles and Constitution of the Do. have not been touched or tampered with, and that all the Xn liberty that one could ask for is still granted to the school; that the present Regulations of the Ed. Dept., which on the surface are hostile to Xn. schools, have been met by the Do. in a way which still conserves to the school its Xn principles and liberty; and in view of all the recent trials to which the school has been subjected, and the fact that the new trustees have come to office with our confidence, and are probably as good a set as we could hope for at present, we ought to continue our confidence and sympathy, stand by them in this new trial, give them our practical aid, and hope that the time may soon come when we can emerge with them out of the mists into the clear sunlight and walk in fullest Xn liberty untrammelled even by a "memorandum" lodged in the Ed. Dept.

Personally, I have found myself landed on these two opposite extremes within the space of five minutes, and quite prepared to argue for the one side or the other as the case might be! And while I united with those assembled last night in voting that a cablegram

be sent you to detain the two young men presumably under appointment to come to the Do. to teach, and to withhold cooperation until the Prudential Committee had made some pronouncement upon the subject in view of all the facts; I feel sure that were I in Kyoto, I would act as an individual, without compromising the Board or any of my associates, unite with Mr. Hirotsu, and those other earnest Xn. teachers, in trying to infuse a Xn. spirit into the class room and dormitory and every possible department of the poor, suffering, needy institution.

And yet the fact remains that the trustees took this step in face of the united and earnest protest of the three foreign representatives on the Board. Under such circumstances to go right on as tho nothing had happened, would not only greatly weaken that protest, but might also permanently weaken the influence of these, our representatives. It was this thought that was most weighty in making me decide to unite in referring the whole matter to the Board and awaiting their decision. I am sure it would be very gratifying to the Kyoto brethren in particular, if some action could be taken by the P. C. at an early date.

Mrs. Davis and the children have been quite well this summer, tho she is not, I fear, wholly over the trouble that took her to the hospital in Cleveland two years ago. Miss Cozad has greatly improved here this summer & started back to Kobe yesterday in excellent spirits.

Trusting that you and yours are well, and praying also for a good and successful meeting of the Board, I am

Yours very sincerely — Horatio Davis

OCT 26 1899
MAR 17 1900

Niigata, Japan, Sept. 30 - 1899. 163

Rev. Dr. J. L. Barton,
Cong'l House, Boston, Mass.,

Dear Dr. Barton, -

Your kind favor of Aug. 19th was duly received, while I was still in Karuizawa. My sojourn there necessarily ran on till the 20th of this month, when I was at length, and for the first time, able to take the journey home. I am not yet entirely free from the so-miscalled "comforters", as I am still nursing one on my right hand, which makes writing a task, and another within a sphere of influence which makes sitting a burden, and bicycle riding out of the question. I have just returned from my Nuttari Kogisho, having walked over and back, 5 miles, because it was the only way I could get there.

Well, my letter this evening is to be brief and to the point, and has to do with the ladies' house. You happen to have got hold of a private letter which I sent home, and from it you quote some expression made there about the ladies being unwilling to give up their Japanese house for a foreign built one later on. I hope you will not make too much of such an impression in your conferences with the Woman's Board. It is something which I might say in writing to the home people in a more or less light and "gossipy" way, but which could never have found its way into

any letter that I might send to you or to any in the Board rooms. I have always maintained, and still maintain that the ladies' ought to be provided with a good, foreign-built house. My real opinion on that point was not in the least changed by seeing them pleased with the novelty of owning and running a dear little Japanese house, like so many children with a new toy. The inevitable has happened, and I am not in the least surprised. The toy has got cracked — and the children mended: the original conditions exactly reversed! The fact is a Japanese house is not suitable for a foreigner to live comfortably in, through all shades of weather, except under the most favorable conditions of climate & location. And if there is such a house here in Niigata, I do not know it. A few months of actual experience with their toy house in close contact with surface foundations and open sewers all around and around, and banished privacy and a few other such joys has converted the quondam expansionists into the most radical Monroe-ites you ever saw!

I have written before about the needs of a house for them and I can only reiterate those sentiments, and endorse any letters which they may now be sending to their Board. I dislike to see them have to spend a winter in their paper box, but that can hardly be helped now. I hope another year however may see them decently & comfortably housed.

Tomorrow October begins. We are awaiting the news from the Annual Meeting, and the election of a President. How sudden and sad the calling away of Pres. Lawson!

The family, & the Station are all in good health (except these boils which are upon me). Mrs. Newell joins me in most cordial regards.

Yours very sincerely — H. B. Newell.

Niigata Sept. 30 1899

Mrs. Jennie C. Newell
164—171

Mrs Newell 1645
Corat

Niigata Japan Feby 16, 1890

Dear Loved ones at Home

ave often spoken of my
Bible Class which has been held on Sunday morning
The average attendance has been about thirteen. The
number was not large, but the boys came regularly
and seemed interested in the study so I have not felt
at all discouraged. Last week however I received
a call from the twelve christian boys who are in
one of my classes of our daily school. They are most
of them young christians. But their young blood
seemed to be just what was necessary to stir up
the old Christians. They had been having a
meeting to consult about what Christian work
they could do. They are all of them so ignorant of
Christ and about Christianity they felt as if there
was not much that they could do. But there was
one thing that they could do. They could attend
my Bible Class and try to work with me
for the conversion of the other boys of the
class. They asked me if I could not have the
class on Saturday Evening as Sunday was so
full that they found it very difficult to attend
all the meetings. Upon talking it over with
the other boys I found the change would be
very acceptable, so I announced that we would
have the meeting Every Saturday Evening. Some
had had such a strange feeling about the
meeting. I had dreamed about it the night before
and it was in my thoughts continually all day
Saturday. I provided about Eighteen chairs in
my room at our house for the boys and thought
probably that would be Enough. At half past
six I came into the room from Supper and found
it full of boys, their black heads making the
room look perfectly black. There were about
thirty boys. So I got two or three of them to bring
chairs up from down stairs. They brought all
the chairs there were in the house and still there
were not Enough. My room was crowded full
there was not room for another one to crowd in
and the boys kept coming. At last we had
to give up my room and Emigrate to the parlor
[illegible]

his chair and walked. At first they could not get in that room, but at last by taking out the table and arranging the chairs in order around the room and spreading rugs in the middle of the room for those who had not chairs to sit on, we managed to get into the room. There was an Earnest interested spirit on the part of all as far as I could judge. Many boys were there who have been opposed to Christianity and who would not be seen going to a church. I was utterly surprised and so delighted that I hardly knew how to contain myself. This is the working of the Holy Spirit. It is the answer to prayer. And oh how I hope that some great good may come from this. I wish this letter could fly to you to ask you to join with me in prayer for this work. I feel so much hope and encouragement. These boys have come without any solicitation on my part. They have come because they really wish to learn about Christianity. I have twelve Earnest, faithful Christian boys, whose hearts are stirred up with great longing to see their classmates brought to Christ. They seem to be going to work with tact as well as zeal. I cannot expect that the number will keep up to forty five present every night. Every thing is so changable here and people rise up en masse to support anything which is popular and then as suddenly and unreasonably drop it. But I trust that the Lord is working with us and that he will show us how to help those who are willing to be helped. I feel that a great responsibility is on me and I need so much more wisdom and strength than I have. But I know where I can obtain these in full supply.

Well it is getting late and I must say good night. I hope all is well with you and that you are as happy as we are

With much love to all

Gertrude Cozad

Nagaoka Japan Jany 20. 1890

To the Members of the Y. P. S. C. E. of
The Euclid Ave. Cong^l Church
My Dear Friends

I have been thinking of you, Especially
the last week and last Evening I was more than
tified at receiving a letter from you through your
Sty. As he suggested that one of your objects in
ding a letter to us was, that the Society might receive
ter from us, I shall immediately respond
have often had it in mind to write to you and had
t been that each day has been full of duties that
med to demand immediate attention you would have
rd from me long ago. I felt so glad to learn of the very
perous condition of your Soc'y. God certainly has blessed
in your work and my prayer for you is, that His Spirit
y continually guide into fields of greater usefulness.
lly a Sunday Evening passes that my thoughts do
turn back to that familiar prayer meeting room
re so often I have met with the young people of the
ch, and Sunday Evening is the time of all the week when
indeed a struggle to fight the homesick longing for church
home. I often wish to be with you and how I wish you
ght some of you step in and see our work here. It is
the Masters work that we are trying to do, but I never
ized the Enormity of the work to be done in the world
much as I have since coming here. So many millions
unsaved souls all about us and only a little company
hristians here and there to lighten the great darkness.

Perhaps most of you know that we sisters are
arated in our work this year. Gertrude is still in
same school in Niigata, teaching, while I am
ng what I can for the women of this city. Nagaoka
city of about thirty thousand inhabitants and is
ty miles from Niigata. The largest river in Japan
s between the two cities, and we travel from one
the other by small river steamer. When going up the
er it is an all day journey of from six o'clock in the morning
il four or five in the afternoon and often much later as
frequently have the pleasure of waiting in the middle
river while the little boat makes its greatest endeavor
ree itself from a sand bar. These boats are not fitted
very luxuriously and every one is invited to sit upon
floor; it is surprising how very hard their mats do
before the journey is half over. Often the boat is crowded

and Each person is allowed only room enough to sit in a most uncomfortable, cramped position. I think you would be much amused if you could see the baggage and wraps that foreigners have when traveling here especially if it is winter. We carry blankets to sit upon in boats and hotels and many wraps for they know nothing about heating as we enjoy it, and as the Japanese food is distasteful to many a lunch must be carried. In addition to these of course we have our satchels, umbrellas and waterproofs & almost every new comer declares that he will never have so much luggage when traveling, but after a very short time almost every one is ready to say Comfort first. Even at the best there are inconveniences enough and traveling is very wearisome. However we are very thankful for the possibility of going to Niigata by river boat for it is much more comfortable and less fatiguing than it would be to go by jinrikisha, and in winter we should not be able to go at all if it were not for the river, because of the snow. You should see how the snow piles up here, and how it snows here day after day until it lies upon the ground five and six feet deep on a level. Many of the streets are not kept open at all, but the people walk under little covered sheds which are built in front of the houses. It makes the houses & stores very dark, but it is the only way to do. The weather is a most important topic of conversation and it is fortunate that it is so, for it takes the strangest freaks. I think the weather prophet would be mistaken indeed who predict the weather in this country. I wish I had time to tell you of some of the peculiarities of this peculiar people, but so much has been written about them, and they have been described so much better than I could possibly do it if I had time and so I will only tell you a little of our Church work here. The church was organized a few years ago and though it has been much opposed on all sides it has continued to grow a little. The Buddhists are more powerful here than in most of the country. They have done all in their power to break up the Church possible and if not able to do that then to hinder its growth. For the past two years it has been very difficult for them to even secure a building in which to meet. Last year they tried for several months to rent a building and were unsuccessful

met them in Mr Newells house and towards Spring they
ceeded in finding a very small house which the
er was willing to rent. The building was much
small however and an effort was made this last
e to rent a large building. They found a good
conveniently arranged building and the arrang-
ts were all made to go into it, when the Buddhist
ets held a meeting and in a body confronted
owner and threatened him in every way.
again the church is without a building and
pastor has opened his house for their temporary
. It is small however, with little room for
day School and in many ways is inconvenient
he only way now seems to be, to build a church
now that is the burden of their prayers, that
will show them how they can raise the money
arry out that plan. I wish you might have
the beautiful Christian Spirit shown,
ing their disappointment in not being able
rocure a suitable building for a church.
had shown more zeal and earnestness in
ing for it than ever before and seemed
roughly awake to the work the church ought to do,
it was a severe blow to them. I shall never
et the look of sad disappointment on the faces of
pastor and three or four others as they came
for advice and sympathy. We felt so dis-
ointed ourselves that it was hard to show them
t God might have a far better work for them in
e other direction. They seem very earnest
ut the new church and yet they will be sorely
d, before they succeed, for there is hardly one
ily among the Christians but what has all he
do to make ends meet. We do not know how
an be done, but we feel it is the only thing to
and so we try to trust that the way may be
own. Well, despite the trials in that
ction and the bitter opposition which is vis-
on all sides, the work has grown not in numbers
in strength. I can see it even in the short
that I have been here. A Sunday School has
started, with an infant class, of about 25

en formerly a child was seldom seen in the church
re is also a class of men and boys which Mr Newel
charge of and I with my teacher as interpreter
le a class of women. Almost every Sunday
ernoon there are many who come here to call
ask questions about the Bible. Mr Newell's
dy is full of questioners almost all the afternoon
he frequently has as ten or twelve at one time
ile at the same time I have a company of
men who come Sunday afternoon for a prayer
eting. There are only seven Christian
men in the church and it is very difficult to
ch those who are not Christians as they are so
luenced by fathers or husbands and even when
verted or convinced of the truth they are not allowed
ome forward as christians unless fathers and
bands are Christians themselves. So I can
end in getting them to come to my house when
would be much opposed to their attending meti
at a church, and our house is used almost
uch for meetings as the church. I feel so thank
that the ladies do feel free to come here, for
s a pleasure to feel that our house is doing
d in this way. I will not try to tell you
he work in Niigata as my sister will write
n if she has not already done so, I hope I
e not wearied you with so long a letter, and
ish that we might hear from you very
n, and your letters would receive the warmest
el come. Mr Newell and I are the only English
Kino people here, and our nearest neighbors
the Niigata friends, sixty miles away, and
you see we look anxiously for the American
ils. Our work so entirely occupies our minds
hearts and hands, that we have no time to be
dy, but we do have time for many thoughts
o friends so far away and often long so much
you all. Again with many thanks for your kind letter
and with many prayers for your success and
ess in all your labors for Christ I remain
s in Christian fellowship Jennie Cozad Newell
ddress is Nagaoka Japan

Aieizan, Aug. 5. 1890.

Dear Dr. Clark; —

I would like to add just a word to the letter hich Mr. Newell has just finished, especially in ard to the Misses Porrey, who, I hear, have made plications to the Board to be sent to Japan.

We have known the family intimately for many years nd they have always been very active in the Christian ork of the church and community in which they ved. I think they would both do most excellent hristian work in this country; - the eldest being a good usician, would be able to be of much help in some the Girls' Schools, and at the same time would be le to exert a strong influence over the girls, an influence o, which I feel sure would always be in the right ection, strong and helpful. Her age would be uch against her acquiring the language, but she has ways studied and read much, and I should not be prised if she would be able to do much at the language.

I think there would be no question but that the younger ter would do most excellent work, young as she is, ith a good education and some experience in teaching.

I suppose the question in the case is in regard to the

advisability of sending the mother. Of course there wo
be more or less risk for anyone so old, in coming to
foreign country, yet the climate might agree with her a
she might be able to live many years, as did old Mrs
Gulick. We shall be anxious to learn the deci
of the Board in this matter. Should they com
I should like much to urge their locating in Niigata
where the eldest could teach music in the Girls' Scho
but it might not be best for the mother to go so fa
North. That climate seems to be trying to u
though for my sister and husband and myself it is
far better than the climate farther South.

We are extremely sorry to lose Miss Judson, though I
glad for her sake that she is not to have another winter
Her general health has been much better this year t
it was the two previous years. She looks far bette
than she did when we first saw her, has a most exce
appetite and weighs much more than she did then
but the Niigata winters seem to aggravate her bronchi
troubles and we fear that she would be shortening her
work in this country very much should she remain.

If the climate of Matsuyama proves favorable, I fe
sure she will be able to do as much and as efficien
work as ever, for aside from her throat troubles she
seems in every way stronger and better. She w

happy at being able to go to Matsuyama. If she was obliged to leave Niigata that was her preference. I think she and Miss Gunnison will be very happy in their work together.

Miss Smith also seems glad to return to hospital work, and it is our constant prayer that she may work carefully and cautiously there, and may do an excellent work. It cannot be denied that she has been imprudent in some of her work ~~both~~ in Kyoto and Niigata and now it will require the utmost caution on her part to make her work acceptable. She is most fortunate in being associated with such an able adviser as Miss Talcott. It will undoubtedly be a great help to her. She is a girl capable of doing ~~the~~ a most excellent work; strong and willing to work very hard. There are few ladies whose constitutions would endure what she can, and seems to enjoy. We are hoping that this may be her best and happiest year of work, so far, in this country.

Miss Smith and Miss Judson have both remained in Niigata for the summer.

Mr. Pedley and baby are with us on this grand old mountain. The baby has been with me ever since the death of Mrs. Pedley, and I have tried in so far as I was able to take the mother's place. It was a sad

blow to us all when she was taken, but most of all our hearts go out to the stricken husband and the poor babe. Mr. Pedley has been very brave indeed and is now very well, ~~indeed~~, enjoying the long walks and enjoyments of life here on the mountain.

The baby is very well and strong and is his father's constant delight and pride. I feel so thankful for the father's sake that the babe has been spared.

We are all very anxious to have our plans for the next year's work, mature as soon as possible.

My sister is very happy at the prospect of giving her time more entirely to study and woman's work.

We are both looking forward to the time when we shall be able to work together for the women in this great Province. It certainly is a grand field for labor, and I long to be able to do more there. The little that I was able to do last year in Nagano was a great inspiration to me and gave me a taste of what a joy and pleasure it must be to do such work when one has the language and is better equipped.

We feel our own weakness and inefficiency so greatly and also the magnitude and importance of that immense northern field, that it is our constant prayer that help may come to us, and wisdom from above may be given. We are trusting that soon the light may be seen through the darkness at present surrounding us.

With kind regards I remain, Yours sincerely, Jennie Logan Pedley

Kyoto. Kiezan, Japan.
Aug., 21, 1890.

Dear Dr. Clark:—

Since writing to you a short time ago I
eceived your letter announcing the gift of fifty dollars
50) for our work here. I am very glad indeed
receive it, both for the good it will do and for the
terest in our work which it betokens, of friends whom
did not know were specially interested in our work.
I shall endeavor to use it as judiciously as possible.
We have just learned from home letters that Dr. and
rs. Scudder have visited at our home in Cleveland.
It was a great pleasure to my father and sister to entertain
m and they were quite loth to let them go.
The same mail also brought the news that Miss Libby
orrey had made an application to the Board to come to
pan alone. I am very glad to learn that and hope
may receive an appointment soon. There certainly
uld have been much risk and expense in sending the
ther and daughters. Miss Torrey's age may be
ewhat against her, but I have no doubt that she would
able to do very efficient work in this country even with
at drawback. I write now especially to urge that

she may be advised to take into consideration the Niig
work, if she receives an appointment. I think s
would be able to do a grand work in our Niigata Gi
School. She has a good musical education, and
has taught music; she has always been quite a sc
and student; she has a great deal of executive abili
and energy, and good judgment I think. It se
to me, as I think the matter over, that she would b
just the one to go into that school and teach music
and English, and at the same time would be able
to acquire enough of the language to do much work
in the homes of the girls. She seems especi
well fitted to be a good counsellor and adviser to the
girls, and her influence would be very spiritual
and elevating. This would relieve my siste
for the woman's work which she is so anxious t
do as soon as able. We are so very much in
need of workers in Niigata and Nagaoka that we
trying in every way possible to find those who can co
to our assistance. Our plans for the next ye
work are not quite mature though we hope they ma
be in another week. We are all anxious to be
work again as soon as possible, and the people of Nii
and Nagaoka have already begun to urge us to return an
help them in their difficulties.

With kindest regards from Mr. Newell and myself I
am, Very sincerely yours, Jennie C. Newell.

(COPY.)

Nagaoka, Echigo, Japan, Oct. '28, '91.

Miss Adela E. Thompson,

Sec'y of the Foreign Missionary Soc'y of

The Euclid Ave. Congregational Church,

My Dear Friend:---

I wish through you to address all the ladies of the Society and especially do I wish to thank those who so kindly sent me notes in the little budget you sent. I little thought when those letters came that it would be so long before a letter should be sent to you in thanks for those favors. I cannot tell you how much good those letters have done me and they have been read and re-read and thought over many times. I had sometimes wondered if my letters could be of any use; knowing as I do my inability to write interestingly. I can only tell most simply of the work which is so near to our hearts. Will you pardon me if I make the first part of my letter personal and relate something of our family experiences since last spring. You will then realize why I have not been able to write letters. For a few weeks in the Spring I was very ill and had not recovered my strength before my little girl was attacked with acute bronchitis. She was very sick for many weeks and we were not able to leave home for the summer as we had planned. Mr. Newell was obliged to attend our Annual Meeting of the Mission, at Kobe and so for over two weeks I was entirely alone with my sick babe. I hoped every day that she would be better and so did not send for any one. You who live in a land of good physicians can hardly realize our anxiety in cases of sickness when entirely dependent upon native physicians. This fall my babe was ill again and after doctoring for several weeks and giving the little thing quantities of medicine, in sheer despair, I quit the doctor's remedies and began treatment myself, endeavoring to exercise what care I could and what commonsense I had. Perhaps I was rash but my babe is better than she has been for weeks. Well the illness of my little one during the summer prevented my doing much work and as my Bible woman was obliged to return to her home in the South, the Women's meetings were suspended. This fall however, I was able to secure another helper and together we have been endeavoring, ever since her arrival in September, to work up more of an interest in the Women's meetings. We endeavor to bring in as many non-believers into these meetings as possible and in order to do so try to intro-

duce something of general interest to all. Last Spring, my Bible Woman was ill for a long time and I was not well and was tied very closely to my sick babe and so the meetings were not well kept up, the interest lagged and many who had formerly been interested, were disposed to give it up altogether. As a result, we felt that much work ought to be done before it would be practicable to open the meetings again. And so all the time that I could possibly spare during the month of September I spent with my helper in calling at the homes of all that I knew. I wish you might have seen the cordial welcome that met us in almost every instance and it is almost an offense to try to get away for an hour or longer.

Well, the first Wednesday in October our meetings began again at my house. The meetings have always been held here as both rich and poor, high caste and low, can meet in my parlor without injuring the social reputation of the wealthy. The first meeting was mostly taken up in consultation as to ways and means of work, and as to the aim of the society. It has been decided to use what money they can raise to assist the poor of the city during the coming winter. The winters being so severe here there will be abundant opportunities I have no doubt. I feel so thankful that they have taken up such practical work, for it will not only help others, but will call out their own sympathies, and broaden and develop their characters, I feel certain. Then for the weekly meetings the program is to be varied each week, hoping in this way to attract those who are not Christians. One week is given entirely to a talk by some one outside of the society, and invited to the society. The two pastors, Congregational and Presbyterian, will be asked frequently, no doubt. Then one week will be devoted to knitting, teaching those who come, various stitches and how to make different articles, and a half or three-quarters of an hour will be given to a Bible lesson, or talk upon some moral subject, which is also a feature of all the meetings.

When I first came here I was besieged upon all sides to teach knitting, and never having used knitting needles at all, I felt as if my education had been most sadly neglected. To what purpose could I use my Latin and Greek when I could not even wield the knitting needles ? I longed for the knowledge of my grandmother. Not having anyone by me to tell me anything of the art of knitting I procured a book on knitting and sat down to study it with needles in hand. It was a many days' struggle, but I have been so thankful for the help it has been to me. Many and many a woman have I taught to make stockings and mittens and shawls and collars and wristlets and ba-

bies' socks, &c. &c. If any of you are contemplating coming to Japan as Missionaries, I beg that you will not come out as ignorant as I was on that subject. It has been a wedge into many a woman's heart in Japan, by means of which the Gospel of Jesus Christ has entered. Pardon me for drifting from my subject. Then one meeting each month is to be a lesson in American cooking. I shall only teach them to make such things as they have materials for and can cook in their open coal (charcoal) fires. Most of the wealthier ladies are glad to learn foreign cooking and it is their bait that we are throwing out.

The fourth Wednesday of each month will be devoted to sewing or knitting to fill orders from the stroes in the city. This is done to raise money for the assistance of the needy. Then there is a tax of three cents each month for each member. This is not a heavy tax and no great sum of money can thus be raised, but they do not refuse gifts from other sources, and a small sum of money goes much farther here than in your country at home. We are to have Dr. and Mrs. Greene from Tokyo with us for a few days and Mrs. Greene will address our next meeting. We feel so thankful for their coming, both for the sake of the work and for our own encouragement and help personally.

I think I have spoken in previous letters of how very conservative these people are and as I have been more into the homes this fall I have personally encountered it as never before. Now you know this is one of the old daimyo (feudal lords) cities, and the finest, most refined families belong to the old time nobility and they do not welcome the new things at all. The men are coming out into the world more, but they do not wish their women to leave their homes but very little and as for attending such a mixed company as our woman's meetings, would not do at all. I was calling a few days ago upon the wife of the President of the school in which Mr. Newell teaches. She was formerly a resident of Tokyo , an and her father a prominent member of this new House of Peers, and quite aggressive. Her husband's native place however is Nagaoka, and he belongs to one of the families of nobility and so of course they must be very cautious. While we were talking with the lady of our plans for our women's meetings, she seemed much interested in them and entered quite heartily into them, but said she must consult her husband before she promised to attend. After that consultation he came around the morning of the meeting and begged that she be excused, 'her eyes were troubling her, &c, and she was unable to go out doors at all.' Some of it was true, but when we next called, she gave us the true reason, which was that it was a Nagaoka cus-

tom for the women to remain at home and although she was not a native here, and if they were in Tokyo there would be no harm in her attending, yet it would not be well to do so here. I feel so sorry for her, for she was very lovely. She has been here nearly a year and a half and yet has made no friends for she was not allowed to go anywhere. She wanted so much to come, but could not. Well, we have met this feeling repeatedly and it will take many years to change matters much in a place of this kind. The women are anxious for the change, and help that these meetings would be and seem so eager, but their husbands refuse them. It would compromise his social position to have her mingle with anybody and everybody whom we so gladly welcome at our meetings.

I sometimes wonder if we are doing right to remain in such a conservative place, but we have thought the matter over and prayed over it much and cannot yet feel called elsewhere, though we have often received invitations to work in other places. Mr. Newell and I both feel that only by long continuance in a place of this kind can any permanent good be done. We have certainly gained an entrance into many homes and have made a good many friends and we hope and trust that after much perseverance and prayer and work these friends may come to believe in the great truths concerning our Saviour.

I have spoken of the helper who is with me this year. I have asked her to write you a letter and she has just brought it to me for correction. I thought it would be much more interesting to leave it just as it is and so speak directly from her, and therefore have not altered it. It would be a great encouragement and pleasure to her to receive a letter from some of you. She is a very bright, intelligent girl, and really the most companionable girl I have ever had anything to do with since coming here. She has a cheerful sunshiny disposition and always comes with an offer of help and a bright smile. I do enjoy her so much and she has been a great help and encouragement to me. She is a graduate of the Kobe Girls' School and finished her studies last June. She is young and inexperienced in the work for women, but she is a devoted Christian and anxious to learn to be useful in that work. Her letter will be generally understood, I think, and so I will not explain anything.

Will you please remember us both in prayer for we are both inexperienced and placed in a difficult field and feel our own inability and weakness very keenly. What a blessed thing it is that we need not trouble about result. I wish to thank the society for the beautiful silk quilt which was so kindly sent to my daughter. She appreciated it in true baby fashion by endeavoring with all her little strength to pull at the bright colors and the bright red lining is a constant source of delight to her. And especially do we wish to thank

Miss Hall for all the time and thought she much have expended upon it.

I wonder if I have ever written a letter that was not a begging letter in part. But you know it is to the parent that the child makes known all his wants, and so I come to you who are constantly doing so much for us and ask a little more. I very much want some scrap book pictures and advertisement cards, (of which our country is flooded) and anything suitable to make into scrap books. Perhaps some of the little ones in the church have more than they can use and would like to send them . We are trying to do a little work among the children this year and every Saturday afternoon they come to my home and sing and learn Bible stories. Now I wish to have them make a few small scrap books to send down to the children in the orphan asylym at Okayama. If this letter does not reach you in time for that, if sent at any time they will be most acceptable. Such things if not too bulky could come by mail and my address is simply Nagaoka, Echigo, Japan.

I wish I had time to tell you more of our plan for work this coming year. We have a Weekly Bible Class on Friday for all who are anxious to learn about Christianity or wish to study the Bible; also a Sunday Bible Class. But I must not write further for I shall weary you. It is hard to know where to stop when talking upon a subject that is so near to one's heart.

Again thanking you for your kind letters and for the quilt, also for the many favors so constantly received and with kindest regard to all, I remain,

Yours in His service,

(Signed) Jennie Coxad Newell.

Kobe, Japan, June 23. 1920

Dr. N. G. Clark,
A.B.C.F.M. Secy.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark; — —

I find I have more time for writing now than I have had for many months past and although Mr. Newell has written you quite recently I would like to thank you personally for so kindly acknowledging the little gifts which have come from time to time for our work here. My father has indeed worked very zealously to raise funds for this work and his interest in and prayers for the work have ever been a constant inspiration to us.

His success also in the funds raised have accomplished much, and several times have been so opportune as almost to save several portions of the work, which we fear might have collapsed for lack of assistance. I would, however, like to say that we believe that the money which has come through my father's efforts has not been turned from the Treasury of the Board. It has mostly been given since the regular collection for the Foreign work. In almost every instance

the gifts have been made in answer to a personal appeal or letter, and by friends who had made their regular intended donation. I realize the feeling there is regarding gifts for special work and did we feel that we were really drawing from the general treasury we should be very loath to continue our efforts for raising money in behalf of these struggling schools.

Perhaps Mr. Newell wrote that I had been obliged to come South early this year on account of the delicate condition of our little daughter.

You perhaps remember that she was very ill all last summer and we were not able to take her from home even for medical advice.

She seemed better in the Fall and early Winter but in January was again taken sick and since then has been far from well. In the early Spring I took her to Niigata hoping that even the slight change might prove beneficial. but she improved very little if any and so it seemed best to bring her here. I remained in Kyoto for two weeks on my down so that the physicians might advise me what to do.

They think it will be well for us to remain in Kobe during the summer - giving the babe the

benefit of sea air and water. I have therefore come into Mr. Atkinson's house and I am keeping house after a camping fashion. The change and the good medical treatment have already proven very beneficial and the little girl seems better and stronger than I have known her for many months.

If all goes well during the Summer I think we may hope to spend next winter at the North with far less anxiety than we have had for the past two.

During the winter and until I came South I also had Mr. Pedley's little motherless boy in my home and with my own baby ill, I found that my home duties were about all I could attend to.

The usual meeting for the women every week in my home, were kept up until I was obliged to come away. The young girl who has been with me as teacher and helper has been very faithful and earnest in her work. She is inexperienced - being one of the last year's graduates from the Kobe Girls' School - but she has ever been most willing to do whatever she has been able. During the extreme winter weather when the snow was six feet deep and the women could not attend the meetings - she patiently and regularly tramped through the snow making her daily visits. There have been

encouraging features about our work during the last year. Until this year we have found it very difficult to do direct Christian work. The women have been very glad to come to my parlor for their meetings where they were sure to find something new - either music or some new stitch in knitting or a cooking lesson or pictures of interest, but when we attempted any direct conversation with them individually about Christianity they have simply listened with no response. We have always at our meetings had prayer, singing of hymns and a short Bible lesson and they were most attentive, but the personal work they seem to have resented.

This year however there has been a change and on the part of a few there has been great willingness to regularly study the Bible. There are five women who have had weekly Bible lessons, and three of them were formerly very much opposed to hearing anything of it. I believe the five women are at heart Christians, but only one has as yet signified her desire to come into the church. She is the wife of the leading photographer of the city, and her husband comes with her, confessing frankly that it was through her interest and faith that he came to believe. There are two others

who would gladly come into the church, but they are meeting almost violent opposition in their homes.

For these poor women so accustomed to secondary positions of submission to father and husbands, it requires no small amount of faith and bravery to stand firm amidst opposition and threats in the home. My heart oftentimes aches as I see the struggle it is for them to decide and bravely come forth as followers of Jesus.

Well, as I said before, there have been some encouraging features in our work. It has been slow but only a few years ago it was almost impossible to see any growth at all.

Mr. Newell and I both love the Nagaoka work very dearly and it is with much regret that we contemplate a removal to Niigata.

Our calls from the Japanese have been very frequent and urgent during this past year especially for our removal and I think it is probably going to be the best plan. Mr. Newell having been the longest on the ground of any member of our Station his presence is desired at all the important consultations and so it has been necessary to make the trip to Niigata very frequently. This is of course an interruption to his own work and it

necessarily consumes much time strength and money. We are of course glad to lay aside all personal preferences and go where it seems we are most needed. We of course consider the Niigata work ours also since we are one Station and the Nagaoka work is really but an outgrowth of the Niigata work. The subject will be talked over more fully at the coming Mission Meeting.

The Niigata friends have no doubt kept you fully informed regarding the School work and changes. We certainly live in an earthquake country and the frequent earthquakes or schoolquakes which we experience makes us feel constantly in a state of chaos. It seems almost impossible to keep pace with events - yet if it is God's will that these schools should prosper, He will in His own good time grant the increase and the relief from the trials and struggles for mere existence.

I have been enjoying seeing what I could of the work here and in Kyoto. It is a help and an inspiration to see what has been accomplished, even though it represents many years of hard labor and consecration. Our work is much behind this but the people in every way are not so advanced.

Miss Barrows thought they seemed about where the people of the South seemed twelve years ago.

We hope ere many years have passed that we may have a railroad up North, and that it will do much to advance the people in thought and civilization.

The Kyoto friends write us of the rare treats Prof. Sadd has been giving them. I wish I might have been there. One often feels almost hungry for such advantages, and were we not so busy and so bound up in our work we should feel it more.

I think I have hitherto been more negligent about writing than I should have been, but knowing that my husband and others wrote often I have not felt the responsibility resting upon me personally as I should have.

With Christian regards —

Yours very sincerely,

Jennie Cozad Newell.

Nagaoka:

Kobe, June 23, 1892

Recd July 14

✓

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-18-96
Ans'd

Jennie C. Newell

170

Niigata, Japan.
Jan., 17, 1896.

My dear Dr. Barton; —

Please accept my
rnest thanks for the kind
tter you sent to me. It was
unexpected delight to me, and
l the more enjoyed that you in
e midst of a multitude of duties
ould so remember me.
Thank you very much for it.
feel that it was a real mis-fortune
t I could not have become personally
uainted with you and all of the
embers of the Deputation, and
at I was unable to attend the
sion Meeting. I have never been
to meet with our Mission but
e times since coming to Japan;
d I feel it a real loss, and yet it

as been unavoidable, and I do
t complain. My children have
ver been strong as wee babes, and
has been impossible to take the
ng hard journey with them.
They are now much stronger and
e hope to have a comfortable journey
America.
We are anticipating much from our
ifs home - refreshment both
entally and physically - and yet
is no easy thing to leave the
rk we have grown to love, and
e home that is dear to us.
Unlike all of our predecessors
Niigata
e shall leave with the confident
pe and expectation of returning
the same field after our furlough.
There are some features of our
rk here which have made it
m non-attractive to outsiders,
t we have always felt that
r isolated position had much
do with it. There are very
w even in our own Mission who

now our work well. But it is
ainly true that the perplexing
oblems which our friends at
e South are grappling with, do
t strike us in our work at all.
are engaged in a more direct
nd to hand fight with superstition,
norance and sin. Results
ill be very slow, but sometimes
cannot but feel that that is
healthy condition of affairs.
We were glad to hear the recom-
endation to the Mission to work
ore in the interior and less in
e centers. We personally enjoyed
work while in Nagaoka - the
y foreign family - very much
deed. We felt that our
sonal influence was much
eater than it has ever been here.
While there I was able to work
to more friendly relations with the
men than I have been able to do
e, tho the difference in the two
s might account for some of it.

MARTHA A. CANFIELD, M.D.
OFFICE AND RESIDENCE
STREATOR AVENUE, CLEVELAND.
DISEASES OF WOMEN
AND
CONSULTATION
HOURS: 2 TO 4 P.M.

Many of our Mission families do
ot feel that they can go alone to
ork, but we have never felt so, and
it should be the will of the Mission
assign us to work in a city by
rselves we should gladly acquiesce.
ut we most confidently hope
return to some portion of this
ork in the North.

The climate is not very enjoyable,
nd physically Niigata and its
rroundings can not boast much,
ut we have grown to love the work
nd the people more than the place.
We are having just now the coldest
aps of the winter, and it seems
ore bracing than the past weeks.
The New Year's festivities are about
an end, tho it is proper for the
dies to call more frequently than
ual the last half of January and
e are consequently waiting and
eiving more calls than usual just
ow.

Again thanking you warmly for your
tter, I remain most cordially
Jennie C. Newell

171

MARTHA A. CANFIELD, M. D.
OFFICE AND RESIDENCE
STREATOR AVENUE, CLEVELAND.
HOURS: 8 TO 9 A. M. / 2 TO 4 P. M. } TELEPHONE DOAN 298.

DESEASES OF WOMEN AND CONSULTATIONS.

J. L. B.
Rec'd Aug. 17. '96
Ans'd

CLEVELAND, O. Aug 11th 1896

Dear Sirs

Mrs. Hewice is suffering from the reflex of sexual lessions caused by child birth she has a bilateral laceration of the cervix ruptured perineum rectocele & cystocele she also has haemorrhoids in short needs surgical work.

MARTHA A. CANFIELD, M. D.
OFFICE AND RESIDENCE
STREATOR AVENUE, CLEVELAND.
HOURS: 8 TO 9 A. M. / 2 TO 4 P. M. } TELEPHONE DOAN 298.

DESEASES OF WOMEN
AND
CONSULTATIONS.

CLEVELAND, O._____189__

My regular price for
the work the needs
including care in my
private hospital
would be from $1500
upwards according
to the circumstances &
nature.
For Mrs Kimball I will
make a discount
of 25% from lowest
figure Yours Respectfully
Martha A Canfield

William H. Noyes
172 — 194

Mrs. M. J. Noyes
195

Maebashi, Joshu, Japan, 18 Jan., 1891.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

Your kind letter of Dec. 6th came on the last steamer. It is a great pleasure to us to have you approve of our coming to Maebashi. The climate here seems to agree with both us. It is much colder than it was in Matsuyama, and it seems to be drier, but last year was very damp everywhere in Japan. When we get into suitable quarters, we shall be quite comfortable. As it is we are both fairly well.

You may be interested to know that a resident passport has been granted to me similar to the one obtained by Dr. Green a few months ago. But mine has this to characterise it, that it is granted to one who is actually in the interior, Dr. Green though out of the foreign concession is still in the city. Mine too is a little more specific. I am called a "teacher of Christianity". He is designated as a teacher of religion. He however is an employee of a church, while I am an employee of an individual, the evangelist of the church here. With both his and mine for precedents, it ought not to be necessary hereafter for missionaries to be tied up to school work in order to live in the interior.

I am sorry to report that since the resignation of Mr. Fuwa, the last pastor here, the church has not been in a very florishing condition. But latterly there seem to be some good signs. The adult Sunday school has been re-organized, and a new evangelist has been secured. I have a class in English of young men in the Sunday school. But English is a poor medium between us. My work thro the week is getting hold of another medium. I have not noticed any advertisement yet of "JAPANESE TAUGHT IN TWENTY LESSONS". With many thanks for your letter, and kindest regards from us both to youself and Mrs. Clark,

Yours most sincerely
William H. Noyes.

Macharis, Jan. 18, 91
Rec'd Feb. 10

Tōkyō. Japan. Jan 21, 1894

Dear Dr. Clark:-

Last Tuesday there was, at my house in Waebashi, an unusually interesting meeting of the pastors and evangelists of Jōshū. The immediate occasion for the meeting was my desire to get into shape a plan for systematic touring throughout the province on the part of the men, so that they might not each work and waste in his own sphere. The plan took definite shape, at least in my mind last November when I went with a couple of the men up into the mountains in the northern part of the province. We visited the four places where our principal groups of Christians are. They were encouraged, the local evangelists were stirred up, and we three were convinced that a plan of concerted action throughout the province was ~~not~~ both necessary and feasible. A man stagnates when left to himself month after month especially if his followers are few & slothful

Tolog. of Gen. Jan 21, 1864

Gen Dr / Clark :-

Dear Secretary there was, at my
quite unexpectedly, an, bloodshed in
half of telegram that was sent of the
some quitters at my disposal
[illegible] of only a space of
that at a time of crisis
stop require just that as, men at
Hope we did in steam but stop
in head to space straight that only
been & water between that burn
at the gu men at of glass a
at of sing matter at in matter
added my at battle all
and should of spring leaving no
men lead at of leaving
men said in bus gu bewitt ever daily
water letters of only a not because
at [illegible] and [illegible] at the [illegible]
telegraph men of. Likely has endeavor
at men of at men flat at tyet water
[illegible] & my so usually in of [illegible]

In my touring during the next few weeks I saw other evangelists, and they two were interested. Its a stimulus to them to visit other places, and in almost every place the local Christians are glad enough ~~to have~~ of their help to provide for their entertainment during their stay. By walking from place to place the expense is reduced to a minimum. It was on these walks between the villages that we talked of the more elaborate plan I have mentioned, namely to divide the whole province into localities all the important places of which can be visited in the course of three or four days, or at least between two Sundays, so that no one man be away from his post then. All the men, seven in number, accepted my invitation and arranged the plan enthusiastically. It is thought that the expense can be met by the christians of the province. otherwise I shall be much disappointed.

It was evident to the men however as they talked about it, that there must be missionary help to make the plan most successful. If I had the ability, linguistic and physical, I could preach somewhere every night. In fact I was asked to do

[illegible]

it. During the whole discussion it was evident that the need of missionary help was on their minds, and some could hardly wait till the touring matter was settled to propose another scheme, namely an increase in the missionary force in Joshu. This is but a part of a larger plan and that is a large increase in the working force in the province. So much work has already been done here that they feel that it ought to be sustained and pushed ~~fast~~ ~~all the more that's~~ as fast as possible. The Christians have just won the battle for the abolition of licensed prostitution in the province, and the whole outlook is hopeful. So the idea is that instead of scouting work now is the time for a concentration of forces on a weak point of the enemy. They said fill up the vacant pastorates, get some new men into the province and last but not least lets have some more missionaries. We dont take any stock, said they, in the agitation going on in some places and among the leaders about the missionaries. We simply want to make this province

[illegible]

a storehouse for Christians from which shall go out workers all over the empire. We know that missionaries can help us in this and we want them". We dont care anything about the disputes about ultra-liberal theological matters nor about the "interference of the missionaries" and if there is any station that doesnt want its missionaries we want them to have got plenty of work for them. In this connection came up the allusions to the departure of the missionaries from Kumamoto, and they agreed to a man that if possible Sidney L. Gulick must come to Joshu. They straightway appointed a committee to write an appeal to the mission for his help. This was something quite practicable and possible though they hoped this would only be the beginning of increasing the force they felt. That they must have this much. The spontaneous was and heartiness of their feeling made a great impression on me. If this feeling of theirs is

[illegible]

common throughout Japan, now is the time not for discouragement and fear but for hope and a forward movement. If ever there was a time for increased help from America, now is the time. I have come down here to Tokyo to consult with Dr. Greene about the matter, but so far as increasing the native force is concerned we can do nothing until this years diminished appropriations are supplemented. Meanwhile we have sent an urgent request to Mr. Gulick to come and help us at least until the silk season begins in May.

A letter came from you recently expressing some anxiety about my acceptance of the office of appointment. You have received it long before now, and I can only add my expression of increasing satisfaction and joy in our new relationship. With kindest regards

Most sincerely
William H. Noyes.

Rec'd Jan. 21, 94
Feb. 14, 94
4 Orig.

ciable of the province, the graduating exercises
n the Maebashi Girls School; a concert given
behalf of the school. Osaka Apr 3 '94
Miss Shed who is just leaving for America.

Dear Dr. Clark:- We
ll these meetings with the north since
the itinerary had to be so arranged as not to
n the early spring from the Christian workers
ere with them. But it was arranged and carried
n Joshi to Sidney L. Gulick to come up and help
ut almost to the letter. The meetings began
ust at least for awhile after various hindrances
th one in Maebashi, then from there as a centre
had been removed, it became possible for him
to accept, so that he reached Maebashi, March 10th.
As soon as we heard that he could come, him
special campaign was arranged. Joshi, though
a small province and easily traversed, has
n it so many places where either there is
regular preaching, or where there are Christians
who are only too glad to throw open their houses
to all who will come to hear preaching that
t was simply impossible to go all over the
province during the twenty days Mr. Gulick could
spend with them. We therefore had to make
a strict selection of the most promising places.
An itinerary was planned which involved preaching
almost every night and sermons twice a day. Just here a difficulty,
in fact that the annual conference of churches
(Kubawai) of Tokyo, Yokohama & Joshi, the quarterly meeting
of the Joshi pastors of all the denominations, the annual Christian

ociable of the province, the graduating exercises
at the Maebashi Girls School, a concert given
in behalf of the school, and a farewell meeting
to Miss Shed, who is just leaving for America,
all these meetings ~~came~~ were to within the month, hence,
the itinerary had to be so arranged as not to inter-
fere with them. But it was arranged and carried
out almost to the letter. The meetings began
with one in Maebashi, then from there as a centre
we worked out east north south and west, some-
times being away only a day sometimes nearly
a week. Mr Pulick had a magic lantern with him
and this doubtless did a good deal to increase
the size of our audiences. The usual plan
was to show pictures of several famous men
then to relight the room and have ordinary
or extraordinary, according to the preaching and finally
darken the room again for a lantern talk by
Mr. Pulick on scenes in the life of Christ.
There are ~~six~~ nine church buildings in Joshu, and
we of course utilized these wherever possible.
Besides we went to four places where there are
regular services under the care of evangelists.
The rest of our meetings we held in places that
were temporarily engaged through the kindness
of some local Christian. We had large,
comparatively speaking, large audiences every
where. ~~We~~ and addressed nearly 2500 people

the eighteen meetings we held. To a large number of these our talks introduced City for the first time. Our efforts were seconded by the evangelists of Joshu with much enthusiasm. One or more of them went with us to every place and they had the opportunity of addressing much larger audiences than they could have drawn themselves. We both got quite tired under the pressure of our forced march, but believe that the good we got was shared by those to whom we went.

It is becoming plainer and plainer to me that alone I cannot do the work in Joshu properly. To rush around from place to place as it is necessary to do in order to get around at all cuts off a large part of the value of my visits. The work in Joshu is compact but there is an immense amount of it. To keep in touch with all parts of it requires more work than one man can do. The evangelists feel this as well as I, and this is the reason of their longing to have Mr. Eulick come and assist. His recent visit only added to their desire. Now they know what kind of a man he is

they want him more than ever.
Wanted! another missionary family for Joshu!
The native workers make the motion to me
second it. Miss Shed's leaving makes this
doubly important. She has done a lot of
genuine hard work and her generosity and
self-denial will leave a fragrant memory
for many years to come. And there
must be some one to take her place.
Whatever was true two years ago and
whatever commotion there may be now among
certain disaffected "leaders". the Christians
want more missionaries. Granted that
we are not idolized as we once were, and
hereafter must expect to meet the diffi-
culties that missionaries everywhere meet
yet this more normal position cannot but
produce more healthy results. And so I believe
there's a crying need not for men who want
"Ri cockadorum and have your picture taken"
but for men who want to work!
To find such men among the Japanese too is
one of our problems. In Joshu alone there
are five pastorless flocks! Of these two are
independent churches! The other three are

places where we have in the past had regular work. In the latter places we not only have difficulty in finding men but alas the money to support the men. If it had not been for a special grant of $500, given by the Berkeley Temple Committee, we should have been in a more desperate plight. Fortunately this sum has helped us out in this year. And so I pray too for more money for Joshu.

The condition of the work this year has been more hopeful than for several years but the handicap of few men and little money has been a great hindrance.

I am in Osaka on my way to the Sibumai, annual meeting of the churches, which begins tonight.

Yours sincerely
William H. Noyes.

Opened Apr. 3, 1889.
Rec'd Apr. 4.
Stacy Y.

Maebashi, Joshu, Japan May 24th, 1894.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

I have your letter of April 17th, but I do not understand at all your reference to Dr. Maybie of the Baptist Board. I have never even seen him, and I cannot imagine of whom he is speaking.

Just now I am not doing much public work. The silk season is at its height, and it is out of the question to gather people into meetings, so I am improving the opportunity to study Chinese a little, and also to do up some writing.

Since sending you my annual report, matters in the girls school have improved somewhat. A few new pupils have come in, and there seems to be no inclination at present to surrender the Christian principles of the school for the sake of patronage. A new evangelist has also been secured for this field, and I hope that as soon as the rush of the silk season is over some progress will be made in pushing the evangelistic work.

Our relations with Japanese high officials are not as intimate here as in some places, e.g. in Okayama and Tottori, but we are very kindly treated by people of all classes. Last summer the excitement about foreigners holding property in the interior was acute here on account of one of the finest pieces of real estate in the city passing into the hands of the Episcopal mission. I.E. it was held for them in Japanese hands, but we were not brought into notoriety at all, probably because of our intimate connection with the Girls' school.

We are all much disappointed at one of the new rules sent out by the Prudential Committee. The giving up of a democratic mission meeting will I fear work unfavorably. The personal loss in fellowship and variety especially for those who are shut away in the interior all the year is great, but more serious than that is the danger of the mission not being able to harmonize its differences.

Kagosani, Joseu, Japan May 24th, 1924.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

Thank you for your letter of April 17th, but I do not understand at all your reference to Dr. Mayo's at the station board. I have never even seen him, and I cannot imagine of whom he is speaking.

Just now I am motoring much public work. The silk season is at its height, and it is out of the question to gather people into meetings, so I am improving the opportunity to study Japanese a little, and also to do some writing. Since sending you my annual report, matters in the girls school have improved somewhat. A few new pupils have come in, and there seems to be no inclination at present to supplant the Christian principles of the school for the sake of patronage. A new evangelist has also been secured for this field, and I hope that as soon as the rush of the silk season is over some progress will be made in pushing the evangelistic work.

Our relations with Japanese high officials are not as intimate here as in some places, as in Okayama and Tottori, but we are very kindly treated by all people of all classes. Last summer the excitement about foreigners holding property in the interior was acute here on account of one of the finest pieces of real estate in the city passing into the hands of the Korean mission. I.e. it was held for them in Japanese hands, but we were not brought into notoriety at all, probably because of our intimate connection with the girls' school.

We are all much disappointed at some of the new rules sent out by the Prudential Committee. The giving up of a democratic mission seeking will I fear work unfavorably. The personal loss in fellowship and variety especially for those who are shut away in the interior all the year is great, but more serious than that is the danger of the mission not being able to harmonize its differences

One reason why two single ladies have so much more difficulty in getting along together than man and wife is because man and wife have to talk things out to a finish occasionally; and one reason, and I think the principal reason, why the American Board mission is the most harmonious mission in Japan is because once every year things have been talked out to a finish. At any rate they can agree to disagree. The delegate plan will never allow such opportunity. Physically it is a great burden to attend mission meeting in July, but its benefits are so apparent that I cannot but protest against the new plan. The cost, ($700.00 a year is it?) is a trifle compared with the power of harmonious working especially in these delicate times. There is another indirect way in which the same rule works to the same end. For instance I have made all my plans to spend the summer on the mountain, Hieizan, with most of the rest of the mission. Having my expenses paid to mission meeting allows me to do this although Hieizan is not as pleasant a place as some that are nearer by. On acct of health I have been able to ~~do this~~ go to the Mt. only once since coming to Japan, and it has been a considerable loss to us not to know the mission better and their methods of working. The life on the Mt. give the opportunity for this as nothing else does. With the new rule in force we cannot afford to go to the mountain. I speak of this because I am not an exception but an illustration. The inspiration of mission meeting is gone, and to some if not all in the distant stations it was the event of the year to be looked forward to. Under the new rule some will never even meet the members of their mission. The result, it seems to me, is sure to be lack of harmony. If the same conditions prevailed here as in China or India the new rule might be wise; but considering the slight cost involved and the delicate problems that are on our hands, it looks to me like a mistake.

I trust I am not presumptuous in speaking plainly.

Yours most sincerely,

William H. Noyes

Miscellaneous Letters
Rec'd June 11, 1894

One reason why two-single ladies have so much more difficulty in getting along together than man and wife is because man and wife have to talk things out to a finish occasionally; and one reason, and I think the principal reason, why the American Board mission is the most harmonious mission in Japan is because once every year things have been talked out to a finish. At any rate they can agree to disagree. The delegate plan will never allow such opportunity. Physically it is a great burden to attend mission meeting in July, but its benefits are so apparent that I cannot but protest against the new plan. The cost ($700.00 a year is it?) is a trifle compared with the power of harmonious working especially in these delicate times. There is another indirect way in which the same rule works to the same end. For instance I have made all my plans to spend the summer on the mountain, Hiezan, with the rest of the mission. My expenses to mission meeting allows me to do this although Hiezan is not as pleasant a place as some that are nearer by. Mr Hara's been able to do this only once since coming to Japan, and it has been a considerable loss to me not to know the mission better and their needs of working. The life on the Mt. give the opportunity for this as nothing else does. With the new rule in force we cannot afford to go to the mountain. I speak of this because I am not an exception but an illustration. The inspiration of mission meeting is gone, and to some in the distant stations it was the event of the year to be looked forward to. Under the new rule some will never even meet the members of their mission. The result, it seems to me, is sure to be lack of harmony. If the same conditions prevailed here as in China or India the new rule might be wise, but considering the slight cost involved and the delicate problems that are on our hands, it looks to me like a mistake.

I trust I am not presumptuous in speaking plainly.

Yours most sincerely,

Wm. Ayres

Karuizawa, Shinshu, Japan. July 30, 1894.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

You will have noted the request of the mission for five new ladies, one of them to be located at Maebashi. The necessity of this is so apparent to us that it is hard to realize that you and the Prudential Committee may not appreciate its importance. It must be acknowledged that there is considerable difference of opinion in the mission about the wisdom of requesting that new families be sent out. Those who have been long in the field, and have witnessed the remarkable successes of past years are inclined to look with misgiving on the project of increasing the missionary force in these reactionary days. Those too in the centres who feel most the effect of the criticisms made lately by some of the leaders, have no enthusiasm toward enlargement. But we younger men who know only by hearsay of the floodtide of success in former years, and who, living in the interior, are surrounded by cordial cooperators, are eager that the missionary force should be increased. On account of this difference of opinion the mission did not vote to sanction any of the requests that were submitted for new families.

But it voted unanimously in asking for more single ladies, one for Tottori, one for Miyazaki, one for Maebashi, one for Niigata and one for Kumamoto. The lady for Maebashi is needed of course to take Miss Shed's place in the Girls' school. But just as Miss Shed supplemented her work in the school largely by touring and other work, so we want a lady who is ready for whatever falls into her hand to do. At present Miss Parmelee carries the school, with the result that the general women's must must be much neglected. This is especially unfortunate as she had just gotten a good hold of their interest not to say affection. She was not well through the winter, but has been at work all the spring. I know that

Kanazawa, Ishikawa, Japan. July 30, 1894.

Dear Dr. Clark:-

You will have noted the request of the mission for five new ladies, one of them to be located at Maebashi. The necessity of this is so apparent to us that it is hard to realize that you and the Prudential Committee may not appreciate its importance. It must be acknowledged that there is considerable difference of opinion in the mission about the wisdom of requesting that new families be sent out. Those who have been long in the field, and have witnessed the remarkable successes of past years are inclined to look with misgiving on the project of increasing the missionary force in these reactionary days. Those too in the centres who feel most the effect of the criticisms made lately by some of the leaders, have no enthusiasm toward enlargement. But we younger men who know only by hearsay of the flood tide of success in former years, and who, living in the interior are surrounded by official cooperators, are eager that the missionary force should be increased. On account of this difference of opinion the mission did not vote to sanction any of the requests that were submitted for new families.

But it voted unanimously in asking for more single ladies, one for Fukui, one for Niigata, one for Maebashi, one for Nagaoka and one for Kumamoto. The lady for Maebashi is needed of course to take Miss Shed's place in the Girls' school. But just as Miss Shed supplemented her work in the school largely by touring and other work, so we want a lady who is ready for whatever falls into her hand to do. At present Miss Parmelee carries the school, with the result that the general women's work must be much neglected. This is especially unfortunate as she had just written a good mold of their interest not to say affection. She was not well through the winter, but has been at work all the spring. I know that

you will fully appreciate the necessity of her having a companion. She is of a sociable nature, and needs some society to be at her best, but more important than this is the need of the work itself. When it was decided that the Kumamoto station should be continued and it became certain that Sidney Gulik could not come to Joshu, our station put in a request for a new family, but, as I said the mission did not see best to favor this, ~~but~~ There is no doubt, however, in any one's mind as to the importance of our having two ladies in Maebashi.

As you are well aware ~~the~~ one of the greatest problems on the mission field is the placing together of single ladies. The problem would be as bad, perhaps worse if it concerned men instead of women, but there are no single men only single women to be thus located. It has been suggested that if more of the ~~matin~~ mating were done in America, the problem would not be such a vexed one here. If appointments could be made in pairs of those who have already long been companions the fixing of their location here would be a very simple matter. How far this is practicable you know better than we, but it seems to us that as far as possible such appointments should be made. I presume that you will hear from the other stations in regard to their needs. We, of course, feel most the need of Joshu. Almost the first question that was asked me when I returned home from mission meeting was "Have you any successor for Miss Shed?" and all I could say was that we had asked for one, and we, as a station, beg that as soon as possible our request may be granted. Joshu is peculiarly a woman's province. Her honorable occupation as worker in silk has ~~given~~ not only given her labor pecuniary value, but has put her in social esteem such as she has in few othr places in Japan. Her greatest need is Cristian education. The work is waiting to be done, in school and in home, and whatever may be the fortunes of other missionarw work, and I am not not one who despairs of its success, this woman's work cannot be so quickly affected by varying moods, and is bound to be successful. This is why the mission has no hesitation in asking for more single ladies, one of whom, we pray may be

You will fully appreciate the necessity of her having a companion. She is of a sociable nature, and needs some society to be at her best, but more important than this is the need of the work itself. When it was decided that the Kumamoto station should be continued and it became certain that Sidney Gulick could not come to Josho, our station put in a request for a new family, but, as I said the mission did not see best to favor this. There is no doubt in any one's mind as to the importance of our having two ladies in Matsuyama.

As you are well aware one of the greatest problems on the mission field is the placing together of single ladies. The problem would be so much more if it concerned men instead of women, but there are no single men only single women to be thus located. It has been suggested that if more of the matron were done in America, the problem would not be such a vexed one here. If appointments could be made in pairs of those who have already long been companions the fixing of their location here would be a very simple matter. Not far this is practicable you know better than we, but it seems to us that as far as possible such appointments should be made. I presume that you will hear from the other stations in regard to their needs. We, of course, feel most the need of Josho. Almost the first question that was asked me when I returned home from mission meeting was "have you any successor for Miss Ohed?" and all I could say was that we had asked for one, and we, as a station, beg that as soon as possible our request may be granted. Josho is peculiarly a women's province. Her honorable occupation as worker in silk has not only given her labor pecuniary value, but has put her in social esteem such as she has in few other places in Japan. Her greatest need is Christian education. The work is waiting to be done, in school and in home, and whatever may be the fortunes of other missionary work, and I am not one who despairs of its success, this woman's work cannot be so quickly affected by varying moods, and is bound to be successful. This is why the mission has no hesitation in asking for more single ladies, one of whom, we pray may be

allowed to work in Maebashi.

We are summering with the Albrechts and Newells at this place, a few miles from the foot of Asama Yama at an elevation of 3000 ft. It is but thirty miles from Maebashi, and so it is the most convenient place for us. Two or three hundred foreigners gather here from all over the empire, so that the social life is a great change from our life in Maebashi. With kindest regards from Mrs. Noyes,

Yours most sincerely,

William H. Noyes.

Aug 30, 1894
Rec'd Sept 4

allowed to work in Masasahi.

We are summering with the Aldrechts and Newells at this place, a few miles from the foot of Asama Yama at an elevation of 3000 ft. It is but thirty miles from Masasahi, and so it is the most convenient place for us. Two or three hundred foreigners rather here from all over the empire, so that the social life is a great change from our life in Masasahi. With kindest regards from Mrs. Noyes,

Yours most sincerely,

William H. Noyes.

Karuizawa, July 30, 1894
Rec'd Aug. 24.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-20
Ans'd 12-28

Maebashi, Joshu, Japan
Nov, 22. 1894

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Let me in the first place express my satisfaction at your election as Dr. Clark's successor. Your experience on the mission field has put you in a position to appreciate our difficulties which would have been impossible otherwise. As you must have seen, matters are pretty much at a standstill here in Japan, but you will know how to make allowance for both ups and downs in missionary work. In general you know what our difficulties are, and by correspondence you will learn them more in particular. I will try to do my duty in keeping you informed of the conditions of the work in this part of the field but at the best I am but a poor correspondent, so I shall not object at all to a little prodding from you

My work this fall has been of two kinds, in addition to the little teaching in music which I give in the girls' school for the sake of obtaining a residence passport. They are bible instruction and touring.

The first started from a request from some middle school students for a bible class in English. Practically very little English is used for the boys know very little but we are making fair progress in Blakeslee's lessons on the life of Christ which have been done into Japanese. The Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans and the normal school students here have no dealings with the middle school students, so I have been having a class of one normal school boy in the same course. I say have been for today I rec'd a letter from him declining to continue on acct of some article or articles which he has been reading to the effect that while the principle of universal love inculcated by christianity was all very good, the practical effect of increased regard for the people would be a decreased regard for the Emperor, and therefore

Christianity was to be rejected. I suspect that the article referred to is by Prof. Ukita of the Doshisha.

Then I have been trying to carry on a class in Sakasaki, a city six miles from here. But the Christians there are merchantile people and not of scholarly habits, so that a course which required study on their part seemed doomed to failure. I have therefore been trying to run through the same course without asking them to take part. It has not been very successful.

I have recently taken a couple of short tours which were quite satisfactory. The first was up in the extreme northern part of the province. I went on my bicycle this time, and found it a great help over certain parts of the journey, but over the mountains it was a hindrance. I left home after dinner on a Wednesday, taking all my baggage on my wheel and reached Haramachi, my destination in about five hours. The evangelist here has interested himself considerably in a young men's association, and ~~[illegible]~~ their regular meeting was combined with our "christian lecture

meeting. This gave us a good audience of fifty or sixty young men. The next night, we had a meeting in Taka no jo a couple of miles nearer home where this evangelist also works. The meeting was small but the listeners were attentive as is usual here.

The next day it rained and in the evening poured. Our service was at a small farming village called Shittaka lying in the mountains, and but very few came out. The man who is working here was formerly supported by the Board in other places, but he now combines school-teaching with his evangelistic work and this is supported by the community which he serves.

The next day I had a steep climb up and down pushing and holding my bicycle with 20 lbs of baggage on it beside much mud. It was tremendously hard work which was made all the harder by my trying to wear straw sandals which were too small for me and would not stay in place. It took me about four hours and a half to go the seven or eight miles between ~~Sukawa~~ Shittaka + Sukawa. But I had a good meeting that night, + felt well repaid for the effort. The listeners were

mostly silk farmers. Sunday morning I had a nice run down to Numata. Here the work has always been discouraging and as usual there was a small meeting. I reached home Monday noon.

The condition of Christian work does not change much in these places. Nowhere are there any additions to the churches reported. But Christian influences are spreading & deepening. Much that once seemed a great advance proves since the great reaction to have been superficial, and we must expect that the very falling away of some so-called converts will bring discredit on our cause. Christianity will hereafter be a slow growth here as elsewhere.

My next tour ~~was~~ been this week with Dr. Greene through ~~a~~ a mountainous region in the western part of the province. One day we had about 15 miles of mountain climbing and 22 or 23 the next. It was in a region where ~~there are~~ there is ~~have~~ no evangelist, & as our plans for meetings were not altogether successful. Besides it was ~~our~~ our first trip through this region. The truth is that Joshu is too big a field for one missionary

The same I suppose might be said if it were only half as large, but I feel more ~~it~~ more every time I go out that my trips ~~would~~ be more useful if they could be more leisurely. On these flying visits one hardly sees the people at all. There are still many Christians in this province that I have never seen at all, because I never have time to get to their villages. The larger places are more accessible. For one of these, Haraichi, Dr. Greene and I leave in a few minutes for a meeting to-night. This is one of the oldest Kumiai churches in the provinces, and was formerly very flourishing. It has a new acting pastor now and we hope will begin to grow again.

Two other men, Mr. Owada of Ajimaka, & Sanji of Takasaki have resigned their places lately, so that we are quite short of workers.

With kindest regards

Yours most sincerely

William H. Noyes.

Rev. W. H. Noyes,
Maebashi, Nov. 22, 1894.

Maebashi, Joshu, Japan.
January 31st, 1895.

To the Members of the Japan Mission.

Dear Brothers and Sisters:-

Mrs Noyes and I are contemplating our resignation from the service of the American Board, but as this is not a step that concerns us alone, it is but fair that we should consult you about it before the actual step is taken. Our reasons for resigning are as follows:

1st Our relation to the Japanese. Whereas this should be one of mutual love and co-operation, in fact we feel the fountains of our affection stopped, and our main efforts thwarted. We do not wish to exaggerate this, nor to impute any blame. The simple fact is that the missionary is a negative quantity. His opinion is not wanted, and control and influence have passed out of his hands. In a word he is shelved. For a long time we have known the general truth; it is only lately when good health and some acquaintance with the language have enabled us to make greater efforts at service, that we have come to realize that our own influence is at such a low discount. Illustrations could be multiplied easily, but it is only necessary to note the fact that until very lately we

never construed them as illustrations of the general state of feeling, but only as reasons why we should have more tact and more devotion. We were simply blind to what many of you have felt deeply for some time. This will account to you for the urgency with which I pressed, at the last mission meeting, for an increase in our number. I have to confess now that I was behind the times. Let the fault be where it may, it now seems plain that the missionary is not adjustable, or at least not adjusted, to the present state of Christian affairs in Japan. All this I speak only for myself.

It is not that we have a grievance, either in general or in particular. On the contrary we were never so kindly disposed to those whom we wish to serve. But our powers of influence — we are compelled to recognize the fact — are shut up like a bird in a cage. It makes no odds by whose fault this is. We are facing "a condition, not a theory". We have simply to consider the question whether it is wise to wait and waste away under our present limitations. We are convinced that it is not wise.

2nd But this is also a question of conscience. We feel that we do not earn our living. While our position here is idealized, not to say idolized, by our

supporters at home, we, in practice, can do but little in return for the comforts which their support gives us. If the present state of affairs had lasted only a short time, or there was likely to be a change soon, it would be quite endurable; but as we look back on the past four or five years and try to guess the future, we think it is not right for us to continue. We are glad of our comforts, and hesitate to receive them only because we feel that we do not earn them.

3rd. We are moved by some personal considerations. While, so far as our material welfare is concerned, there is more to keep us where we are than ever before, yet physically we are better prepared to break away and make a new start than for many years. It is enough to make any one humble to accomplish as little as we have accomplished in Japan; but, if we understand ourselves at all, it is not discouragement, nor cowardice nor weakness of any kind that makes a return to America look attractive, but a real longing and hope to make some use of ourselves. We cannot make ourselves believe that we shall be as useless there as we are here. We are not idle here, never less so than the present year, but our duties are self-set; we are not in demand. We long to find a

place where something will be required of us. In saying this we imply no criticism of others. Many of you have earned the right to stay here by long years of telling labor. We are only beginning our life-work. Some of you find joy in your present work and problems. We feel out of place. Some of you have positions of responsibility and anxiety. It troubles us that we have neither.

In coming to our conclusion, however, we realize that we have a duty to the mission, and that present relations are not to be severed thoughtlessly. We therefore, at the very outset, lay the matter frankly and cordially before you. You have welcomed us to Japan, and helped us here far beyond our anticipations or deserts. You have trusted us even when we did not belong to your number. You have endeared yourselves to us in innumerable ways. Therefore we cannot leave the work which we have tried to carry on in common with you without taking you first of all fully into our confidence.

It is quite true that our present decision has taken shape quickly, but the considerations which lead to it have lain in our minds "without form and void" for a long time. We have insisted to ourselves that it was our own fault that

we could do nothing, and we would not listen to the thought of leaving, because it seemed like surrender to our own shortcomings; but now, though we are still conscious of failings, our hopes and energies are lively enough to demand some other, not to say better, opportunity for their exercise.

We have not come to our present state of mind by brooding over our disappointments. On the contrary, while we saw the instances in which our efforts came to nought, we did not see their meaning. Now, all of a sudden, it seems clear to us that we can do better somewhere else, and that somewhere seems to be America.

With much love from us both,

Yours sincerely,

William H. Noyes.

Rev. W. H. Noyes to
Members of Japan Mission
Maebashi, Jan. 31, '95.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-7-95
Ans'd 9

179

that I feel that I can afford to wait better than I can afford to do anything else. In the meanwhile I have been carrying on a correspondence with Mr. Gulick as to the advisability of joining forces with him in new

Maebashi, Joshu, Japan. Apr. 16th, '95.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of March 6th, was duly received and should have been answered immediately, but I have been touring all the month, so that I have been derelict in all my correspondence. It is quite true that I have had serious thoughts of resigning, but from the very start I have had no intention of doing so hastily, and the longer I have delayed my final decision the plainer it has become that I must delay, until now I am rather in the position of one determined to stick to his last until he is compelled to leave, rather than of one eager to go. I wrote you quite a lengthy letter about the matter some time ago, but never sent it, because every day the problem assumed larger dimensions and it became plainer and plainer that more interests were involved than I at first realized. In order to come to a clear decision it seemed to me that the first thing to do was to consult my colleages here, and for that purpose I sent out the enclosed letter. At the same time I wrote fully to my brother in order to find out what the effect would be at home. The replies that have come in have convinced me that NOW, at least, it was not time to resgn. Your letter but adds to my conviction that the thing to do now is to hold on. The situation here is just as serious as it ever was, but there are a number of things likely to happen in the near future which will make the solution of the problem much easier than it is now. The negotiations for peace are progressing apace, and it may be that there will be no more fighting, so that the public mind can become calm once more. The deputation from the Prudential Committee is likely to help much in the solution of some problems, especially if they can win the confidence of the Japanese leaders. Our next annual meeting may be conducted on a new line and may furnish an unusual opportunity for profitable discussion of some of the problems, up at present. So,

that I feel that I can afford to wait better than I can afford to do anything else. In the meanwhile I have been carrying on a correspondence with Mr. Gulick as to the advisability of joining forces with him in Kumamoto, where, inasmuch as it is a new field the conditions are quite different from those here where the work is old. The correspondence began with the feeling on the part of both of us that that was the alternative to my going home, but I feel now that the exigencies of the mission may make it wise to change anyway. I am perfectly willing either to go or to stay. Neither field is easy. In order to help decide the question I plan to spend a month touring with him in Kyushu directly after the meetings in Osaka and Kyoto next month. .

In the meanwhile of this deliberation I am trying to thoroughly satisfy myself as to whether what seemed to be my dis-location here was my own fault or not. I have hardly been at home at all for the last two and a half weeks and I had arrange for another ten days trips from today, but this morning I received word that on account of the farmers being so busy it would not be possible to arrange the meetings as proposed, and suggesting that I do not come. Heretofore, largely on account of passport restrictions we missionaries here in Japan have got into a habit of making our trips as expeditiously as possible, but lately I have been trying to follow the advice you gave in a recent letter and be as deliberate as possible and get better acquainted with both evangelists and people. I first took two trips by myself, one into Tochigi province, where there is an evangelist of the Home Miss'y Society. It seemed as if I had never had such a warm welcome anywhere. I had never been there before, for I had always had enough to do here in this province, which was more properly my field, but the Home Miss'y Soc'y is not so independent yet but that I Can go out there. As I said, I was welcome, and the evangelest seemed to want help so much that I am trying to get another man to put at work in another town near him, and I hope I can go and see him oftener hereafter. Then I went and spent a few days with the acting pastor of ones of the oldest churches in this province, the one in Haraichi.

He is a young man who is intimate with Mr. Ebina and others who, he thinks, represent "the modern current of thought." He is a hard worker and his church seems to be prospering. He too was very cordial. We had quite an earnest discussion about Mr. Ebina & Mr. Kurahara, he thinking that the best way to carry on reforms [in theology, e.g.] was to tear down in order to build up, while I insisted that the Christian way was to introduce our ideas like leaven and let them prevail by their inherent worth, not by argument and defiance, but by exposition and persuasion. I feel that much of the trouble between these "leaders" and the missionaries has been due to a difference of the spirit and method proposed. Theologically there is not so much difference between some of them and some of us as there is even betwwen some of us and others of us. It was a very pleasant trip.

One thing I begin to see and that is that one reason why it has been so hard to get into tough with the churches here is in the scarcity of workers to care for these churches. The "Turn-over-everything-to-them" policy has resulted in an assumption of management in which there has been no management, and although this year this station has plenty of money for the pay of several more men, there are no men engaged, and I have been so afr. id of stepping on the toes of the churches, that nothing has been done. I am still in great doubt how to get out of the dilemma.

On my next trip I took my wife and little boy with me, and we spent six days up in the monntains in the northern part of the province. I preached every night in the villages in the vicinity of Naka no jo, the place that we made our head quarters. We were kept in part of the time by cold, wet weather, though for the matter of that it was as cold indoors as out, but Mrs. Noyes attended a sewing circle of the women and we ~~all~~ called on all the Christians in the neighborhood. We fared very well at the hotel, though they were rather short of utensils. A vegetarian diet simplifies touring. We took along some bread, a little cereal and some canned tomato, but we could have got along verw well without them as I often do when I go alone.

Rice is always to be had, and usually several kinds of potatoes and of beans, and in the country several grains, as millet and corn, which have no market in the cities, for city folks would not condescend to eat anything less expensive than rice. I find that my study of the diet question and the attempt to find out the available wholesome foods of each place I go to is a great help in getting acquainted, and almost everywhere I have to explain the hygienic reasons for my way of living. It is worth something to show that even they can economize and simplify their food, and be better for it. Of course I fare much better at home than I do in the country, for we can command a wider market and have facilities for preparing food, but they dont know the value of what they have got, and eat instead much rubbish, so that I'm always glad to come home, but I never go hungry as I used to before I adopted a vegetarian diet.

This trip reminded me of some points that I made in my letter to the mission last January. The foreigner can be pretty sure of a crowd the first time he appears in a village, but not after that, in this province at least. In places where there are churches, the missionary does not seem to be sought after, by the Christians, I mean; of course not by outsiders. But I am also beginning to unlearn another lesson, that must not depend upon the evangelists to make work for me. At least in some places, the impression seems to be that that the less the missionary is asked to do the better he will be pleased. This I noticed especially in my last little trip, which was to Omama, east of Maebashi. Ever since last fall I have asked for a convenient time to go there, but it never seemed to be possible to arrange for a visit. I spent last Sunday there however, but the two meetings were arranged, so that I might spend the least possible amount of time there, and the suggestions were not on the side of my staying, as they were in Tochigi province, but of my returning. I was quite non-plussed, but thought it best not to insist on staying, but let time correct the false impression, if that is what is the matter. What is wanted is leadership, but can the missionary

lead? That is the question.

There is no change of importance to note in the churches. The general rule seems to be a gradual loss of old standby's through removal or other causes and no new additions to takes their places. It is impossible to see yet just how the new life is going to come in, but it is going to come sometime and somehow. Much of the present membership is not of much account. Its size is due to a large extent to temporary enthusiasm, to the whilom popularity of Christianity, even to the self-ness which phompted men to listen to eloquent preaching, to be in the fashion, and to appropriate a salvation which was perhasp narrowly conceived. A greater emphasis on the unsparing of self, on the value of service, on "the way of the cross" will necessitate much new foundation work, but solid fruit will appear in time.

Yours most truly,

William H. Noyes.

Nov. 18. 1920.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-18-95
Ans'd 18

Maebashi, Joshu, Japan. June 25th, 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have just returned home after an absence of about two months. First I went to Osaka to attend the annual meeting of the churches, of which you have no doubt had fuhl reports from others, the principle business of immediate importance, enacted, being the declination of further subsidy from the American Board. My only fear about this is that an effort will be made to have an allowance made from the Board directly to the churches. This would be a most grievous mistake, for one thing that the churches MUST learn, ~~and that~~ is how to spend money by learning how to raise it. You willsee later what I think of the experiment that has been tried here in Joshu of turning over into the hands of the Bukwai [association] financial and other responsibility disproportionate to their contributing ability. Some steps were also taken at the Sokwai looking toward a further centralization of the Kumiai churches. This does not affect us seriously at present, and it is what is to be expected in a time of decline. But we must recognize that it is a facing away from Congregationalism pure and simple.

Since the Sokwai I have been with Mr. Sidney Gulick on a long tour around Kyushu. We visited nearly all of his out stations, went as far south as Kagoshima, and returned by way of Mr. Clark's field, Miyazaki. The prime object of my going was in order to give an intelligent reply to Mr. Gulick's invitation to join him in Kumamoto. I have spent much thought on the question, and will try and give you some account of how the matter has stood in my mind, which, I trust, will not prove too much of a burden for you to read. At the risk of repeating what I have already written you, I shall write quite fully. When I wrote my circular letter to the mission last January, it seemed to me quite certain that the best thing for me to do was to resign and return to America. But realizing that it was a question that concerned the mission as well as myself, before resigning I first sent out the above mentioned letter in the hope of

getting an expression of opinion in regard to the matter. Various opinions were very kindly expressed and they gave rise in my mind to a number of doubts about my previous decision. These doubts were mainly in regard to three points. 1. Whether my difficulties were not largely personal. 2nd Whether they were not temporary. 3rd Whether they were not local. Of these I shall presently speak more in detail, but first I will mention one other consideration, which, with the others, has led me to postpone indefinitely my resignation, viz. the realization that any such action on my part might seriously injure our common work here and also the cause of missions at home especially among the progressive part of our churches; this not because of my worth but because of my notoriety. This became very plain to me as letters from numerous friends in America began to come in in reply to my proposed resignation. In the meantime too there began to appear certain considerations, such as the coming of the proposed delegation, the likely close of the war, the severance of the Dendo gwaisha, [Home Miss'y Society] from mission connection, etc, which made it unwise for me to do anything at present. I therefore made up my mind clearly that at least for awhile, I would stick to my work here. But in order that my decesion might not prove to be an arbitrary one, I have been trying to solve the doubts mentioned above.

1st. As to whether my difficulties were not largely personal. If "the fountain of my affections were stopped" as I said in my first letter, could they not be reopened by a more thorough-going effort at service? There is no doubt that the passport restrictions and also school duties in the past which have hindered us from touring freely have given occasion for the feeling in the out-stations that we missionaries clung unduly to our families and firesides, and the very fact of our hasty tours and the feeling that they engendered that we wanted to get to our homes again as soon as possible has reacted on us and made us dread to go out in the face of such an opinion. I speak for myself, but I fancy that the same thing is true too of others. The habit of haste in touring has led both to a feeling of indifference on the part

of the country Christians as to whether the [redacted] missionary came or not and to a distaste on the part of the missionary to break through the ice. So I decided to make the plunge, stay as long in a place as possible and not as short as possible, and try and let the people have a chance to see that I was at their service. I had some thought of going down to Hiroshima for awhile to catch the contagion of the successful work [redacted] among the soldiers, but I felt thit if I was to fi find my work at all, it must be in the midst of normal conditions and not amidst such unusual ones as existed there. So as long as I could, i kept up touring in Joshu, and followed this by a long tour in Kyushu with the result in my own mind that other things being equal, it would be possible for me to win affection and a place of influence; that more love and earnestness on my part would break through the restrictions with whcich I found my self surrounded. Thus much about my doubts about my personal ability to work for the Japanese. I speak of it at all only because having spoken of the matter once, I must explain myself by saing more.

2nd My doubts as to the temporariness of my difficulties. Last January I saw no likelihood of there being any change for the better, except what one friend spoke of, viz, that there could not well be any change for the worse. But as time went on and the probable change in the relation of the mission to the Dendogwaisha gave hope of an opportunity for a more normal relation of the mission to the churches and to the work, and as the promise of a delegation from America gave something to look forward to for the settlement of our general difficulties, it became clear that we must not force the issue by individual and sporadic action but must act unitedly, until, if it so happend we were forced off the track.

Finally, 3rd Are not my difficulties local? As to this point I have had much more [redacted] trouble in coming to a decision, and it was principally to help decide this question that I took my trip to Kyushu. In order that you may understand the conditions peculiar to Joshu, I wish to remind of some facts in the history of Chris

Christian work in Joshu.

A. Christian work in Joshu was begun by the Japanese, more exactly by Mr. Neesima. If I mistake not, work has not been opened in a single place in this field by the mission, but was all started either by the efforts of the self-supporting churches or by the Dendogwaisha. The mission has for a long time aided some places, but no work has grown up because of the presence and effort of the missionary. It is as distinctly a native work as, for, instance, that of the Kumiai churches in Tokyo. Whereas the work in every other station in the mission has grown up directly as the result of missionary effort.

B. There are, or have been, until recently five self-supporting churches in Joshu, some of them so independent as not even to belong to the Kumiai body for some time.

C. These independent churches and their daughters, now supported in part by the mission have for a long time controlled the management of evangelistic effort in the province, so that when a year and a half ago Dr. Greene and I arranged to put int into the hands of this Bukwai the disposal of funds and the placing of evangelists, we were simply conforming to what had been the spirit and desire of the churches in this part of the country.

The reasons why we entered on this plan were

1. The Bukwai could do the work better than the missionaries, because they knew the conditions better than we.

2. Putting responsibility on the churches would be good for them.

3. It would answer the criticism that we want the "money power" and that we do not trust the native brethren.

After six months trial I was convinced that the plan was a failure and have since seen no reason to change this conviction.

1. If the present administration of the Bukwai is an improvement on

Dr. Greene's previous administration, then the latter must have been very poor indded. But, in fact, I cannot see a single respect in which there has been any improvement, but on the contrary matters were never in such confusion as they have been recently. Let me illustrate by indicating into whose hands the choice and location of evangelists has tended to pass. The original intention, of course was to put the power into the hands of a Committee representing the self-supporting churches of the Bukwai. The first difficulty arose from the mutual jealousy of different churches and different parts of the field. To obviate this a larger and more representative Com. was chosen, but this Com. proved to be so large that it was impracticable to hold meetings. The ship sunk of its own weight. The next attempt was to make the Com. small enough to be workable, viz one from the Tokyo field and one from the Joshu field. This is the present system, but a new difficulty now arises from the fact that there is only one church in each field in which there is a person properly qualified to act on the Committee, viz the pastors of the Bancho church and the Maebashi church, Messrs Harada and Sugita. The result is that the Com. inevitably continues the same, whether there is discontent or not; i.e. it is not representative. In order to avoid the difficulties of jealousy and ill-feeling at this point, the Committee acts only after consultation with the other evangelists in the field. In other words, the management is precisely where everybody agreed at the outset that it should not be, in the hands of the beneficiaries of the mission money, i.e. in the hands of the evangelists. The spirit of self-control is too strong to allow the management to be in the missionary's hands, with the practical result that the controlling body is the body supposed to be under control. From what I heard while I was away in Kyushu, it seemed as if there were not even the purpose to consult the missionary about the matters of location etc at all, but that he was simply expected to pass over the money as it was wanted. But when I heard of one or two of the decisions, I expressed my disapproval, to which came the reply that they were waiting for my return before the matters were

finally decided. Even granting that the final veto power remains in the hands of the missionary, notice how it works in practice to have the power so fully in the hands of the evangelists. A vacant place is to be filled. The suitability of an available candidate depends not on his general conformity to the ideas which the missionary wishes to impress on his field, but on the candidate's good standing with the evangelists already on the ground, some at least of whom have been his school mates. And as for the applying of theological tests, that is, of course, unheard of. The Kuiai churches have made no provision for granting licences to preach. It goes without saying that the present state of affairs is not satisfactory; nor is it hard to see that much of it has come about as a direct result of the present plan in the Bukwai. We may blame ourselves or not for starting this plan in 1893; the result is the same, and the question simply is how to escape, or better how to set things right.

2. We thought that putting responsibility on the churches would be good for them, hoping that they would supplement our grant by enlarged contributions and that the spirit of self-reliance would grow. But as a matter of fact instead of the native contributions to Bukwai work in-creasing they have diminished, until now they never think of raising money, except from the missionary. Yesterday I was actually asked to pay an old bill of five yen which was incurred by the Bukwai five years ago and had been overlooked, because it would be impossible to raise that amount of money from the churches now. As for increasing the spirit of self-reliance, time has made plain to us all that the cause of "dokuritsu" [independence] is getting along very well withou the creation of abnormal conditions favorable to its growth, such as, I believe, the plan we proposed has proved to be. Independance of the missionary is likely to become such a habit, that unless some change is made, he will be ignored as a matter of course. Shall I illustrate? A young evangelist who was almost entirely supported by mission funds, was at work in Numata. He became discouraged and thought of taking up school work for a living, but was unable to find a school to his liking at once, so he continued

in evangelistic work. About this time I had occasion to send him a message and then learned to my surprise that he was no longer up in Numata but had moved into Maebashi. What for? Oh, to help out the general work in the province where there were a good many vacant churches that needed supplies. It would seem to have been the natural thing to consult the missionary through whom the young man's support came, before such a step was taken, but so strong has the habit become of deciding things independently of the missionary, that without intending any conscious slight to me my opinion was simply ignored. I let the matter pass that time, but only to find it increasingly hard to keep hold of things. For instance, after urging for a year or more the advantage of taking up working in Tatebayashi in Tochigi province, I had the satisfaction of seeing the Bukwai recommend its occupation to the Bukwai Com. Soon after that I made a tour in Tochigi province went to Tatebayashi and held a meeting there. The opening seemed to be good, an evangelist was suggested who was willing to go there, and my reception in the province was so cordial that I thought I might manage to do and get done some work there free from some of the untoward conditions in Joshu. In order, however, that I might not seem to be usurping any right, I asked the Bukwai Committee to write to the evangelist who was suggested for the place. He replied that he would go and I supposed the matter was settled. Soon after we went to the annual meeting of the churches in Osaka, and then, behold, without one word of consultation with me this man was to be put some where else, the young man from Numata, was to go to Tatebayashi, another graduate of this year's class was to be located at Maebashi to do general evangelistic work in the province, and several other changes were planned. As, I said above, I heard indirectly of these changes while I was in Kyushu. I immediately wrote my protest against some of them to the Bukwai Com, and was then informed that they were not fixed but only under consideration. I felt that it was a poor system which made it necessary for me to step in at the 11th hour and interfere and that it was sure, like Russia's interference after the conclusion

of the treaty with China, to arouse bad blood, but I felt that unless I was to be irrevocably shelved, I must assert myself. So, as sson after I got home as possible it was arranged to have a meeting of the evangelists, yesterday. I did not like at all the idea of settling such personal matters in such a public way, with no chance for consultation with the local groups of Christians, but it is the Japanese way, and I made up my mind that I could not expect to reform everything in a day. After talking all day we still disagreed so seriously, that they departed to havea talk by themselves, and I went to bed with a heavy heart. They appeared again this morning however and yielded the point where I had objected most strenuously, viz of centralizing in the principal towns, leaving outstations unoccupied except for occasional services. The plan they brought this morning involved some arrangements that I dont like, but I provisionally agreed to it. I so thoroughly disapprove of the whole method of selecting and locating evangelists, that I am convinced that in the future, if possible, such general conferences must be avoided. I feel that I am just at the beginning of my difficulties, but I'm resolved, if I am to stay in Maebashi, that things shall not go on as they have been going on. It'll take time and patience and gentleness and firmness to make the crooked way straight, but the result, as I see it, is worth trying for. . The whole scheme of an actually irresponsible Bukwai committee, that raises not a sen itself, that does not even recognize the souce of its financial power, not even calling the money from the Board "mission money" but always "Bukwai money, that really does the bidding of its own beneficiaries, must be done away. The mission through its representatives must be, if not "stalwart", at least strong enough to take its own responsibilities.

What is true in the larger field is also true in the in the city of Maebashi The local church would be glad to have the missionary furnish the money and do the work necessary to support a preaching place, but such a preaching place must be controlled by the church. All suggestions looking to the opening of a kindergarten have met

with coolness because forsooth the Christians had more on their hands already than they could attend to in the Girls' School and Orphan Asylum!!

As to this local work there seems to be but one thing to do. Miss Shed is working hard to raise money to start the kindergarten, and the teachers are practically engaged. The way seems to be opening for me to withdraw my large personal contribution to the Maebashi church, so that my hands will be free to start a preaching place if I think best. I forgot to say, in speaking of the conference with the evangelists, that a plan which I suggested, of getting them all together every month or two for a ministers meeting, to discuss, not policy, but religion or theology, met with their hearty approval, and if it works it will help keep us all in sympathy with each other. My own mind is positively made up to sit no longer and reflectively chew the cud of a policy in which I do not believe. A year and a half of mastication has made it not more but less digestible, and it involves a consumption of energy which can far better be spent in some form of positive activity.

Then then is the way I have solved my third dout, viz, whether my difficulties were not largely local. They are, but that may be no reason for yeilding to them. If the mission will let me, I'll stay and do the best I can with them.

At the same time I recognize that there is another possible course open, two courses, in fact. One is the transfer of the Maebashi station to the care of any of the mission who believe in the policy of putting everything in the hands of the Japanese. That there are some of us who heartily believe in this policy is not to be denied. As I have already said, I have changed my mind on this matter and no longer believe in such unconditional surrender as time has proved was involed in the plan inauguated in the Kwanto Bukwai in 1893.. We are caught in the meshes of our own plan and I for one am no longer content to stay there. But if others object to the figure of a snare and believe that the present is the proper policy, here is a field where all theconditions are suitable for its application. Let the mission lo-

cate such a missionary in Joshu. There is plenty to do here. Those who think that I thought otherwise last January have utterly misunderstood me. My only contention was that the work and I were out of Joint. No matter whose fault it is. One way out is for me to give place to some one more conformable to the present environment here. I do not know that there is any place where I can work better, but the fact that there are vast districts and whole islands in Japan where no Christian work at all is being done, and that I have been invited to work in two or three other stations, leads me to hope that leaving Joshu does not mean leaving Japan.

Still another plan is to close up the Maebashi station entirely. This, of course, is a last resort, and is a plan to be adopted only in case the mission is so limited in funds and force as to necessitate retrenchment. But in case retrenchment becomes necessary, perhaps it would be better to withdraw from one field entirely, and thus be able to prosecute the remaining work vigorously than to cripple all parts of the work. The fact of the declining by the Dendogwaisha of further subsidy seems to indicate a sharper distinction between native and foreign work than heretofore. In line with this indication, there is likely to be considerable readjustment between our work and that of the Dendogwaisha, and if we are to withdraw anywhere in consequence of this readjustment, perhaps such fields as Tokyo and Joshu, where the management has so largely passed out of our hands, can spare us better than those field in which we retain some control and right of management.

Personally I want to stay in Joshu. Attractive as other fields are, my heart is set on putting things right and doing my work here. If this place has seen my failure, I want it also to see my success or my sacrifice.

Thankyou for your letter of May 9th. You see I am trying to do some of the very things you suggest. With kindest regards from us both.

Most sincerely,

William H. Noyes.

J. L. B.
c'd 1-21-96
ns'd

Regarding Mrs. W. H. Noyes.

181

COPY OF A LETTER TO C.L. NOYES FROM DR HENRY C-
ADWIN 126 COMMONWEALTH AVE- CONCERNING THE CASE OF
S- WILL. H. NOYES MAEBASHI JAPAN, Dated January 16,
96.

Yesterday I saw Dr. Baker, for twenty years professor
Gynecology at the Harvard Medical School, and Show-
him Mr. W. H. Noyes's letter. Dr. Baker said at
ce that as long as the woman is in good health, it would
her absolutely no harm if there were cessation. His
vice was to do nothing as it is not improbable that
his may be the menopause. Two of Dr. Bakers patients
ad the Meno pause at twenty five and many at thirty
nd over. ".

J. L. B.
c'd 1-17-96
s'd 20

Wm. H. Noyes 182

Maebashi, Japan.
Dec 22, 1895

ear Dr. Barton:—

Mrs. Noyes and I
ave been thinking a good deal
bout the matter in regard to
hich I consulted you on the
teamer. The simple fact
s that there is no change in
er condition, though she is
trictly following Dr. Baelz di-
ections. She will continue
o do so, but the question what
t do next if this fails ought
ot to be left unconsidered.
uppposing in a month from
now that she is still not restored to a
normal condition A,
nd the only thing to do seems
o be a return to America. If
e then wait to get a reply
rom the Pru. Com. a great
elay is involved. We have
onsidered therefore whether per-
nission could not be given con-
itionally in advance, so that
when the time for decision really

comes, she could go at once.

It is a question the decision of which cannot long be delayed. In fact it is one which weighs on her mind continually. However it may appear to others, its no new question to her, and it may not to appear strange that she is anxious to be relieved of this strain as soon as possible. She has even thought of going to Denver right away with Mrs. Gulick, on the Coptic Jan 5th. There are some good reasons for this. 1. The companionship. 2 The sooner relief is had and she can get back the better 3. The place of treatment which she has in mind, Los Angeles would be better visited at this time of year than in summer.

Her thought has been to leave Waldo to my tender mercies and get permission simply for her own return. This would make it plain to those who might wonder at the return of a person in such good health as she, that her going was really necessary, for she would hardly

likely to take such a trip and
ve her baby behind without
od reason. This consideration
however is not really important.
e do not care for appearances
t only to do what is wisest and
the same time most economical
the Board. Waldo would
tainly be better off with his
other than with me, ~~but his~~
~~oing is not~~ and if he were away
should have incomparably more
edom in touring etc than if
e were here. But his going is
t absolutely necessary, and if
is best she is ready to go alone.
f she does so, her plan is to
o at once to Dr. Gossmann's Sana-
ium in Los Angeles, where Mrs.
lark is. Since you left she has rec'd a letter
rom Dr. Gossmann to whom she
rote describing her trouble and
ough he hesitates to advise what
do at a distance, he speaks
curing similar cases and is
onfident of being able to restore

her health to the normal state"
Mr. Gulick writes me as being well pleased with the place, I had told him of Mrs. Noyes difficulty and asked him to let me know the result of his investigations on his visit acc

But there is another alternati to Mrs. Noyes' going alone and that is that we all take our furlough now. We had not planned to go till '99, i.e after an absence of eleven years and hoped then to go by way of Germany, but if we go now we shall have been out but seven years. Which is the better way I dont know. We are ready for either, and want advice, but, as you see, this not a subject on which we can freely ask advice, for Mrs Noyes' condition is not something we want talked about

However to come back to the poi from which I started, can n get permission from the Prn. Com for either her return alone or for the return of all of us in

are is no change in her condition?
Of course when the time comes for
decision, we shall act as regu-
larly as possible, but it will
help the C. A. I. to know that
you have all the facts in the
case beforehand.

As to whether it would be wise
for us all to take our furlough
now, your judgment will be worth
much. You now know what are the
conditions of work ~~xxx~~ here and
also of my own situation and will
be able to say whether, as in Mr.
Sulik's case, I would better or
better not, take my furlough now.
I should be glad if you could
call in my brother, Chas. L. Noyes
9 Albion St. Somerville, and
talk over the whole matter with
him. With kindest regards from us
both

Yours truly
William H. Noyes.

I should be glad if you could reply by
the Coptic leaving S. Francisco Jan 28th.

J. L. B.
d 1-22-96
d

W. H. Noyes. 183

Mayebashi, Dec 31, 1895

ar Dr. Barton

We have decided to o nothing more at present about oing to America, either one or ll of us, so that if you have ot already said anything about e matter to the Bord. Com. please t the matter rest where it is r the present. You will ex- ise me if I do not speak more detail now, and simply say hat we do not despair of the atter correcting itself.

I have been doing a little touring tely, but there is nothing especial o report. It was bitterly cold n my last trip up to Numata which lies north of here, but on e whole it was quite satisfactory. I had three meetings with the Xians nd one public meeting. Fortunately r. Hoshino formerly pastor in Taka- aki & a native of Numata, now rincipal of the Ferris Girls' School n Yokohama was home for

his holidays, & he gave one of the most eloquent addresses I have ever heard in Japanese. Fortunately my little talk came first.

I have written to ~~all~~ most of the aided places in Japan asking them to increase their contributions, on acc of the Board's cutting down appropria next year. News has not come yet of the actual amount of the cut but I wanted to let them kno before the end of the year.

I am much troubled to take up the work in Sano which has been ca on by the Dendo gwaisha for 10 years or so, but it has not been very prosp The town is a good sized one, but as yet all the Xians, belong not in town but in the surrounding country. I think highly of the evangelist, & hate to see his work stop, but I feel pret strongly that the Dendogwaisha ought not to be able to fall on us in this way, and that, if we are going to take up any of their work it ought to be ~~to arrange~~ in accordance with some gen plan adopted in regard to the whole wor

Yours most truly William H. Roy

J. L. B.
rec'd 1-14-97
ans'd 20

Maebashi, Joshu, Japan. December 12th, '96.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I have not written to you for many months, but so far as externals go there has been no great change here. Last spring when the news of the reduction in appropriations came, I gave notice to some places that they could not be aided longer and suggested that they combine, if possible, in order to carry on their work independently. The result was that there was no combining done, but three places which were aided before are self-supporting now, yet I confess it is at a poor dying rate. Through the summer we were at Karuizawa, but I came down here frequently, and kept up services at my preaching place. This fall I have been away from home touring most of the time, taking my stereopticon with me.

But all this time there has been going on in my mind a great change. I have been trying to reconstruct my mental equipment. I have come to doubt one by one the articles of faith which are commonly held in our churches, so that hardly one of them appears to me in the light in which it once did. But along with this negative process there has been going on a positive one. I have spent all my spare time in reading sociology, and the result has been a springing up of new hopes and enthusiasms. But the point I wish to make is this, that I have not yet come to conclusions. I have gone so far in my doubtings that I cannot work zealously or happily in the lines in which I am expected to work, but on the other hand my newer tho't has not yet shaped itself firmly enough to enable me to find an outlet for my newer enthusiasms. Hence I have tried to be as discreet as possible, giving offense neither by negative criticism or by radical proposals. But my position is fast getting intolerable, I can neither be true to myself nor to the attitude which I understand the Board to expect of me. It seems therefore that the wisest course is for me to ask for my furlough now, go home, accept such opportunities as I can get for study and association with leaders of thought and thus be able to come to some clear understand- with myself about my views of life and its consequent duties. I have come to this

conclusion after long though and after consultation with several of my friends in the mission.

An alternative step to take is resignation outright. This would leave me perfectly free to follow the open path of thought and conduct, but it would surely be misunderstood, for, as I said above, I have not yet come to conclusions. Moreover it is only fair the Board that I take no step precipitately. All my friends with whom I have consulted concur with me in the wisdom of asking for a furlough rather than of ~~of~~ resigning.

If I go home in this way, I should hope to have liberty for considerable study, indeed to be excused from campaigning until my mind gets clearer on fundamental questions. Of course I shall do what I can to settle my problems before I go. In fact I have come home from my fall outings with the determination to keep quiet awhile. I have closed my preaching place partly because it entails a heavy expense and the audiences are very small through the winter, but still more because I feel that public work is not my business just now.

I do not want to make a disturbance, either here or in America. I have already had enough of that. I only care to see light and let it shine. The fact is my way is not light now. You will be pained to hear all this and I would not cause you sorrow, if it were not necessary. But it is necessary. I cannot stay where I am; I cannot go back where I was; I must push on my thinking to its conclusions. What these will be I do not know. Perhaps ~~to~~ I shall reach such a lofty~~er~~ and clear~~er~~ view of fundamental Christian doctrines that I can happily and enthusiastically take up work here once more. Perhaps not. In any case my present duty to seems plain.

You will probably hear soon from the Committee ad interim in regard to matter.

Yours truly,

William H. Noyes.

Dec 12, 96

Please sanc

You will be interested to know that Mrs. Noyes gave birth to a daughter yesterday morning, before the doctor or any assistant arrived, thanks to vegetarianism.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 4-15-97
Ans'd 26

Portland Oregon, April 8th, 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of February 4th was received just before I left Japan and in the meanwhile I have taken considerable thought about the matter of my resignation. The considerations that you mention as well as others have been in my mind for a long time. In fact I was so anxious lest my continued membership in the mission would prove an embarassment to them, that it was only their urgent persuasion that prevented my resigning while I was still in the field. Not that it is not a painful step for me to take. It is with great sorrow that I feel obliged to sever the relation which has cost so much in the forming and which has been the means of adding greatly to my happiness and usefulness. But this relation, however dear, is, as you will recognize no longer desirable.

The question of creed subscription has been a troublesome one to me for a long time. I recognize that there are several points of view from which to regard it,

but without passing any judgment upon those to whom it seems a necessary means of religious organization and culture, I myself cannot agree to express my convictions by means of these forms. I do not think it is right for me to give even my tacit assent to forms of words which do not express in amount or in proportion the essence of my deepest convictions, and which include propositions to which I cannot subscribe except by an accomodation of meaning which is not conducive to intellectual honesty or vigor. Heretofore I have adjusted myself to the affirmation of such articles on the ground that the words carried other or deeper meanings than appeared on their face, and that thus there was large liberty for individual interpretation. Moreover I felt the force of the contention that since no one believed some of these dogmas, as stated, no one was deceived by the repetition of a creed containing them. But I cannot longer justify myself with such reasoning, and so, for me, the only alternative is withdrawal from the service of an institution in which credal subscription is regarded

as indispensable.

Of course, if I had no doubts about the doctrines contained in the creeds, the moral question of subscription to them would not exist, but the fact is that I have piercing doubts as to the truth of doctrines which are regarded as fundamental in the faith of the churches, supporting the Board. It is not true that my doubts have hardened into a negative dogmatism. It is only for myself that I regard the creeds untenable. They do not satisfy my mind in its search for truth; they confuse me and make me stumble, for the problems which confront me do not yield to the solution which they offer.

The only question then left for me to decide is whether to resign at once or to treat the present attitude of my mind as temporary and liable to correction under a change of surroundings and thus as justifying me in retaining my membership in the Board. It was under the influence of this consideration, viz that my doubts might be temporary, that I asked for a furlough, but even if they are temporary, I see that so long as I entertain them, the

way is open for misunderstanding and embarrassment. I desire freedom of movement and speech for myself, and I have no right to put any of the responsibility for my change of views upon the Board. I ought to bear it alone. What the outcome of my present experience will be, I do not know. I cannot assume any particular conclusion. At first I was constrained to think that I ought not to take it for granted that I was not going to "come out all right", as my friends hope and that therefore there was no injustice in seeking a change and a chance for more study while retaining my connection with the Board, but I feel now that I have no right to assume that the result of my study will be a body of opinion which will be satisfactory to the Board, and so in the meanwhile to impose upon the Board any responsibility for me. I have therefore made up my mind to sever my connection with the Board under whose protection I was born and bred and in whose service I have spent my best effort. I have to beg you then to present my resignation to the Prudential Committee.

Believe me, as ever, Your sincere friend,

Wm Horace Noyes.

Forward, Oregon. Nov. 8, 97

Rev. H. H. Noyes. S 186

L. B. '97
5-17-97
27

188 2nd St. Portland Ore
May 11, 1897

r Dr. Barton:—

Your letter reporting the
ceptance by the Prudential Committee
my resignation was duly received
t I have been waiting before
plying for some further word
m the sub-committee on Japan.
hankyou very much for your
preciative words.

In regard to the freight on my
ods, I cannot tell how much
t will be for they are still
ored in Madbashi. I thot it
uld be better to keep them there
til my location here was settled.
f it is desirable to settle the
tter up at once, I can think of
better way than for you to
ke an estimate based on your
perience with families who have
eviously returned from Japan, say
e S. H. White's, The Berry's, the
dy's, the Gaines's, and allow what
u think proper. I suppose the

Portland, Oregon, Mar. 21, '97

ne plan might be followed in
and to travelling expenses. I have
eady received enough to pay my
ll to this point.
Besides these two accounts there
the medical account (which includes
e expense of Mrs. Noyes' confinement)
ice Oct 1 '96. Shall I send this
in detail?
Yes it was an oversight that no
ntion was made of Mrs. Noyes in
y letter of resignation.
My movements have been hampered
Mrs Noyes illness with the mumps
parting gift from a Japanese
iend who came to Yokohama to see us
but I am glad to say that she
quite recovered, and that we are
l quite well & enjoying greatly
is invigorating atmosphere.
I still hope to carry out my plan
spending some months in quiet
udy before definitely settling my
ture work & am now only waiting
r certain information to help me
cide ~~one~~ just what I can do &

where I can go.

With sincere appreciation of your interest, I am

Yours truly
Wm. H. Noyes.

Rev. Wm H. Stoyes, 187

J. L. B.
Rec'd 6-16-97
Ans'd 25

Columbia City, King Co. W
June 8, 1897

r Dr. Barton:—

Your letter of May 26th
s followed me from Portland to Seattle
ere we plan to stay for a few weeks
r address as above. It now seems
r unlikely that we may go East
ore long, and so if it is desirable
settle up our account, I venture
ggest that we be granted
allowance to cover approximately
e cost of the journey from San
ancisco to Boston. I accordingly
nd you only the statement of travel-
ng expenses only as far as San
ancisco. ~~I also inclose the~~
~~edical bill~~. Of course if I
o not go as far as Boston I
ill refund the difference. I
so inclose the medical bill.
understand you to assent to my
ggestion that we be granted an
lowance for freight estimated from
ur experience with other families
similar size who have recently

urned to America.
I am a little surprised to hear that
ere may be opposition to a grant.
suppose it must be because the
ason for my resignation is theological
ather than on acct of failing health
ental or physical or because I
d proved to be unfit for mission
ork. If so, it would not be seemly
r me to discuss the question at all.
Yet I may perhaps be pardoned for
minding you of one or two facts.
The Board had none of the usual
pense of giving me an outfit, of
nding me to the field, of providing
e with a house, or of supporting
e while I was learning the lan-
uage. I was doing full work
uring all of the time when it paid
y salary. I have never overdrawn
y salary ~~acct~~ so as to ask for special grants.
left Japan on furlough and resigned
r your request. As long as I
emained in service, I did or said
o thing to compromise the Board
in any respect whatever. I kept

Medical.

W. H. Noyes in acct w. A.B.C.F.M.

'96 - Mar 5 '97	Medicines	y 2.48
	Dr. Goto's bill	6.30
	" Urashima's bill	35.00
	Monthly nurse	21.29
		y 65.07 = $ 32.53

y own consel and did my best to
rk as you would have me work.
f there were no one dependent upon
e, I should scorn to speak of these
ings, but a simple matter of justice
feel that they ought to be remembered.

I may say privately in regard to my
n future, that my thots have been
rned more + more to the possibility
getting into some kind of social or
formatory work. I think that this
es nearer to the line of my own
bilities than any requiring a special
chnical knowledge or power of abstract
inking. I realize that I may
ot have much choice open to me,
t its better to be looking for some-
ing rather than anything to do.
I shall be very glad if you can give
e any suggestions in this or in
ny other way of finding work.
We are all well + Mrs Noyes joins
e in sending most hearty regards.

Yours truly
Wm H. Noyes.

Rev. Wm. H. Noyes. 188

J. L. B. 97
Rec'd 6-28-97
Ans'd 7-27

Columbia, King Co. Wash.
June 21, 1897

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Many thanks for the two checques for $150 & $25. all safely rec'd. But I do not understand that my acceptance of these precludes the necessity of definite action on the part of the Prud. Com. to just what it will allow — at the proper time of course. I do not object to the postponement of the decision until I can have a conference with you, if that is desirable, nor in the meanwhile is it necessary for you to send minor instalments, for I am in no immediate need. But if the Com. wish to settle the matter up, well and good, for it may be some weeks or a few months before I can go East. We are in a cool place, which is especial good for our baby and my plans are still in mature. I expect Sidney Gulick here this week, & we shall no doubt have

some good talks together. With kindest regards.

Yours truly
Wm. H. Noyes.

Rev. Wm H. Noyes, 189

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-13-97
Ans'd 7-27

Columbia, King Co. Wash.
July 6, 1897

ear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of June 5, is rec'd, and I note what you ay about medical and freight harges. As I said before if the ctual expense is less than this mount, I shall be glad to return e balance, but this does not seem robable. I want to thank you r your personal interest in securing fts to me in place of a retiring grant t makes me more than ever in- bted to you, but I must confess hat it goes against the grain to ceive anything in this way. I ve as little desire as anyone see any more controversy, but t seems almost incredible that hat should be the alternative. I cannot yet accustom myself to e idea that this is the way or Christian gentlemen to settle eir obligations, perhaps because m too far away from the smoke

of the old fight. It is not in a protest that I yield to your more sagacious judgment in the matter.

It is not unlikely, ~~that~~ if I fail to get what I want here that we make my mother's home in Oberlin our headquarters for awhile. Renewing most cordially my thanks for all your interest and effort on my behalf

I remain

Yours truly
Wm H. Noyes.

Rev. Wm H. Noyes, 190

8-16-97
19

6128, Monroe Ave. Chicago
Aug 13, 1897.

ear Dr Barton:-

On the way to Berlin, ere Mrs Noyes now is, I was ~~pea-~~ ~~ded~~ induced to stop here at Chicago University ere I am attending some lectures by lin F. Ward on Sociology. I had a nce to do so at small expense, for college classmate who is Prof. of Philo- phy here offered me a bed, while s family was away. This is a d place to decide where to go for ther study. I think I have eady acknowledged your last cheque \$50.00. If not please accept many anks. I shall hope to see y brother here before long on his y back from his trip in the ~~Ed~~ lkirk Mts.

Yours truly
Wm H. Noyes.

Rev. Wm. H. Noyes, 8th

L. B.
Rec'd 10-12-97
Ans'd 15

74 D. University of Chicago.
Oct 10, 1897

r Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of Oct 4, inclosing
hecque for $00.00 has reached me
lase accept my most cordial thanks
all your efforts in my behalf.
Dr. Bradford was here last week to
tend the fall "convocation", and I was
d to have the opportunity to call on
n and renew old acquaintance.
am very busy with my studies for
am trying to take four courses,
o with Prof. Henderson, one of which
on The Family, + one Social Amelora-
n. Then I have two in the Eco-
mic dept, one on Principles of Polit. Econ.
one on Socialism. Besides I go
ce a week to work with the Stock
ards District Agent of the Asso. Char.
with waiting on a table makes my
e time a minus quantity.

Yes, I had a very pleasant ~~too~~ visit from my brother Chas., but it was unfortunately too short for much satisfac talk.

Mrs. Noyes writes that all are doing well at Oberlin.

I presume you will be in New Hav when this reaches Boston. My best wishes for the success of the meet

I hope to see Mr. Albrecht this w They stop a day with the Buckley's o their way westward.

Most sincerely yours,

Wm H. Noyes.

P. S. May I trouble you for a state ment of the various sums with dates you hav kindly sent me. In my various changes of residence, my accts got into pie. W.H.N.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 10-25-97
Ans'd 11-3

Rev. Wm H. Noyes, 192

74 D. University of Chicago.
Oct 24, 1897

ar Dr Barton:-

Please accept many thanks the cheque for $100. just received, d also for your letter giving amounts t hitherto. I found thereby that had not failed to note them all. I am d that your meeting at New Haven s so successful.

Yours truly
Wm H. Noyes

S. I took the liberty to ask Mr. Al-
echt to forward my things to Mr.
ett, in the hope that in this way
could escape paying duties on
et me undutiable goods. Was this
d right? W.H.N.

Rev. Wm. H. Noyes.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 18-11-97
Ans'd

5
193

74 D. Univ. of Chicago.
Nov 8, 1897

ear Dr. Barton:-

Please accept many
anks for the cheque for $35.00.
Since writing you last, I have
one to work on trial in the
ureau of Charities, Englewood
istrict. The salary is hardly a
iving wage, but it is an opening
here I hope I can learn to do
uch. I find the work hard
xhausting, but full of satisfac-
n. I shall be glad to let you
now when & if I secure the place.
rs Noyes has gone to Battle Creek
anitarium & is now undergoing
operation necessitated by complica-
ns caused at childbirth. Her
hope that her nervous difficulties
ll be overcome by the proper
ling of the affected parts.

She will have to remain there some weeks. I forwarded your letter ~~to~~ about the Bulicks to her, for she probably knows the exact minute of the birth of each of the children! With kindest reg

Most sincerely
Wm H. Noyes.

If you please, I prefer not to be addressed by the title Reverend since I am not engaged in ste ministerial duties. W.H.N.

Mr. Wm H. Noyes

4-4-98

194

135 W 14th Place
Chicago Ill
Apr 2, 1898

ear Dr. Barton

You notice my change
address. I have resigned
y position in the Bureau of
sociated Charities to take charge
a social settlement in the 7th
nd where the population consists
gely of Russian Jews. It is about
mile south of Hull House.
e settlement is under the auspices
the Society for Ethical Culture,
ose lecturer, Mr. Salter, has been
good friend of mine for some
me. I had hoped that my
mily might come to live with
e soon, but Mrs. Noyes has
n having a long and very
inful attack of inflammatory

rheumatism, and is not strong enough yet to undertake the care of settlement life. She is just about to go or has gone, to visit some friends in Pittsburg. Fortunately the children & I have been thoroughly well all winter.

Mr. Albrecht seems to be working hard in Joshua, and, I doubt not will secure a strong hold on the affections of the people there.

I have just had the bad luck to have all my negatives & slides burned up in a fire in Portland Oregon.

Yours very truly
Wm H. Noyes.

J. L. B.
c'd 6-8-'95
s'd

Mrs. M. J. Noyes
West Webster 195
Monroe Co
June 1/95

Dr. J. L. Barton D. D.
Secretary A. B. C. F. M.

Dear Dr Barton.

Your of May 29 was received yesterday. Thank you for your kind thought of me, and also for your kind invitation to visit you at your home. It would give me great pleasure to meet Mrs Barton and yourself in your home. I am afraid that I shall not be able to

reach Boston in time
to do so. as my daughter
tells me you are to
Boston on the 17th. I
had planned to spend
few days at the International
Missionary Union. Clifton
Springs. which begins on
the 12th. and had hoped
I might meet you on
Mrs Bartram's. I hope
even that I may meet
you later in the month
as I shall spend some
time in the vicinity of
Boston.

Very Faithfully Yours
M. J. Wyckoff